



HISTORY'S NO. 1 FOUNDER

BOOK 06

August Eagle

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

History's Number 1 Founder

(史上第一祖师爷)

by

August Eagle

(八月飞鹰)

Synopsis

He time-traveled and got a system but Ling Feng's pressure is as big as a mountain.

System main quest: Ling Feng creates a school, establishing history's number 1 sect, Ling Feng himself becoming the number 1 founder.

And so to become history's number 1 founder Ling Feng started to work hard.

“Your name is Shi Tianhao? Natural born supreme king but it was stolen by your cousin.

Now being raised in a little village your father placed you in? Come come come, come with master, we'll let those people know that justice that is owed must be returned!”

“Your name is Xiao Yan? A genius in the past, now a loser. Your fiance even came over and humiliated you by breaking off the engagement? Come come come, come with master, we'll let that brat know the meaning of don't bully a youngster because he's poor!”

“Your name is Zhu Yi? The bastard son of a marquis, suppressed by your father. Your mother was the previous saint but she was killed? Come come come, come with master, we'll let your dad know the meaning of the world is big, fists are... no, reason is the biggest!”

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sylver135, JUSTATRANSLATOR @ [Sylver Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501: It's Time

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster brought Tao Yaoyao along to visit Lin Feng. There was only one simple reason. He came here for Lin Feng's Heavens-Patching Vine.

Tao Yaoyao was the most gifted successor in the Sword of Radiance Sect for the past 1000 years. She was accepted as the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster's Immediate Disciple and was nurtured.

A few hundred years ago, Tao Yaoyao had already reached the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage. She was a rising talent in the entire Divine Lands. Not only did her cultivation increase significantly, her battling skills were also very ferocious.

But it was also because Tao Yaoyao was very competitive that she paid a price for fighting a Nascent Soul Stage freak. During the process, she managed to overcome him, but her Aurous Core developed a huge crack and was almost damaged.

From then on, Tao Yaoyao had no choice but to recuperate. Due to her damaged Aurous Core, she could not achieve the Nascent Soul which she was so close to.

For the past few hundred years, Tao Yaoyao had been stuck in the Aurous Core Stage and wasted a lot of time.

In fact, before that incident, many people in the Sword of Radiance Sect put their hopes on Tao Yaoyao to be the next Immortal Soul Stage Elder. Although she was only in the Aurous Core Stage, her potential was great and her future was bright.

A year ago, Tao Yaoyao followed the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster to the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai and participated with many others who were younger than her. She entered to look for the Heavens-Patching Vine.

The Heavens-Patching Vine had a miraculous healing effect. Tao

Yaoyao almost obtained it, but it ended up in Lin Feng's hands.

Even if it was the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster who fought Lin Feng, he could not obtain the Heavens-Patching Vine. He had no choice but to visit personally to request for it.

Lin Feng promised the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster that Tao Yaoyao could visit him a year later to seek for help.

Since the 1 year period had been reached, Tao Yaoyao came to find him. But for some reason, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster also came along.

This was different from when Lin Feng followed Xiao Yan up Xingyun Peak. During then, it was obvious that Lin Feng was backing his disciple. Whereas the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster was here to beg for help, thus he had to act more meekly.

Xiao Yan had already understood the situation. Thus, although he was surprised that the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster came along, he remained polite and courteous, as well as welcomed the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster looked at Xiao Yan and nodded his head.

For someone like him who had formed the Immortal Soul, he would not bother about someone who was only in the Aurous Core Stage.

Over the long span of his life, he had seen the rise of many talents and also the fall of many talents. He would not bother much about anyone who didn't matter.

But Xiao Yan was definitely an exception. Over a year ago, Xiao Yan scaled Xingyun Peak and battled Shi Chongyun. He was only in the Beginner Stage of the Aurous Core Stage while Shi Chongyun was already in the Beginner Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage.

As they met again, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster could tell

that Xiao Yan had already promoted to the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage. But it had only been a year since the meeting at Xingyun Peak.

With the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster's eye power, he could tell that although Xiao Yan had been cultivating very rapidly in his own cave, time was still a limiting factor. For him to achieve such a huge progress in such a short time caught his attention.

Furthermore, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster could clearly feel that Xiao Yan's body contained a frightening power. The rise in his battling skills dwarfed that of the rise of his cultivation.

Tao Yaoyao was also sizing up Xiao Yan. A year ago, she was retreating on Xingyun Peak and did not see Xiao Yan. She felt a little pitiful over this.

Although she was female, she was very competitive. Before the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, she had always wanted to challenge Xiao Yan. She felt regretful that Xiao Yan did not participate in the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, but as she saw Zhu Yi's and Xiao Budian's battle, she was enlightened.

Through Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao, she could roughly gauge Xiao Yan's actual abilities. During then, if her Aurous Core was fine, she might still have a chance. But as her Aurous Core cracked, she could no longer match up to them.

As she faced Xiao Yan, she felt a huge pressure. Her instincts told her that even if she was at her peak, she would still not be Xiao Yan's match. Even if she promoted to the Nascent Soul Stage, she might not even have a chance at victory.

Xiao Yan brought the both of them to the Grand Heavens Pavilion. At the back of the pavilion, Lin Feng was sitting on the master seat.

As he saw Xiao Yan bringing the two of them in, he stood up from his seat and smiled, "Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, forgive me

for not welcoming you personally."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster stared at Lin Feng and said, "You are too kind. We are the ones disturbing."

Tao Yaoyao also greeted Lin Feng. Although she was fearless, she also knew that Lin Feng was a character even her Master had to be wary of.

Ever since Lin Feng destroyed the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation and killed the Saintly Celestial Swordsman, the entire Divine Lands knew about Lin Feng.

Lin Feng did not beat around the bush either. He looked at Tao Yaoyao and said to Xiao Yan, "Bring this comrade to the medicine valley to get a section of Heavens-Patching Vine."

Xiao Yan bowed respectfully, "Yes, Master." He turned to look at Tao Yaoyao, "Comrade Tao, please follow me."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster nodded towards Tao Yaoyao. Tao Yaoyao expressed her gratitude towards Lin Feng again, "Thank you Elder for your help."

The both of them left the Grand Heavens Pavilion and walked towards the medicine valley. Xiao Yan communicated with Yang Qing who was at the Nirvana World. Yang Qing was the supervisor of the medicine valley. Although Xiao Yan did not need to notify him, he still did tell Yang Qing every time he wanted to take something from the medicine valley.

"Big Senior, just feel free to bring Comrade Tao over. I am at the medicine valley now." As he received Yang Qing's reply, Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders and intersected his hands behind his head as he walked towards the medicine valley leisurely.

As Tao Yaoyao followed behind him, she was also very relaxed. She looked around and was curious as she saw the flora and fauna on Mount Yujing. She kept on complimenting the place.

As they entered the opening of the medicine valley, passed

through the mountainous rocks and entered the valley, they saw a fertile plot of land which grew different kinds of medicine and spiritual herbs.

Many of the spiritual herbs had streaks of white fog surging out of them. In mid-sky, they consolidated to form a white figure of an infant. A strong medicinal sense was released.

Tao Yaoyao's gaze flashed, "So many of them have developed essences already?"

The Sword of Radiance Sect also had its own medicine farm. After years of accumulation, there were many medicines that had already formed essences. But even though the Celestial Sect of Wonders was set up not long ago, its medicine farm was already so huge. Tao Yaoyao could not help but feel amazed.

She was a very sharp person. She could tell that the dullest thing of a sect was usually the thing that revealed its foundation.

Tao Yaoyao's gaze landed in Xiao Yan's eyes. Although he was unsure of what she was thinking, he could make a rough guess. He could not help but laugh in his heart, "This is the normal state of the medicine farm. If the Blessed Spiritual Land is around, it will be even more powerful."

There were already 2 people at the medicine farm. One of them was Yang Qing.

There was another young man who was thin, but she did not have an impression of him.

Xiao Yan saw him and smiled, "Oh, Yuanfang, you are here too?"

That young man was Li Yuanfang. After he returned from seeing Lin Feng, he met Yang Qing coincidentally. They conversed and as they did so, they came to the medicine valley.

There were some spiritual herbs that Yang Qing had to take care of, thus Li Yuanfang waited patiently for him at one side. He watched as Yang Qing took care of each spiritual herb. He watched

very excitedly. To him, such meticulous things made him curious.

As for formations and the changes of life, Li Yuanfang also had a similar interest in them.

As he saw Xiao Yan and Tao Yaoyao coming over, Li Yuanfang greeted them, "Elder Xiao."

Xiao Yan had already gotten used to his look. He greeted him back and said to Yang Qing, "Fifth Junior, I brought Comrade Tao over to get a section of the Heavens-Patching Vine, under Master's orders."

"Since you are here, it's even better. Your technique is better, please help me to retrieve the item."

Yang Qing laughed and walked towards the location of the Heavens-Patching Vine. The rest followed behind him. As they walked, Yang Qing continued with his conversation with Li Yuanfang. But in front of Tao Yaoyao, he decided to communicate through his powers instead. Li Yuanfang followed suit too.

Lin Feng once told his disciples that they could include Li Yuanfang in their discussions, but Tao Yaoyao could not be treated in the same way.

As the four of them walked together, Tao Yaoyao looked at Li Yuanfang curiously. As she observed his actions and words, he did not seem to be from the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But he could wander around so freely and the Heavens-Patching Vine was also not kept away from him.

As they reached the place, they saw a jade-green vine on a rock. Its spiritual energy was overflowing.

Tao Yaoyao held her breath as she saw the vine. This was the Heavens-Patching Vine that she had always dreamt of. She had waited for hundreds of years for the Ancient Huanghai World to open up, but eventually her dream did not materialize.

"Comrade Tao, please wait a moment." Yang Qing walked over

and used his own mana to retrieve the Heavens-Patching Vine. His actions were a little slow. He was very gentle and the Grand Moon Primordial Water surged out and nourished the vine.

Yang Qing's method did not harm the vital energy of the spiritual herb, but yet allowed for the spiritual herb to be plucked. But it was slow and took some time.

Tao Yaoyao could wait for it.

Xiao Yan was an impatient person, but did not mind such a short waiting time. But after Li Yuanfang calculated the time at one side, he nodded towards the other 3, "I'm sorry, I have to go now."

After bidding goodbye, he turned around and left. Xiao Yan and Yang Qing seemed to be used to that.

Tao Yaoyao looked at Li Yuanfang weirdly as he left, "This... comrade, what is he doing?"

Xiao Yan and Yang Qing looked at each other before laughing. Xiao Yan did not speak while Yang Qing explained, "His time has come."

Chapter 502: Can't Put Face Aside

After hearing what Xiao Yan and Yang Qin said, Tao Yaoyao became even more suspicious of things, "His time has come? What time has come?"

Xiao Yan continued to smile without speaking. Yang Qing hesitated for a while and explained simply, "Yuanfang...plans his cultivation schedule every day. At the same time, he is someone who is...mmm, very punctual."

Tao Yaoyao was stunned and could not help but laugh too.

Although Yang Qing did not explain in detail, she understood. It was the time for Li Yuanfang's cultivation. It was obvious that he had some compulsive disorder. When the time came, he had to follow the schedule.

Tao Yaoyao looked at Li Yuanfang amusedly, "Interesting person, very interesting."

After a moment, Yang Qing had finished retrieving a section of the Heavens-Patching Vine. The jade-green vine revealed a miraculous vibration of spiritual energy.

Yang Qing passed the vine to Xiao Yan and Xiao Yan brought Tao Yaoyao out of the medicine valley, back to the Grand Heavens Pavilion.

As they were walking, Tao Yaoyao suddenly spoke, "Comrade Xiao, I have a request that I hope you will accede to."

Xiao Yan turned his body around and asked, "What is it?"

Tao Yaoyao's expression was very relaxed, but she looked serious. She said, "I heard that you battle very ferociously, and you have always been called the number one disciple in the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Xiao Yan raised his brows and said, "That is because I was the

first to enter as a disciple. My fellow sect members are equally outstanding. I have never thought of myself as the best."

As he said till here, Xiao Yan suddenly added on, "However, in the same realm of cultivators, those who can defeat the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are all from the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

As Xiao Yan said this, he sounded indifferent. There was no hint of arrogance, as if he was just reciting the public opinion.

Tao Yaoyao stared at Xiao Yan and a smile appeared on her face. She did not disagree with him and just laughed, "I am not very good, but I can hope you can give me some guidance."

Although she had a premonition that she was more likely to lose if she fought Xiao Yan, Tao Yaoyao still initiated the challenge.

Furthermore, it was even on Mount Yujing that she issued the challenge.

That was because this had always been her wish. If she backed away from this without even having the courage to ask Xiao Yan, this would affect Tao Yaoyao's future cultivation seriously. Even if she obtained the Heavens-Patching Vine to mend her Aurous Core, she might not even overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Wind.

She was a sword cultivator and always looked to venture forward. Although she would not brood over failures and defeats, backing away from this challenge would harm her cultivation seriously.

That was because she had no other opportunities. With Xiao Yan's development, the gap between both of them were bound to grow even further in the future.

If Tao Yaoyao did not have the thought of challenging Xiao Yan, then it's fine. But since she had this idea to do so, she threw away all her worries and wanted to do her best.

Xiao Yan looked at Tao Yaoyao. Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and the rest

did tell him about what happened a year ago at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. Thus, he did know that Tao Yaoyao had the intention to challenge him.

"Sword of Radiance Sect..." Xiao Yan revealed a smiling intent on his face, but this smiling intent carried a hint of indifference.

If time could be brought back 4 years ago, when he was still at Wuzhou County, he could not match up to Tao Yaoyao. That was because she was much better than him.

Murong Yanran was accepted by the Sword of Radiance Sect. When he visited to propose marriage, he was rejected. He was furious then. His ambition grew from then on. But then he was not foolish either. He knew that the Sword of Radiance Sect was a very established sect then.

But now, Xiao Yan looked down at Mount Yujing below him. After that, he looked around and saw the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the Grand Heavens Pavilion. Inside the pavilion, the person who changed his life was there.

Xiao Yan smiled and looked at Tao Yaoyao. Tao Yaoyao creased her brows slightly. That was because she saw the slight flashing of flames in Xiao Yan's eyes.

From silence to a sudden mighty stature, the Xiao Yan now revealed a brutal aura around him. It was as if there was an impending doom.

From the Grand Heavens Pavilion, a streak of sword radiance shot out suddenly. It was like haze and lightning. The speed of it was abnormal. A normal human eye was unable to catch its rhythm.

Tao Yaoyao was shocked. She recognized that it was her Master's sword radiance.

Xiao Yan's expression did not change. He stood where he was. Although he was not old, he had the stature of a sect master at that

point in time.

The sword radiance engulfed both of them, converting into a sword world. That was the competition venue that the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster set for them.

Xiao Yan smiled in the sword world, "The spiritual energy can be easily tapped by me. With the sword world your master created, the challenge is fairer."

As he said, Xiao Yan placed both his hands behind him. He looked at Tao Yaoyao, "Xiao Yan from the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Do advice me."

Tao Yaoyao calmed her nerves and she regained her steely state, "Tao Yaoyao from the Sword of Radiance Sect. Do advice me."

Within the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Lin Feng and the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster watched the fight quietly. Whatever that happened on Mount Yujing could not escape Lin Feng's ears. Thus, he naturally knew about what happened between Xiao Yan and Tao Yaoyao.

Xiao Yan and Tao Yaoyao's abilities were not ordinary. Especially Xiao Yan at this point in time. His powers were well beyond an Aurous Core Stage cultivator. If they fought on Mount Yujing, although it would not hurt Mount Yujing, the impact would still be too great.

This was not a death battle, thus there was no need to alarm so many people. Lin Feng did not use his powers to create a small world. He passed this task to the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster. He was not fearful of the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster cheating. Furthermore, since the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster was such a proud man, he would not attempt such a lowly trick too.

But if he did that, to a certain extent, it meant that the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster did not really think highly of his own

disciple.

Lin Feng looked at Xiao Yan and Tao Yaoyao and laughed in his heart, "Lady, please pray for yourself. You are facing a true destined individual who has retreated for a year."

"However..." Lin Feng pursed his lips, "The disciple is really like the master, I must say."

He turned his head to look at the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster. He looked back too and said, "Please grant your approval, Master Lin."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster's figure disappeared from where he was and he converted into a long sword. The sword did not have a real entity and was only a figure formed from streaks of light. It revealed an unpredictable and tremendous power concept.

It was as if that instant sword radiance was too difficult to catch and grab.

It was the virtual entity of the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster.

Lin Feng looked at this scene calmly, "Why do we have to do this? If your virtual entity is damaged, it's no joking matter."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster said, "Please advise me, Master Lin." He naturally knew that too. Although the virtual entity was powerful, once it was damaged, it would be difficult to heal it. If it was too serious, he could even fall back to the Immortal Soul First Level.

But he could only display his strongest side at this point. It was different from Tao Yaoyao who did not know how powerful Xiao Yan was. The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster had witnessed Lin Feng in battle before. His might was inched in the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster's mind.

Even the 4 supreme swordmasters from the Mount Shu who were in the Immortal Soul Second Level like him could not match up to Lin Feng. Lin Feng's physical spell body could already challenge

anyone out of the 4 supreme swordmasters.

With such abilities, he could not be defeated purely by one Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator.

But the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster still challenged Lin Feng. That was because he was like Tao Yaoyao, who could not put her face aside.

After Lin Feng followed Xiao Yan to Xingyun Peak to fulfil the battle promise, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster broke his record of not accepting any Immediate Disciples for hundreds of years as he recruited Murong Yanran.

Although he did not say so explicitly, it was an obvious challenge towards Lin Feng. Ever since the time on Xingyun Peak, he had the idea to fight Lin Feng. After that, due to serious consideration, he delayed the challenge.

Now, he knew that Lin Feng was not ordinary but he could not stop himself. This was a knot in his heart.

With the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster's cultivation, there were hardly any problems that he could have regarding his state of mind. But once it formed, it was very deep-seated and was very difficult to remove.

Thus, before Tao Yaoyao even issued a challenge to Xiao Yan, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster had already challenged Lin Feng.

Otherwise, in the future, his determination would only waver. When that happened, his state of mind would also be disrupted.

Lin Feng faced the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and said, "On account of your determination, I will not use my physical spell body to challenge you."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster replied seriously, "Since this is the case, I will like to thank you for your generosity."

Lin Feng stood where he was and did not move. The Supreme

Radiance Swordmaster knew that Lin Feng was waiting for him to make the first move. He did not delay either. As he summoned his powers, there was a flash of sword radiance. His virtual entity disappeared in space.

When it appeared again, it was already in front of Lin Feng.

It was not even an instant.

This sword had no other intention other than being fast. It summoned its sword mind to its extreme and was about to transcend the limit of time.

Lin Feng's mind wavered and seemed to hear the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster's voice in his ear, "...Thank you for your generosity."

That was not the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster repeating his words, but it was his sword that contained the power concept of reversing time.

"The Instant Sword Teleportation was not much weaker than the Shaoshang Sword." Lin Feng nodded his head and he did not move an inch. His forehead surfaced with the Taiji Diagram pattern. As white and black intersected, the diagram started to spin.

Chapter 503: Convinced Wholeheartedly

Inside the body of the virtual entity of the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, there was a flashing light that was hidden.

That flashing light was bright sometimes, but dim at other times. In that instant, there were many changes. It contained a powerful sword mind.

And as the virtual entity of the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster flew and attacked Lin Feng, that flashing light brightened and converted into a flashing magic treasure that was shaped like a sword.

The blade of this flying sword kept on flashing with radiance, revealing the figure of a person. It was an elder who had long, white hair. He wore a crown and was decked in ancient clothing. He seemed very imposing.

The eyes of the elder flashed with radiance. Using his finger, he underwent 60 transformations. Each of these transformations were an image.

It was the Instant Sword of Radiance, the magic treasure of the Sword of Radiance Sect that was in the metaplasia realm.

This sword was the accessory of the Grandmaster that started the Sword of Radiance Sect. It was cultivated into a magic treasure. Ever since the Sword of Radiance Sect was set up hundred thousand years ago, it had been cultivated by various elders until it reached the metaplasia realm.

Regardless whether it was the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai or the gathering at Tianzhe Peak, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster did not bring the Instant Sword of Radiance along. This time, as he wanted to challenge Lin Feng, he did not hesitate to bring it.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster had already formed the

virtual entity. With the Instant Sword of Radiance in his hands, he could summon its full powers and effect.

At this point, the sword and his body combined. The virtual entity of the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the Instant Sword of Radiance combined to form a single entity, consolidating to create a streak of extremely bright radiance that transcended space. Before an instant was even reached, it was already attacking Lin Feng right in front of him.

The Instant Sword of Radiance experienced the cultivation of powerful elders and the Instant Sword Teleportation Technique that it contained was extremely profound. It was birthed from the same source as the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster. As both parties combined, it was equivalent to the attack of 2 Immortal Soul Second Level supreme sword cultivators.

As the sword minds complemented each other, it created an even larger effect. The force unleashed was extreme and reached the limits of the Immortal Soul Second Level.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster had once repressed the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster during the gathering at Tianzhe Peak. But now, if he faced this sword without the Shaoshang Sword, there was no escape route for him.

And as Lin Feng faced this sword that reversed time, he was still very calm. He did not even move. Only the Taiji Diagram appeared on his forehead and started spinning.

As the Taiji Diagram spun, it seemed to open up a new world. As a radiance flashed, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the Instant Sword of Radiance landed inside the Taiji Diagram on Lin Feng's forehead.

As he entered the Taiji Diagram, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster was a little dazed. In front of him, chaos spread and redefined the 4 images. When the Heavens and Earth opened, the Eight Trigrams bred lives and a new destiny appeared in front of

him.

In front of him, the universe went through various changes. Even with his miraculous Instant Sword of Radiance, he could do nothing in this world.

That Instant Sword Radiance had also lost its usefulness in this world.

As time passed, it was only just another form of concept in this new world.

"This person is very strong. He's not someone I can defeat." Beside the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, a white-haired elder that was not of a real entity but a figure appeared. He was the sword spirit of the Instant Sword of Radiance. In terms of seniority, he was much older than the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster.

As the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster heard the sword spirit, he nodded his head. "That's right, I am not this guy's match. Before the challenge, I already sensed it. But I will not back down from this challenge."

"But it seems like I am only courting my own humiliation as things stand." The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster continued to look proud, but did reveal a hint of regret.

The sword spirit did not utter a word beside him. As the sect-stabilizing treasure of the Sword of Radiance Sect that had experienced the passing of hundred thousands of years, he could not remain peaceful as he was about to be defeated.

Suddenly, Lin Feng's voice resonated. He was as calm as before, "The way is right before you. Comrade, why do you hesitate?"

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster did not speak. After a while, his expression turned normal again and he nodded his head, "Master Lin, you are right. Ever since I stepped foot on Mount Yujing, the result no longer mattered."

"I will like to thank Master Lin for your generosity. Any progress that he makes in the future can be credited to this defeat." The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster said. He was entirely convinced and was thanking Lin Feng sincerely. He was convinced wholeheartedly.

Lin Feng smiled, "Congratulations for what you have gleaned from this." The Taiji Diagram on his head spun and streak of flowing radiance was emitted from it. The radiance divided into two in space and landed on the ground. It revealed the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the appearance of the sword spirit of the Instant Sword of Radiance.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the sword spirit bowed towards Lin Feng, "We have to thank Master Lin for the guidance."

Lin Feng shrugged and said, "You don't have to stand on ceremony."

He then looked outside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, "Oh, our disciples are also ending their fight soon."

After being released by Lin Feng's Immortal Soul, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster could sense the movements in the sword world that he created.

His challenge with Lin Feng had ended in an instant. Thus, when their battle ended, the one between Xiao Yan and Tao Yaoyao had only just started. But the both of them did not take it slowly.

The victor was determined by one move.

The both of them had the same thought. They decided the winner in one move. Xiao Yan was always someone who took his time, but after 1 year of holding it in, he decided to go straight in for the victory as he fought Tao Yaoyao.

In the sword world, a frightening, purplish-blue sparrow flew high and released a frightening aura. It seemed to want to destroy everything in the world. It was the Nefarious Spectral Primordial

Fire. And the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire converted into a shape of a sparrow at this point. Besides its normal brutality and aura of dominance, there was also the power concepts of flexibility and speed now.

Lin Feng saw this and laughed in his heart, "Is that a crimson sparrow?"

Tao Yaoyao wanted to use the speed of the Instant Teleportation Technique to overcome Xiao Yan, but did not expect Xiao Yan's Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire to adopt a crimson sparrow shape. In terms of speed, it was not much slower than the Instant Sword Teleportation Technique, but it was much more destructive.

Xiao Yan caught hold of Tao Yaoyao's sword radiance precisely and turned his counter-attack into a direct offense. Tao Yaoyao was in a disadvantaged position.

At this point, before the crimson sparrow, Tao Yaoyao propped her sword up. She wasn't depressed but just sighed, "It seems like I can't."

The shape of the crimson sparrow turned blurry and converted into a purplish-blue nefarious sea of fire. Within the sea of fire, a figure walked out of it. It was Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan placed himself in the sea of fire, becoming seemingly evil and dominant. He was calm, "Do you still want to continue?"

Tao Yaoyao looked at Xiao Yan and sighed. She kept her sword and did not speak.

During that fight, Tao Yaoyao could feel her Aurous Core vibrating. It was on the verge of being crushed.

At that point, the sword world shook a little and was about to protect Tao Yaoyao.

This battle was won convincingly by Xiao Yan. She was decimated by one move of Xiao Yan.

As the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the Instant Sword of Radiance saw this image in the sword world, they both looked at each other and shook their heads slightly.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders was too powerful.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster turned to look at Lin Feng and thought to himself, "Was that black and white world the Immortal Soul Avatar of Lin Feng? What will his virtual entity and way of the virtual entity be like?"

Strictly speaking, he lost even worse than Tao Yaoyao. At least Tao Yaoyao was on the offense against Xiao Yan. Whereas as the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster attacked Lin Feng, Lin Feng did not even retaliate. He revealed a little of the aura of his Immortal Soul Avatar and opened the doors to the world, engulfing the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the Instant Sword of Radiance.

As he trapped the both of them in his Immortal Soul, he did not even attack. Anything the opponent do was futile.

His powers caused the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the Instant Sword of Radiance submit in defeat.

The sword spirit sighed and used his supernatural awareness to communicate with the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, "During the gathering on Tianzhe Peak, no wonder this guy did not reveal his Immortal Soul Avatar that could destroy the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation. With such powers, Mount Shu would have been trounced."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster nodded his head. He flipped his hand and retrieved something, passing it to Lin Feng, "This is the item you requested in exchange for the Heavens-Patching Vine."

It was a small pocket. Inside the pocket, there were many bright and transparent gravel.

When they parted on Tianzhe Peak, Lin Feng had interacted with the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster. He had explicitly stated what he wanted in exchange for the Heavens-Patching Vine. This time, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster followed Tao Yaoyao to fulfil the promise. He also brought the thing over.

"Thank you, my friend." Lin Feng smiled and took over the gravel. The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster also removed the sword world. Both Xiao Yan and Tao Yaoyao exited it.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster looked at Xiao Yan and nodded slightly, "You are a bright talent. I await your bright future."

Xiao Yan looked at the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster with a surprised look. For someone like the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster to say this, it was equivalent to him admitting his loss with regards to the dispute between him and Murong Yanran.

On Xingyun Peak, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster announced Murong Yanran as his Immediate Disciple after she lost. He wanted to teach her diligently and enable her to defeat Xiao Yan one day, so as to help the Sword of Radiance Sect regain their face.

Everyone present knew from the bottom of their hearts that both parties had formed a grudge with each other. And this grudge would continue.

And today, the words of the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster meant that he had given up his original plan and admitted that he was the failure.

"Defeating Tao Yaoyao should be one of the reasons, but..." Xiao Yan looked at Lin Feng, "...does this have anything to do with you and Master?"

Chapter 504: Submit through Violence

Not only was Tao Yaoyao defeated by Xiao Yan in one stroke, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster had also lost to Lin Feng. Lin Feng did not even use any spell. He only used his Immortal Soul to swallow the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster. The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster could not free himself and thus could only submit in defeat.

But to both the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and Tao Yaoyao, if they did not die in battle, then they were not really disadvantage. On the other hand, they fulfilled their wishes.

These battles also allowed them to recognize the strengths of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

After a short interaction with Lin Feng, both parties bade goodbye. The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster brought Tao Yaoyao back to Xingyun Peak and started to plan again. He borrowed the Heavens-Patching Vine to mend the broken Aurous Core of Tao Yaoyao.

When they left Mount Yujing and returned to the Grand Celestial World, Tao Yaoyao looked at the sky and sighed, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders is indeed not ordinary. Xiao Yan is also worthy as Lin Feng's most senior disciple."

She turned her head to look at the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, "Master, although Xiao Yan and I only engaged in one stroke and I also did not challenge Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and the rest, I somehow feel that Xiao Yan is the strongest among them all."

As she conversed with the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, Tao Yaoyao revealed her thoughts and what she really felt.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster replied, "If he can win in one stroke, then your words might be true."

"As he challenged you, he used his weakness to tackle your strength. He did not show the strongest side of his yet. Although he is in the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage, if he did combine the Primordial Fires in his body, even a Nascent Soul Stage Elder with his Cosmic Form may not defeat him."

Tao Yaoyao nodded her head, "I heard Junior Zhao said before that on Xingyun Peak, he actually combined the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire perfectly. Its powers were extremely strong. Now that I heard that his cultivation has further increased, the offensive power of his Primordial Fires should be even stronger."

"However..." Tao Yaoyao was a little suspicious, "...It's not that I question you, my Master. If you say that he can defeat a Nascent Soul Stage Elder, I believe that. But if an elder in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage revealed his Cosmic Form, then his powers will be much higher than an elder in the Intermediate Stage. Can he win then too?"

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster said, "Although he did not reveal, there is a high possibility that the number of Primordial Fires he possesses is not only 2."

Tao Yaoyao was shocked. She naturally knew that if Xiao Yan had blended 3 different Primordial Fires perfectly, the power increase would be exponential.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster looked at her and said, "Of course, not only Xiao Yan, the cultivations of the entire Celestial Sect of Wonders are unknown. As long as we don't see it, there may be huge changes every day. For example, Wang Lin is one of them."

Tao Yaoyao opened her mouth but did not let out any noise. She revealed a bitter smile on her face.

Who would have thought Wang Lin, who was only in the Beginner Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage during the

Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, had already formed the Aurous Core successfully after just a few months later.

Tao Yaoyao even recalled that the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster was shocked as he heard this news.

If the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster already acted in this way, then it would be even more surprising for Tao Yaoyao and the rest. Once the news spread, the Sword of Radiance disciples that participated in the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai were all shocked.

"Therefore, if Shi Tianhao and Zhu Yi's powers did increase, it is expected. As compared to Xiao Yan, we don't know who's the strongest and weakest." The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster remained indifferent. "But in terms of explosive power, I rate Xiao Yan the highest."

In this way, Xiao Yan had the highest chance of winning in one stroke.

After a few moments, Tao Yaoyao regained her awareness and she laughed, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders is indeed made up of freaks."

She laughed as she looked at the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster. The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster also looked back at her. Tao Yaoyao laughed, "I will work hard and become part of the freaks. If I don't succeed, please don't blame me, Master."

For someone as competitive as Tao Yaoyao to say something like this, she seemed to have no backbone. But her eyes were filled with an ambition, without any hint of discomfort.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster revealed a smile on his face and looked at her, nodding, "Very good."

The space in front of him developed a crack and he brought Tao Yaoyao into void space with him, "Return to the mountain first."

Mend your Aurous Core. It has been delayed for too long."

Lin Feng watched as the both of them leave, before he turned to look at Xiao Yan, laughing, "The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster seems to know about your 3rd Primordial Fire."

Xiao Yan laughed, "When I started, I didn't repress it."

Lin Feng saw the flames flashing in his eyes and knew immediately that Xiao Yan was actually restraining himself during the fight.

"Oh you." Lin Feng laughed while patting Xiao Yan. Xiao Yan laughed but did not deny what Lin Feng saw.

Lin Feng sent him back to the Celestial Golden Pavilion, "Rascal, if you have the energy, work the elixir cauldron. Otherwise, go and cultivate."

In the future, Mount Yujing regained peace again. Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest were cultivating diligently, while also teaching their own disciples.

When it reached autumn, Zhu Yi went to the Great Zhou Empire for his examination.

Lin Feng thought in his heart, "I don't have to send him specially this time. But, I should prepare transport for him."

Ever since Jieyu cultivated the Yellow Dragon bones, he started to retreat. Whereas the Kui Cow King and the Feilian King were both at the Wasteland Valley setting up the Wind and Thunder Parturition Talisman Formation, helping Shi Tianhao to cultivate. Thus, they were unavailable too.

"Luckily, I prepared early." Lin Feng laughed and retrieved a ball of Purple Clouds. The ball converted into a small world. Inside the small world, the entire place was jade-green and blue in color. The top of it were the blue skies and the bottom of it was the sea.

In the skies, there was a huge golden eagle flying. There were 9

sharp claws under its belly and its eagle eyes were filled with ferocity.

Whereas in the deep sea below, there was a movement of a figure. As the figure moved, it became clearer and surfaced on the water. It was extremely huge, as if it was a small plot of land. But it was actually a huge whale.

They were the helpers that the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster found to cause trouble when Lin Feng was finding the Secret Manual of Kun Peng. They were a nine-clawed eagle king and a northern sea whale king. They were demons that had reached the Advanced Stage of the Demon Lord realm. They dominated in the region of the North Polar Sea. As they irritated Lin Feng along with the Brilliant Lunar Grandmaster, they were captured.

After they were captured by Lin Feng, they were trapped in a Celestial Small World. They were also detoxed to prevent them from causing trouble again.

When the previous battles were broadcasted, Lin Feng did not forget the both of them. When they realized Lin Feng's true abilities, they did not dare to cause trouble anymore.

But as they were trapped by Lin Feng, they lost their freedom. They were very anxious and did not know their fate from then on.

Although they were not comparable to a Demonic Grand Sage, they were still treasures that could be used. Although Lin Feng did not have to use them, his disciples could find them useful.

At this point, the two demons heard Lin Feng's voice, "Come out, the both of you."

The Purple Clouds small world dissipated gradually. The nine-clawed eagle king and the northern sea whale king slowly converted into their human forms. Their demonic forms were too huge.

As the eagle king converted into a human form, his size was very

burly. He grew a nose like an eagle hook. Beside him was a buff man that was taller than 10 feet. It was the human form of the northern sea whale king.

The two demons greeted Lin Feng, "Please forgive us for the discourtesy we had shown you earlier." The two of them were uncomfortable as they looked at Lin Feng anxiously. They were waiting for Lin Feng's punishment.

Lin Feng remained indifferent. He tapped his finger and 2 streaks of purple light were shot into the eyes of the eagle king and the whale king. The lights entered their supernatural awareness and were like 2 strings that wrapped around their Demon Souls' neck.

The eagle king and whale king wanted to resist subconsciously. But as the strings tightened, the two of their Demon Souls could not breathe.

Lin Feng said, "The two of you have offended me. You will not have a happy ending. But today, I will give the both of you a chance. If you commit to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, I can forgive your past sins."

"I will give the both of you the chance to atone for your sins now. My disciple, Zhu Yi, is going to the Great Zhou Empire capital, Tianjing. One of you will send him there."

The two demons turned ghastly. Was Lin Feng finding a chauffeur for Zhu Yi?

The demons were normally not domesticated. Regardless whether it was the eagle king or the whale king, they were used to being dominant in the North Polar Sea. Although they had been captured by Lin Feng for a long time and their sense of dominance had been lost to a significant extent, they were still unwilling to submit to Lin Feng, what more being a chauffeur for his disciple.

The whale king did not speak while the eagle king's eyes shifted up and down, as he was thinking of an idea, "I can submit first,

then take the chance to escape."

"But I'm not sure what cultivation realm his disciple is in, should I kill him along the way? Better not to, trouble might visit me some other day."

Lin Feng looked at the eagle king and a chill travelled down the spine of the eagle king. In the next moment, Lin Feng tightened the string on his Demon Soul, almost tearing it apart into half.

The eagle king knelt in pain and begged for forgiveness. Lin Feng's voice resonated, "Although you have not learnt from your mistakes and want to escape, on account of your last-minute guilt, I will forgive you once more. But you can escape death but not punishment. Take this as a lesson."

The purple string burnt and the golden flames burned the Demon Soul of the eagle king. The eagle king was tortured until he was barely breathing. He no longer had the thought of escaping.

Even the whale king was shocked. He shivered and started to soften his stance.

The stick was dished out, but the carrot was still there. Lin Feng said, "If you commit to the Celestial Sect of Wonders and perform your role properly, I will not ill-treat you. You will have your own private space and can also cultivate on my mountain. The spiritual energy here is far more than the North Polar Sea."

"Besides this, if you complete your task, you will have further rewards. After all I have said, the both of you will decide for yourselves what you want."

Chapter 505: Triggering Nerves Everywhere

"If you remain with the Celestial Sect of Wonders and do your job properly while remaining loyal, achieving the Undying Demon Soul will be within the both of your reaches."

Lin Feng's last sentence allowed the eagle king and the whale king to drop their guard.

After freeing themselves from Lin Feng's restraint and entering Mount Yujing, the two demons felt the abundance of spiritual energy and realized that Lin Feng was not lying. This place was a much better cultivation environment than the North Polar Sea.

If they could receive Lin Feng's guidance, then their future cultivation path would be smoother.

Lin Feng flashed the Yellow Dragon scales and revealed Jieyu's rewards intentionally, which made the eagle king and whale king more submissive towards him.

As Lin Feng used both the soft and hard method, the two demons submitted to Lin Feng after a long internal conflict within their hearts, "I am willing to submit to the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I will remain loyal and hope Master Lin will guide me."

Lin Feng smiled and placed restrictions on both their Demon Souls. He will not restrict them from displaying their prowess, but if he wanted, he could kill both of them instantly.

Lin Feng called the eagle king forward, "You have cultivated as a bird demon, thus you can fly faster. You shall send Zhu Yi for his examination."

The eagle king looked at Lin Feng and replied swiftly, "Noted Master, I will do my best to escort you disciple."

He continued with, "I will listen to all of Comrade Zhu's instructions along the way. Please rest assured, Master Lin."

"That will be great." Lin Feng nodded his head. "If you do your best, I will not ill-treat you."

Lin Feng turned his head to look at the whale king, "Although I have many fancy stone houses for you to stay here, I believe that you are naturally attracted to the water. I scared you may not get used to it here, but there's no need to worry."

He clasped his palms and boundless Purple Clouds surfaced in mid-sky. The space outside of Mount Yujing stopped moving and converted into a puddle of light.

As the whale king looked closer, that puddle of light did not seem big, but it resembled a pond.

But in truth, it was actually space that was repressed. From the outside, it did not look huge. But internally it was as vast as an ocean. There were almost no boundaries that could be glimpsed.

The whale king thanked Lin Feng hurriedly, "Thank you Master Lin for your generosity."

Lin Feng laughed, "Go and set up your new house." The whale king flew up and landed inside the puddle of light. As he flipped his body, he had already turned into a huge whale. As he floated on the water surface, he was like a plot of land.

As he entered the water, he was surprised to find out that the temperature of the water was very low. Others would find it freezing but he felt comfortable. It was similar to the North Polar Sea environment that he was very used to.

"This is Master Lin doing what he didn't have to..." As he thought till here, the whale king screamed, "Yes!"

The eagle king was green with envy. Lin Feng looked at him, "Go and prepare. In the next few days, you will embark on your journey."

"Yes Master." The eagle king listened to Lin Feng's instructions.

A few days later, Zhu Yi was prepared to go. Lin Feng pulled him one side. This demon converted into a huge golden eagle with nine claws below his belly at the peak of Mount Yujing.

Zhu Yi already knew that he was a chauffeur that Lin Feng had prepared specially for him and revealed a smile on his face, "Thank you Master."

Lin Feng passed the restrictions he placed on the eagle king to Zhu Yi, allowing him to control the eagle king more conveniently. After that, he extended his fingers and tapped Zhu Yi's eyebrows. Zhu Yi sensed a miraculous aura buried within his consciousness.

The presence of this aura did not affect Zhu Yi's cultivation and rhythm when he summoned his powers. Although Zhu Yi could clearly feel its presence, it did not affect any of Zhu Yi's actions.

Lin Feng said, "That is a physical spell body of mine. It is buried within your soul. It is for your protection, in case anything happens. Normally, it will not affect you or hinder you. But if you are under threat, it will display its powers."

Zhu Yi nodded his head, "I understand, thank you Master."

Lin Feng was not worried that Zhu Yi would become relaxed with his physical spell body as a protection. Since Zhu Yi was a resilient person, even if he faced danger, he would think of using his powers first to overcome the problem. He would not rely on Lin Feng's protective talisman to save him.

Furthermore, Lin Feng fully believed that Zhu Yi was a destined individual and thus he was very tough. Being placed on the brink of death was just an event in his glorious path of destiny. He was fully capable of turning danger into fortune.

But there was nothing certain in the world. Thus, Lin Feng still prepared a physical spell body for Zhu Yi.

Zhu Yi ascended onto the back of the eagle king. He turned his body to look at the other side. Over there were two of his disciples,

Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha. Besides them, there was also another lady. It was Wang Lin's disciple, Li Xingfei.

The three of them wished Zhu Yi well on his travels, "Have a safe trip, Master." "Bon voyage."

Zhu Yi nodded his head, "When I'm not here, take care of your own cultivations. Don't slack off. When I return, I will test all of you."

The three of them acknowledged what he said. Zhu Yi followed with, "Your cultivations are still low. When your cultivations are higher, I will bring all of you out for practice."

After instructing Xu Yunsheng and the rest, Zhu Yi bid goodbye to Lin Feng once again, "Master, I will be on my way."

Lin Feng nodded his head with a smile. Zhu Yi tapped the eagle king below him and the eagle king flew up. Under Lin Feng's permission, the eagle king broke through space and left Mount Yujing, entering the Grand Celestial World.

As the eagle king flapped his wing, he had already entered void space and flew towards Tianjing.

Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and Li Xingfei watched as Zhu Yi left. After that, they looked at Lin Feng secretly. Besides Ying Luozha, the other two were a little restrained.

In fact, even the fearless Ying Luozha was anxious as he got close to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng did not notice the three of them. He looked in the direction of Zhu Yi and thought, "He will be causing quite a commotion as he goes to Tianjing."

With the eagle king as a chauffeur, Zhu Yi quickly arrived in the boundaries of the Great Zhou Empire. And the first moment he arrived, many great powers received news of it.

At this point in time, not only Lin Feng, the movements of the

important characters in the Celestial Sect of Wonders triggered the nerves of everyone.

Liang Pan was the first to receive news of his arrival. He sat on his royal seat in the royal palace and looked at the bookshelf in front of him, but did not speak.

Mei Wulang also remained where he was below him, without speaking too.

Liang Pan pondered for a moment before opening his mouth, "Wulang, tell Hongwu that the time is not ripe yet."

Mei Wulang replied politely, "Yes, your Majesty." He hesitated for a while and looked towards Liang Pan, "Your Majesty, regarding Zhu Yi, do I teach him what to do?"

Liang Pan laughed, "There's no need to. He is clever too. I believe that he knows what he can do and what he can't do."

He sighed, "It's a pity. He was supposed to be part of the Great Zhou Empire. Luckily, he is not with the Great Void Sect."

After Mei Wulang excused himself, only Liang Pan was left in the royal palace pavilion. He sighed again, "Maybe it's not as bad as being controlled by the Great Void Sect..."

After receiving word of what Liang Pan said from Mei Wulang, Zhu Hongwu sat on his seat in his residence and pondered.

At a side seat near him, there was a lady dressed in a light green feather coat with golden threads. On her hair, there was a golden peacock hairpin. She looked like 30+ to 40 years old and she behaved in an elegant manner.

"Hongwu, that woman's son is coming back soon." This woman was the first wife of Zhu Hongwu, Lady Shao. She did not look to be a cultivator and was just a normal lady. But she was the first wife of Zhu Hongwu.

"The other time, he rushed here and rushed off, not causing any

commotion. But this time, he is really back." Lady Shao said, "I heard that his cultivation cannot be stopped by anyone except you in this residence."

Lady Shao said, "I fear that he is back for a serious matter. Rumors say that he is very close to the Fourth Prince."

Zhu Hongwu opened his mouth, "The Crown Prince is the rightful successor. I am very clear that the Fourth Prince has no chance. Anyone who tries to interfere will not have a good ending."

"If Zhu Yi tries to step in, then he is finding trouble." Zhu Hongwu said, "Don't worry, he can't cause much problems. I know that."

Lady Shao's lips moved and she squeezed a sentence out, "I heard that his master..."

Zhu Hongwu lifted his hand to interrupt her, "Regardless whether it is the Great Zhou or the other party, it is still not time to cause a big hoo-ha. When it happens, the unimportant characters will fade off naturally."

"When that happens, I will deal with him myself. Retreat, as I am going to begin my cultivation."

Lady Shao nodded her head, "All these years, you have been very confident. There have been no slip-ups either. Since you say so, I will not disturb you further. Cultivate peacefully."

She walked out of the pavilion and a sinister look flashed across her face, "In the past, whenever Hongwu decides on something, I can always count on it. But now, I don't feel right. I feel like something is going to come up."

Zhu Yi went to Tianjing for the scholarly examination and triggered the nerves of not just one or two people. At this point, within Tianjing, there were two people walking along the streets. Although they did not seem to be doing anything, they were actually conversing through their powers.

One of them was a middle-aged gentleman and the other one was a charming youth. They were an Aurous Core Stage strategist under Liang Gan and Chu Yang respectively.

"Zhu Yi rushed here and off the other time. We did not have the chance to interact more with him. Now that he is here for the examination, this is a good opportunity." The middle-aged gentleman said to Chu Yang. But Chu Yang seemed to be distracted.

As Chu Yang walked, he turned to look in a diagonal direction behind him. "Over there, why do I have an ominous feeling about something over there?"

The direction in which he was looking at was the location of the residence of Chen Yu, the assistant of the Great Zhou Crown Prince.

Chapter 506: Path of Destiny That Has Been Altered

Chu Yang looked at the residence of Chen Yu and seemed a little distracted.

He felt as if there was something there that was attracting him, which made him petrified. If he missed it, he might regret it forever.

Beside him, the Aurous Core stage cultivator was called Liu Bin. He was the confidante of Liang Gan, the Fourth Prince of the Great Zhou Empire. In this year, he had been interacting with Chu Yang as he knew there was something special about him. But Chu Yang was also someone who would get distracted for ridiculous reasons.

Liu Bin said, "Although Chen Yu is not a cultivator, his reputation is very good. He is a very capable person too. To the Crown Prince, he is an important aide."

Chu Yang regained his awareness and nodded his head, "That's right."

"You are in charge of spying matters. Do you think there's something wrong with Chen Yu?" Liu Bin also turned his head to look at Chen Yu's residence and said, "Or did you find anything that we can use against him?"

Chu Yang felt intuitively that the reason for his fear was not because of Chen Yu, but because of the unpredictable sensation that he felt sometimes. It was something that he could not get his head across.

"If we want to remove him, it's easy. But in front of his Majesty, we may be unable to explain ourselves. In addition, we may be accused of committing a heinous crime and the opposite effect may be achieved." Chu Yang answered, "From what it seems now, there is nothing we have over Chen Yu. But there has been news that he

is getting distant from the Crown Prince and that they are not as close as they used to be anymore."

"The reason for this is unknown. But I will take note of this area. Regardless whether he has lost favor with the Crown Prince or turning his back towards him, this is a good thing for the Fourth Prince."

Liu Bin said, "Indeed. Besides, more and more people are favoring the Fourth Prince now."

When Liang Gan went to Mount Kunlun and Mount Shu, he managed to achieve his mission. He did his job well and was complimented by Liang Pan, and he was even accorded the title as Prince Zhou.

To the Great Zhou Empire, the "Zhou" word was a national symbol. To be accorded with such an honor was not easy. Usually, it was only given to the Crown Prince before he ascended into the Crown Prince position. It was seen as a rehearsal for his future role.

When Liang Pan and Liang Yuan were still princes, they were once given the title of Prince Zhou before.

But now that Liang Yuan was sitting in the position of the Crown Prince, Liang Gan was given the title of Prince Zhou. This matter caused a huge commotion within the internal ranks of the Great Zhou Empire.

Liang Pan's actions were being figured out by his subjects. They were trying to figure out what every of his actions meant.

Some reckoned that the position of the Crown Prince was no longer stable. Whereas some thought that Liang Pan was just testing out. There were many guesses.

Many of the court officials were also pondering over the matter. Liang Pan's control of the Great Zhou Empire internal court was pretty strong. Many did not make any move and observed the

situation.

But there were also many who were rich in their guesses and started to side Liang Gan.

Liu Bin shifted the topic back, "The other time, Zhu Yi came and left hurriedly. He had only conversed briefly with the Fourth Prince. This time, he has come for the scholarly examination. After that, he will take the advanced level scholarly examination and will stay in Tianjing but for a longer period of time."

Chu Yang nodded his head, "This is indeed a good opportunity to get close to Zhu Yi. But we need to know our limits too. After all, the Celestial Sect of Wonders is an outsider. If we get too close with them, the people in the royal palace may not be too happy about it."

As the two of them looked at each other, they sighed. They did not expect the Celestial Sect of Wonders to be so strong. Even Mount Shu was humiliated in front of Lin Feng. As the powers of the Celestial Sect of Wonders increase, it would not be advantageous for Liang Gan to get too close with them.

But as the Celestial Sect of Wonders got stronger, they were not to be neglected. The closeness of their ties had to be handled carefully, which was a very challenging thing.

As he thought of Lin Feng, Chu Yang felt heavier in his heart.

On Mount Kunlun, he successfully warned about an assassination attempt on Liang Gan. His efforts were recognized by Liang Gan, which gave him a stable foothold.

But not sure whether the other party was being over-prudent or that his memory had developed a discrepancy, the assassination did not go on as planned. The other party had just given up easily.

In Chu Yang's memory, his lead on the assassination attempt on Mount Kunlun and the fuse that caused the collision between Mount Shu and the Great Zhou Empire had just disappeared.

In fact, regardless whether it was Chu Yang, Liang Gan, Liu Bin or the rest, although they noted the existence of the assassination attempt, they were unsure whether they could overcome this difficulty.

For safety precautions, Liu Bin persuaded Liang Gan to cancel his visit and return to his residence.

Eventually, nothing happened and Liang Gan managed to visit the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Mount Shu Sword Sect. After that, he returned to the Great Zhou Empire and was rewarded by Liang Pan.

Between the Great Zhou Empire and Mount Shu Sword Sect, everything was fine. But at the gathering on Tianzhe Peak, Mount Shu went to cause trouble, and got into a conflict with Lin Feng. Eventually, they were defeated badly.

But all these had nothing to do with Liang Gan, Chu Yang or the Ethereal Mountain.

Liang Gan remained at Tianjing to assume his role as Prince Zhou. The Ethereal Mountain remained untouched and did not become the sacrifice of the conflict between two great powers.

If everything panned out like what Chu Yang had thought, then the Ethereal Mountain would have been destroyed as it was dragged into the assassination incident.

Chu Yang felt happy with regards to that matter. But he was a little terrified too. That was because whatever happened in reality was no longer the same as what was in his memory.

If he could predict the future and change things, Chu Yang might still be comforted. But the changes that happened had very little to do with him. At least he did very little to affect it. This made him fearful.

For example, it was like Lin Feng not existing in his memory. This made him suspicious. Was that really a simple dream?

Chu Yang's mind remained very tense as he followed Liang Gan back to Tianjing from Mount Kunlun and Mount Shu. This prevented Wu Qingrou and the Great Qin Empire from making any other move. But eventually, his anxiety proved to be for naught.

Wu Qingrou seemed to have forsaken the plan to use the Mount Shu Sword Sect and Great Zhou Empire to keep checks on each other.

Chu Yang summarized the news from all places and started to figure some things out.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders had replaced the Great Zhou Empire as the opponent of the Mount Shu Sword Sect!

Chu Yang was very confused now. He tried to use his premonitions to change his and the Ethereal Mountain's destiny. Eventually, their destinies were indeed changed, but the person causing all of these was not him.

Furthermore, the people who controlled and changed the situation was far beyond him. He could not even tell what was their game.

"Regardless of what I say, the Ethereal Mountain and Master will be fine. That'll be good. That'll be good." Chu Yang took in a deep breath, "Besides this, the person who I miss most is Qingwu... Qingwu!"

Chu Yang's mind flashed with an inspiration. He was already walking forward alongside Liu Bin. But he stopped in his tracks and looked back at Chen Yu's residence.

"Don't tell me Qingwu is inside?" Although he felt a little ridiculous, the terror in his heart grew more and more intense.

When he calmed down, Chu Yang felt a chill down his spine.

The sudden change of events regarding the assassination matter surfaced in his mind, "This time, will there be a different change from what I remember?"

...

On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng sat on his knees above the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. He was comprehending mantras and cultivating magic treasures.

He did not know that he had brought about such a huge headache to an outstanding young man with a bright future.

Lin Feng was very concerned with his magic treasure now. After a long while, he retracted his powers and shook his head, "It is very exciting to use magic treasures, but cultivating them takes a lot of time and effort."

Revealing the spiritual awareness of the magic treasure and starting the initial cultivation was a test of the cultivator's cultivation. But if this revelation succeeded, then not too much time would be needed for the initial cultivation.

But the cultivation thereafter took a lot of time and effort. To give one's all would require a huge amount of time and energy.

Lin Feng was pondering until he thought of something. He lifted his head to look at the direction of the Inferno Precipice. "This feeling seems like something is being nurtured."

After a while, he heard the anxious voice of Xiao Yan who was trying to communicate with him, "Master, the situation of the Parasol Tree Wood Essence is not right!"

Lin Feng raised his brows and arrived at the Inferno Precipice in the next moment. In front of Xiao Yan, he saw Xiao Yan looking very serious and was sitting on his knee.

He was holding the Parasol Tree Wood Essence in his hands.

The Parasol Tree Wood Essence looked very dim and was turning slightly dark. It was not as warm as it was normally too.

But regardless whether it was Lin Feng or Xiao Yan, they could clearly feel that the Parasol Tree Wood Essence was not losing its

activity. On the contrary, its entire spiritual energy was gathering towards the center. Over there, a primitive universe seemed to be nurturing. At the same time, it seemed like a newborn life.

Lin Feng raved in his heart, "When I first got this thing, I could not tell the deep secret of it. I was still thinking that I need other Divine Parasol Trees, or the blood of a Demon Phoenix."

Lin Feng thought for a while and realized why the Parasol Tree Wood Essence developed changes.

Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra.

That was the abhijna that Lin Feng comprehended after he reached the Immortal Soul Stage. It contained the peak essence of the Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script. Lin Feng understood the great way of the splitting of the Heavens and Earth, thus the Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra was birthed.

After comprehending this power concept, Lin Feng toyed with the Parasol Tree Wood Essence. But there were no changes initially. But that Heaven and Earth splitting power concept had already affected the Parasol Tree Wood Essence. It started to metamorphosize. But after that, it was passed to Xiao Yan for his cultivation and Lin Feng did not think about it.

Xiao Yan obtained Lin Feng's Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script. Although he did not understand the miracles of the splitting of the Heavens and Earth as well as Lin Feng, he had the 3 Primordial Fires in his body, allowing him to initiate some of the changes as he cultivated it day and night.

After a long period of nurturing it, the Parasol Tree Wood Essence finally developed its last transformation.

Chapter 507: Demon Phoenix Visits

As he felt the changes in the Parasol Tree Wood Essence, he discovered that the life images within it were getting more and more intense. It was also developing a greater self-awareness. Xiao Yan lifted his head and looked at Lin Feng, "Master, is this Parasol Tree Wood Essence turning into a demon?"

Lin Feng looked at the Parasol Tree Wood Essence curiously and shook his head, "This is only the essence of the Divine Parasol Tree and not the entire Divine Parasol Tree. It was also retrieved from a very powerful Parasol Tree Wood."

"Through all the cultivation, it had the potential to become a demon, but now, it's not converting into a demon. Although it also has its own self-awareness, it is a new life rather than a demon. To classify it, it is more of a freakish species, something like Lucky."

Xiao Yan looked at the Parasol Tree Wood Essence more carefully and mumbled, "This thing seems very powerful."

"That's right. Although it is very tender, it's power concept is not ordinary. Its potential is even greater." Lin Feng nodded his head and started to laugh suddenly, "Xiao Yan, this is not any different from hatching an egg. You have hatched a very good treasure."

Xiao Yan could not help but laugh, "Master, if this was an egg, I would have recognized it. It's just a piece of wood essence, what is there to hatch?"

As the two of them conversed, they watched as the Parasol Tree Wood Essence become dimmer and dimmer, until it became charcoal black.

And in the next moment, the pitch-black Parasol Tree Wood Essence suddenly shot out a bright red light. Within the red light, a human figure appeared.

Lin Feng and Xiao Yan focused on the figure and only saw a

female doll that looked like a sculpture. She looked only 2 or 3 years old and her plump hands were on the edges of her lips, with one of her powder-white fingers touching it. Her huge eyes were turning in the eye socket.

As the doll looked at Xiao Yan, her bright eyes became even brighter and revealed a sense of happiness and familiarity. She opened her arms wide and hugged Xiao Yan.

"What a cute doll." Xiao Yan hugged her back while laughing. But before he could react further, a crisp child voice caused him to stone.

"Father!"

The voice was crisp and clear. There was no hesitation in it, but it was like a thunder roar, causing Xiao Yan to tremble as it sounded. He almost dropped the doll. He stared at the little doll in his arms shockingly.

The two of them stared for a long time at each other. Xiao Yan turned his stiff neck, "You...what did you call me?" His voice was unclear, as if his tongue had tied knots.

The doll was very steady and shouted one more time, "Father!"

Xiao Yan had the impulse to look in the sky from the corner of his eyes. He was speechless and was on the verge of crying.

To him, even if it was an Immortal Soul Stage Elder in front of him, he would not hesitate to rush up and fight him. Even if it was the most dangerous place in this world in front, he would not even blink an eye and would approach it daringly.

But now, Xiao Yan did not know whether to laugh or cry.

He was still young, how could he have been a Father?

After the initial shock, Xiao Yan understood why. Before this Parasol Tree Wood Essence nurtured this little doll, it had always been him cultivating it. He used his own powers and the 3

Primordial Fires to cultivate the Parasol Tree Wood Essence.

After the Parasol Tree Wood Essence developed its own spiritual awareness, it naturally treated Xiao Yan as its parent.

Xiao Yan revealed a ghastly look on his face. He wanted to correct the doll, but he saw her eyes revealing a sense of happiness and closeness and they were shining very brightly.

"Master?" Xiao Yan laughed bitterly as he looked at Lin Feng. Lin Feng laughed, "Now, I have finally found out that you are the babysitter in my sect. After Lucky, you have another one on your shoulders now."

Was he really a Father? Lin Feng thought rather immorally. After that, he saw the little doll hanging on Xiao Yan's neck like a koala bear. As she looked over with her huge eyes, she was even happier.

"Grandfather!"

In the stone house, there was an immediate silence. Only the echo of the doll's words was still resonating.

Lin Feng was lucky he did not spit blood out. He was stunned as he looked at the doll.

"I can still remember my youth days...but it's gone! Have I become a grandfather?"

Lin Feng laughed bitterly in his heart. He looked at Xiao Yan. One of them became a father and the other became a grandfather.

At the heart of it all, it was Lin Feng's Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script's power concepts that induced the changes in the Parasol Tree Wood Essence.

Xiao Yan hugged the doll with a bitter look on his face and coaxed her, "Call me Godfather, not father."

The doll bit her finger and looked at Xiao Yan confusedly. She did not understand why he had become her Godfather suddenly.

Lin Feng wanted to cry too, but he calmed his nerves and asked,

"What's your name?"

"I am called Tong." The little doll answered. Lin Feng nodded his head.

Lin Feng looked at her and said, "Oh, from today onwards, you are called Xiao Tong."

The doll nodded her head and answered, "Okay!"

Xiao Yan was shocked and said hurriedly, "Not Xiao Ting...It's Lin Tong, Lin Tong!"

He turned to look at Lin Feng with a bitter expression. "Master, you must spare me this time. Otherwise, I can't explain things to Zhener. If she thinks that I have something going on with a Parasol Tree spirit and bore this doll as a result, I can't explain myself."

Lin Feng laughed, "No problem. Just say that I picked that name. I will burden this problem for you."

Xiao Yan heard it and looked at Lin Feng. His expression was tranquil. As he wore a purple robe, he looked pious and had the demeanor of a Master.

"If I say this, Zhener must believe me too." Xiao Yan laughed bitterly and looked at Lin Feng pitifully. Lin Feng laughed while shaking his head. He stopped joking with Xiao Yan and looked at the doll who was still in Xiao Yan's arms.

Lin Feng thought, "When she grows up, she will be something."

The both of them brought the doll to the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World. Lucky was still sleeping, but when Lin Tong got close to her, her snoring ceased and she sat up. She rubbed her eyes in a daze.

Lucky looked at Lin Tong and she stopped looking sleepy. She did not bother anyone normally, but as she looked at Lin Tong, she was surprised and started to babble.

Lin Tong looked at her curiously. Xiao Yan put her on the ground

and she ran towards Lucky with her short legs. The two chubby dolls held hands and the intersection of red and yellow light flashed.

Under such a circumstance, Lin Feng and Xiao Yan could both feel that their spiritual energies were displaying signs of growth.

Both dolls smiled brightly. Lin Tong started to babble like Lucky. They could hear what each other were saying and seemed to be having fun.

As Xiao Yan saw this scene, he raved in his heart. "Lin Tong was converted from the Parasol Tree Wood Essence. The Divine Parasol Tree possessed a powerful life essence and contained an intense fire spiritual energy. Lucky loves fire-type spiritual energies. Although the Parasol Tree Wood Essence did not contain any Primordial Fire, the quality of its fire spiritual energy is still high."

"Lucky came from the Blessed Spiritual Lands, which was the best soil to grow spiritual plants and trees. It can also nourish Lin Tong. Haha, the both of them are complements to each other."

As Lin Feng looked at the both of them holding hands and playing, he also revealed a smile on his face. "The two of them can be playing partners."

He turned to look at Xiao Yan and laughed, "In the future, besides Lucky, Lin Tong shall be under your care too."

Xiao Yan revealed a look of resignation and nodded his head reluctantly, "I knew that you will give such an instruction."

In the future, besides cultivating and forming elixirs, Xiao Yan had another job, which was to take care of the two kids.

On one day, he had finally gotten both Lin Tong and Lucky off his body, but he was stunned suddenly. He whipped out a Voice-Projecting Crystal and crushed it. From the other side, the voice of Song Fu was heard, "Comrade Xiao?"

After Xiao Yan managed to promote to the Advanced Stage of the

Aurous Core Stage and control the Primordial Fires, he stopped his retreat. As Lin Feng's most senior disciple, he took over Zhu Yi's burden of connecting with the external world.

Song Fu sounded very polite. Although he was a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator and Xiao Yan had not formed the Nascent Soul, Song Fu was not in the slightest sense dismissive towards him.

"Comrade Xiao, someone came to me and said that they want to visit Master Lin. Please help me to relay the news."

After hearing Song Fu's serious voice, Xiao Yan raised his voice. He did not cut off the communication and went to find Lin Feng directly. After seeing Lin Feng, he asked, "Who is the other party and what is the purpose of visit?"

Song Fu paused for a moment before answering, "They are from the Demon Phoenix tribe in the Barren Expanses. There are two of them here. One has already formed the Undying Demon Soul."

As he heard till here, Lin Feng and Xiao Yan both lowered their heads to look at Lin Tong.

Anyone with brains knew what their purpose of visit was.

After the Demon Phoenix tribe helped to melt the Millennium Black Ice in the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, they entered the Secret Manual of Kun Peng for the Parasol Tree Wood essence.

But Lin Feng stopped the revival of the Kun Peng and the Kun Peng remains were further divided into two. Black Jade, who went in with Black Feathers, was trapped in the half where Black Feathers' body was. Whereas the Parasol Tree Wood Essence was taken by Lin Feng.

There was an ancient saying that said that plucking a parasol tree attracts the demon phoenix. Demon Phoenixes were naturally haughty. They would not choose anywhere except for a parasol tree as a habitat. The two parties shared a close relationship

They came here for the Parasol Tree Wood essence. Although

they did not know what the other party wanted by taking the item, they were determined to get it back, as evidenced by their venture into the Divine Lands.

Xiao Yan looked at Lin Feng and Lin Feng laughed, "Let them in."

As he said, he formed a crack in space. Purple Clouds transcended space and landed in Shazhou County.

Chapter 508: Both Parties Are Confident

Two light spots flew out from Shazhou County. They were surrounded by golden radiances and released a powerful vibration of demonic aura.

But this demonic aura did not seem to be ferocious or brutal. Rather, it was pure and seemed rather extraordinary. But it seemed haughty at the same time.

The light spot landed on Lin Feng's Purple Clouds bridge. As the Purple Clouds surged, they were brought back to Mount Yujing.

Lin Feng looked at the two light figures in front of him. As the light figure transformed, Lin Feng could see two Demon Phoenixes converting to human form slowly.

As the golden light dissipated, there were two human figures in front of Lin Feng. One was that of a male and the other was a female. The male had the appearance of a 40 year old middle-aged man. He was tall and thin, and was decked in a crimson robe. He did not tie his long hair, which was placed behind his shoulders. He looked very simple, but he his demeanor was very elegant.

Beside him was a young lady in black. She looked like she was only 13 or 14 years old. She looked pretty and refined.

The common point about the two of them was that their visions were very clear. As they looked at Lin Feng, they did not seem overbearing and their attitudes were very courteous. But they did keep their distance.

The middle-aged man said first, "Are you the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders? I am Fei Ye from the Crimson Demon Phoenix tribe."

The lady beside him greeted Lin Feng too, "I am Black Jade from the Black Demon Phoenix tribe. I have met Master Lin before."

Lin Feng's gaze landed on Fei Ye. He felt that the vibration of

demonic powers around him was very tremendous. He did not show it off but he did not repress it either. He allowed it to exude on its own and reveal his achievement of the Undying Demon Soul.

He was different from Golden Crow, Qiong Qi and the rest of the demon tribes. When Grand Sage demons came to the Divine Lands, they would be surrounded by human cultivators. But the Demon Phoenix tribe was a little special. They entered the Divine Lands very rarely. Most human cultivators would close one eye when it came to them.

The Demon Phoenix tribe was very independent in the Barren Expanses. They did not interfere in the disputes of others. Because they were very powerful, no one else disturbed them too.

All this while, this tribe had always operated alone. Although they were not entirely isolated, they rarely interacted with the external world.

Because of this, the Demon Phoenix tribe did not even participate in the war between the humans and demons. Demon Phoenixes were peaceful by nature. If no one threatened them, they would not cause much destruction.

Thus, in the years gone by, their relationship with the human cultivation world was slightly more cordial.

Of course, this also had something to do with their might. Including the Three Holy Grounds of the past, no one dared to treat the Demon Phoenix tribe as an enemy.

Lin Feng turned his attention to the other side and looked at Black Jade. He felt her mana vibration, "This is familiar. The phoenix who broke the Millennium Black Ice and followed the Kun Peng into the Secret Manual of Kun Peng is her?"

Lin Feng scanned her and realized that she was in the realm of a Demon Lord. She was rather young too. For her to reach such a realm with her age, she must be very outstanding among the

Demon Phoenix tribe.

Long Ye, Hu Yanyan, Black Feathers and Black Jade must be one of the rising talents in the demonic clan.

They had already achieved outstanding results and were only waiting to form the Undying Demon Soul. Among them, Long Ye seemed to be the most outstanding one as of now.

When Lin Feng was sizing them up, Fei Ye and Black Jade were also observing him. But regardless whether it was Black Jade or Fei Ye, they realized they could not see through Lin Feng.

It was not because he was too powerful for them to analyze him. In front of them, Lin Feng seemed like an average person who had not undergone any cultivation.

The question was, was that possible?

Because of this, this made Fei Ye and Black Jade think that Lin Feng was very unpredictable.

Xiao Yan left the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World at this time too and stood behind Lin Feng. He was naturally noticed by Fei Ye and Black Jade. They could tell Xiao Yan's cultivation though.

He was in the Aurous Core Stage. But Fei Ye and Black Jade could feel the frightening aura within his body.

Fei Ye thought nothing much of that. But Black Jade, who was in the Advanced Stage of the Demon Lord realm and was close to achieving the Undying Demon Soul, looked at Xiao Yan and felt a sense of danger.

It was as if he could threaten her life.

Although he was a whole cultivation realm away from her, she was still petrified. Black Jade remained calm, but felt surprised in her heart.

Lin Feng looked at Fei Ye and Black Jade and said, "Why are the both of you here?"

Fei Ye answered steadily, "There was a treasure that belonged to my demonic tribe. It's called the Parasol Tree Wood Essence. Many years ago, it was lent to the Kun Peng Grand Sage, but he died in the Divine Lands. This caused our treasure to be lost in the North Polar Sea of the Divine Lands."

The Kun Peng he was talking about was naturally the ancient Kun Peng which had formed the Undying Demon Soul Third Level.

"Previously, the current Kun Peng Grand Sage sent his son Black Feathers into the Secret Manual of Kun Peng to find it. Black Jade followed along too to retrieve the Parasol Tree Wood Essence." As Fei Ye said, he looked at Black Jade, "But things changed and we did not succeed."

Fei Ye looked at Lin Feng and said, "We came here to request for Master Lin to return the treasure to us."

Lin Feng smiled and remained silent. Xiao Yan was also silent.

At one point, both parties did not speak. The situation seemed to be tense.

Xiao Yan raised his brows and he developed a weird expression. He used his mana to communicate with Lin Feng, "Master, is this Demon Phoenix trying to scam us?"

Lin Feng laughed, "That's not the case. But their Demon Phoenix tribe has always thought in this way."

From the moral standards and reasoning of the Demon Phoenix tribe, it was perfectly fine for them to retrieve what they had lost. The item should return to its owner, regardless of what happened.

Even if the item was not snatched from them but was found somewhere, it was logical to return it to its owner. There was no such thing as a trade. There was no such thing as a reward because the item rightfully belonged to the owner.

Similarly speaking, if an item was found, it would be returned to its owner.

Fei Ye and Black Jade had developed such an idea about things ever since young.

After listening to Lin Feng's words, Xiao Yan pursed his lips, "This Parasol Tree Wood Essence has changed hands many time. The rightful owner should have been reclassified. How can he just claim that it's his?"

"If we take a step back, even if it belonged to them, it doesn't mean that everyone should conform to their standards."

Lin Feng laughed, "So, since immemorial, every time the Demon Phoenix tribe and other tribes clashed, it was usually started from the other party. That's why they retaliated. It was very rare for the Demon Phoenix to draw first blood, due to the conflict with their standards."

Xiao Yan did not change his expression, but he started to judge Fei Ye and Black Jade, "Master, what are they plotting? Acting nice before they attack?"

"It's not the case. I can only say that they are testing me. They want to see if I conform to the same standards as them."

Lin Feng laughed. In this day and age, unless it was an unresolvable conflict or a deep-seated hatred, no one in the Grand Celestial World would dare to attack the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

No one dared to rile the Demon Phoenix tribe, but similarly, no one dared to rile Lin Feng for nothing.

Xiao Yan asked, "Master, so we..."

Lin Feng responded, "They are not the decision-makers. There's not much to discuss. We'll let the person involved to decide on her own."

Xiao Yan was enlightened, "Yes. Lin Tong already has her own awareness. She should decide what she wants."

Lin Feng instructed, "There's no need to tell Lin Tong first or

inculcate any thoughts in her mind. Let her decide on her own."

"Master?" Xiao Yan was a little bewildered. As he saw that Lin Feng looked indifferent, Xiao Yan seemed to think of something.

After the both of them stopped communicating with each other, Lin Feng said, "Bring Lin Tong to see the both of them." Xiao Yan nodded his head and disappeared.

After Xiao Yan left, Fei Ye and Black Jade were more relaxed. During the tense moment that they had, the situation seemed to be a little awkward. Besides Lin Feng and Xiao Yan, Fei Ye and Black Jade were also communicating secretly.

"Elder, if he does not want to return the Parasol Tree Wood Essence, what should we do?" Black Jade asked. "They are waiting over the other side."

Fei Ye did not alter his expression. After remaining silent for a while, he said, "There are two schools of thoughts within the tribe. One side believes that we should interact more with the Celestial Sect of Wonders and obtain the Parasol Tree Wood Essence through diplomatic means. The other side votes for forceful methods to retrieve the Parasol Tree Wood Essence and not bow down to the greed of the humans."

Black Jade raised her brows, "The ideas of humans deviate from us too much..."

Fei Ye said, "The price for clashing with the Celestial Sect of Wonders is too great. But we need to prepare for it too."

As the two of them were speaking, they heard Lin Feng asking Xiao Yan to bring the Parasol Tree Wood Essence over, making them more relieved. Just being in front of Lin Feng and on Mount Yujing already brought them pressure.

But as they heard the term "Lin Tong", they were a little stunned, "It seems like this Parasol Tree Wood Essence has its own life?"

This was out of their expectations. But they were still confident

that as long as Lin Feng and Xiao Yan did not stop them, they could persuade Lin Tong to return to the Barren Expanses.

"After all, that's her hometown. With her fellow tribesman around, even if she's not a demon yet, she came from a Divine Parasol Tree after all."

Fei Ye and Black Jade looked at each other and they had the same thought.

Very soon, Xiao Yan had brought Lin Tong over. She was sucking her own thumb as she looked at Fei Ye and Black Jade. She could sense their closeness to her.

As they looked noticed Lin Tong's gaze, Fei Ye and Black Jade were more confident. The Demon Phoenix tribe and the Parasol Tree were close companions and had gone through a lot together. Their ties could not be cut.

Fei Ye felt a lot better, "If you don't interfere and let this doll decide on her own, then everything is fine."

Chapter 509: In the End, Begging is Needed

To Fei Ye and Black Jade, although Lin Tong did interact Lin Feng and Xiao Yan before, the period wasn't very long. While they might have feelings, it should not be greater than their close relationship.

Lin Tong was not ordinary. She was nurtured from a Parasol Tree Wood Essence, but her innate spirituality was very great. She could clearly feel her closeness to other Divine Parasol Trees and the Demon Phoenix tribe.

Thus, Fei Ye and Black Jade were confident that they could convince Lin Tong to return to the Divine Lands with them.

Especially Lin Tong's confused look suggested that she did not know what was happening. Fei Ye and Black Jade were feeling even more confident now.

"Seems like you did not tell her what happened. Therefore, she should not have been influenced by any ideas or thoughts that can affect her judgment." Black Jade thought, "In this way, this leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is someone who is rather refined. He does not resort to petty tricks."

Fei Ye had the same thought, "This trip is not wasted. If we can prevent a conflict, it will be the best."

As they were thinking, the two of them told Lin Tong their purpose of visit.

Lin Tong was in Xiao Yan's arms and she asked while sucking her thumb, "If I go to the Barren Expanses, can I return here?"

Fei Ye smiled but did not speak. Whereas Black Jade revealed a smile too and said to Lin Tong, "Of course you can."

"When we return to the Parasol Tree Forest, we won't restrict your freedom. If you want to take a walk, you can do so. But for your safety, we will escort you."

Fei Ye nodded his head as he heard from one side. He thought, "After all, she has interacted with Lin Feng for a period of time. It's normal for her to develop some feelings. For her to be so sentimental, it's a positive trait."

As they were thinking, they discovered something weird with Lin Tong's expression. Her smile disappeared and her brows started to raise. She interrupted Black Jade, "So you are saying that I will spending more time than here and that I can only occasionally return to find Father and Grandfather?"

"That is natural. The Parasol Tree Forest is your home." Fei Ye and Black Jade did not realize, but they soon discovered the main point in Lin Tong's words. They were both stunned, "Father and....Grandfather?"

Lin Tong started to wail, "In that case, I don't want to go!"

"I won't leave!" Lin Tong extended her chubby legs and grabbed hold onto Xiao Yan's neck, "I want to live with Father and Grandfather!"

Xiao Yan was troubled and tried to coax her, "I have told you many times it's Godfather, not Father."

He turned his head and saw that Fei Ye and Black Jade looked ghastly.

Fei Ye took in a deep breath and looked at Lin Tong before looking at Lin Feng and Xiao Yan, "This kid was definitely not nurtured naturally, but she was cultivated by Xiao Yan?" He quickly understood the logic and was troubled.

Lin Feng said, "She is very pure. Please forgive her for any discourtesy."

Fei Ye and Black Jade nodded their heads annoyingly. They were really at a loss now.

If it was just a sentient Parasol Tree Wood Essence, then they could treat it like a thing. Regardless whether it was Fei Ye or Black

Jade, according to their moral standards, they could just retrieve what they had lost.

But the Parasol Tree Wood Essence had developed its own spiritual awareness. It was now an independent life with its own thinking. It could no longer be regarded as an item.

Of course, if it were others, they won't bother about Lin Tong's opinion. They would just force her, but that was not something a Demon Phoenix would do.

Even if they wanted to do it, Lin Feng was still here. If they dared to cause trouble on Mount Yujing, Lin Feng would teach them a lesson.

If she was willing to go on her accord, then it's one thing. But if she was to be forcefully taken away, it would be another thing.

Fei Ye and Black Jade looked at Lin Tong with a depressed look. They wanted to curse too. If Lin Tong was nurtured through natural means, then her relationship with Lin Feng and Xiao Yan would not be close.

She was still confused as a child. Although she could be easily influenced, she was capable of making her own decisions in front of the Demon Phoenixes.

But it was a pity she was not nurtured from natural means. She only developed her spiritual awareness through Xiao Yan and Lin Feng's cultivation of the Parasol Tree Wood Essence.

In her mind, Lin Feng was the closest elder she had. The Demon Phoenixes and the Divine Parasol Trees were inferior to him in terms of status.

Regardless whether it was her biological kin or adopted kin, Lin Feng took top spot in her heart, above the Divine Parasol Tree and the Demon Phoenix tribe.

This left Fei Ye and Black Jade at a loss of what to do. They did not want to force Lin Tong. But their mission was to bring Lin

Tong back to the Parasol Tree Forest.

But now even if they talked their lungs out, they would still be unable to convince Lin Tong to leave with them.

Not even talking about long-term stay, even if it was a short travel, she would be unwilling to follow them. She grabbed Xiao Yan's neck tight and was cautious of the two of them. To her, they were like two child peddlers.

As they saw Lin Tong's expression, Fei Ye and Black Jade were on the verge of crying.

"Bring her over to play." Lin Feng instructed Xiao Yan. Xiao Yan nodded his head and coaxed Lin Tong, while walking further away.

Lin Tong looked at Fei Ye and Black Jade warily before putting her attention back on Xiao Yan. The two Demon Phoenixes did not know what to do.

"Her intentions are clear. She has decided of her own accord. I did not interfere." Lin Feng said, "The two of you can remain on the mountain to try and convince her. But if she doesn't change her mind, then I won't keep the both of you further."

Fei Ye and Black Jade were silent. After a while, Fei Ye said, "In this case, thank you for your generosity. I'm afraid that you will disturb for another day."

In the following day, the two of them tried their best to convince Lin Tong to return to the Divine Lands with them.

They did not even wish for Lin Tong to return to her original clan by now. Their only wish was for her to come to the Parasol Tree Forest just for one trip.

But no matter how they tried to convince Lin Tong, Lin Tong would not budge. This was all their fault, for not clarifying the situation earlier. Their words were too explicit, that made Lin Tong misunderstand that they were trying to separate her and Lin Feng and Xiao Yan.

This caused her to blacklist the both of their names. Regardless how generous their terms were and how many promises they made, she only believed that they were trying to scam her.

Lin Tong was extremely resilient and stubborn now. Regardless whatever Fei Ye and Black Jade said, she would not be moved. She would not even move an inch.

Even Lin Feng and Xiao Yan felt pitiful for the both of them as they witnessed how they tried to convince Lin Tong.

"Master, why must they insist on bringing her back?" Xiao Yan thought it was weird. He understood the character of the Demon Phoenixes by now. He knew they looked down upon cheating behaviors, thus they were not those who would resort to that.

Fei Ye and Black Jade just wanted to invite Lin Tong to the Parasol Tree Forest and not to make her stay there long-term. Thus, based on their characters, they should mean what they say. They were not trying to scam her.

But why were they trying so hard to bring Lin Tong back?

Or rather, why did they want the Parasol Tree Wood Essence?

Lin Feng pondered while saying, "As for the detailed reason, I am unclear. But I can confirm that whatever they plan on doing must require Lin Tong's help. In this matter, Lin Tong is irreplaceable."

"Lin Tong was birthed from a female Divine Parasol Tree." He said while looking at Lin Tong, "Under what circumstance is Lin Tong irreplaceable? There's only one possibility. It's that the Parasol Tree that she was birthed from had some issues with the male companion Parasol Tree. Thus, they need her to settle the problem."

Xiao Yan was enlightened, "It's like the pair of Flying Snow Plumes in the Wasteland Valley. There's only one partner in their lives. They live and die together. For the Parasol Trees, it's the exact same situation. Every tree has its own companion in its

entire life."

Lin Feng nodded his head and did not speak further. He thought, "Without her, the male tree would wilt. Since that female tree had already lost her wood essence, she would naturally wilt. With the wood essence, the male tree may still survive."

"But the Parasol Tree Wood Essence had been lost in the Secret Manual of Kun Peng for so long, how did the male Parasol Tree survive so long?"

Lin Feng and Xiao Yan were gossiping, while Fei Ye and Black Jade were at a loss. Lin Tong would still not follow them no matter how much they tried.

As they were at a loss, the both of them came to find Lin Feng.

"Master Lin, please help us to convince her to return to the Barren Expanses." Fei Ye said. "After this, we will escort her back. We will not disturb you from then on."

Initially, they thought that they could easily bring Lin Tong back. Who knew that they had to beg Lin Feng for help in the end.

To the Demon Phoenix tribe, if they begged for help, then they owe the other party a favor. Both Fei Ye and Black Jade recognized this.

But since they could not convince Lin Tong, they could only ask Lin Feng for help.

Lin Feng continued to look normal and did not become haughty. He only asked, "I need to know why the both of you are bringing Lin Tong back to the Barren Expanses."

"Please rest assured. She will not be hurt." Fei Ye hesitated for a while, before adding on, "It's from the Parasol Tree King. He needs her help."

Chapter 510: Where's Their Confidence?

After hearing the name of the Parasol Tree King, Xiao Yan looked at Lin Feng subconsciously. After spending a lot of time and effort, his understanding of the Demon Phoenix tribe and the Divine Parasol Tree had grown deeper.

Of course, these 2 demonic tribes had always been mysterious. Their interaction with the outside world had also been sparse. There was not much valuable news.

But even so, Xiao Yan had heard of the Parasol Tree King before. That was because he was the leader of the Divine Parasol Tree tribe and had long formed the syncretic star soul. As a tree that converted into a demon, he had lived for very long.

Normally speaking, in the Barren Expanses, a demon would be considered a King or an Emperor only when there was a consensus among the various demons. One example would be the Hades Emperor in the past.

The Golden Roc Grand Sage called himself the Emperor Roc. It was a motivation for himself, which demonstrated his ambition and confidence. Although he had many under his command, this was not recognized by the other powerful demonic tribes. The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage's junior, the Sirius Grand Sage, had once made sarcastic remarks about the Golden Roc Grand Sage in front of him.

The situation of the Parasol Tree King was different from the Golden Roc Grand Sage. This term was normally used within the internal context of the Divine Parasol Tree tribe and the Demon Phoenix tribe. The Divine Parasol Tree tribe was even more isolated than the Demon Phoenix tribe. The Parasol Tree King had not even left the Parasol Tree Forest for hundred thousands of years.

His powers were great enough and his seniority level was high

enough. But he was normally very low-profile. He was not ambitious and violent, thus many of the demonic tribes recognized his status secretly and did not make a fuss over it. There were some demonic tribes who were closer to the Divine Parasol Tree tribe and the Demon Phoenix tribe that used this term to call him.

After hearing Fei Ye and Black Jade's simple introduction, Lin Feng and Xiao Yan learnt that the Parasol Tree King naturally had his own companion, but she had perished in a disaster many years ago. The Parasol Tree King could only preserve her wood essence.

Over hundred thousands of years ago, the ancient Kun Peng, also known as the Sea Dome Kun Peng, borrowed the Parasol Tree Wood Essence. But he perished along with the Parasol Tree Wood Essence in the Divine Lands, unexpectedly. The Parasol Tree Wood Essence did not return in the hands of the Parasol Tree King.

The Parasol Tree King had already formed the Undying Demon Soul Third Level, the syncretic star soul realm. As compared to the human form Immortal Soul Stage Third Level where one has essentially formed his own world, the Parasol Tree King had also free himself of the characteristic of the Parasol Trees where companions lived and died together.

Thus, even though he had no companion, he was able to live for many years.

Lin Feng heard this and looked at Fei Ye. He did not speak, but he was asking without speaking.

Since the Parasol Tree King did not need the Parasol Tree Wood Essence to survive, why was he so desperate to find Lin Tong?

Fei Ye and Black Jade looked at each other and revealed a sense of hesitation. Black Jade wanted to open her mouth but Fei Ye shook his head towards her, "Forget it, let me say it."

He turned to look at Lin Feng and Xiao Yan, before looking at Lin Tong. He said, "This is a humiliation of the Demon Phoenix tribe

and the Parasol Tree Wood tribe. Very little people and demons know about this, thus the both of you naturally wouldn't know too."

"The Parasol Tree King met with a disaster thousands of years ago, harming his vital energy. Although he did not perish, his injury remained till now. It is difficult to fully heal it. But if he wants to contain the injury, he needs the Parasol Tree Wood Essence that came from the same source as him to perform an ancient spell."

Lin Feng pondered for a moment and asked, "After the spell is performed, what happens to Lin Tong?"

The two of them looked serious and Fei Ye answered, "Nothing injurious will happen to her. Furthermore, she will be blessed by the Parasol Tree King's powers. Her spirituality and powers will grow a level."

The Demon Phoenix tribe always meant what they say and never tricked others. No one could debate that in the Grand Celestial Wall. In terms of credibility, they were the highest.

After Lin Feng heard it, he nodded his head and Xiao Yan asked him secretly, "Master, is Lin Tong the reincarnation of that Parasol Tree? If that is the case, isn't she and the Parasol Tree King..."

Xiao Yan wanted to say that the Parasol Tree King was a cradle snatcher, but he stopped himself.

"Lin Tong is not considered a reincarnation of the Parasol Tree demon. She is not even an avatar." Lin Feng said, "She inherited the way and power concept of the Parasol Tree demon's cultivation."

"With that as the foundation, we enabled her to develop her spiritual awareness, before we cultivated the Parasol Tree Wood Essence to be a part of her body. If we want to push it, we can consider her a member of the Divine Parasol Tree tribe."

After he finished speaking with Xiao Yan, Lin Feng looked at Fei Ye and Black Jade. He asked, "Although I have not met the Parasol Tree King before, I can understand his pain. He met with a disaster and because Lin Tong landed in the stomach of the Sea Dome Kun Peng, he suffered for years."

"Now that Lin Tong has resurfaced, it means that it's time for a change in the fortunes of the Parasol Tree King."

After hearing what Lin Feng said, Fei Ye and Black Jade revealed their happiness. Fei Ye thanked Lin Feng with his hands, "The Demon Phoenix and Divine Parasol Tree tribes are grateful for Master Lin's generosity."

Lin Feng shrugged him off, "But I must say that you have to keep Lin Tong safe. After saving the Parasol Tree King, she must return to the mountain safely."

Although Lin Feng was calm, both Fei Ye and Black Jade understood his intentions. They nodded their heads, "That's only right. Please rest assured we'll do so."

Xiao Yan started to interact with Lin Tong. She opened her eyes wide and blinked, asking pitifully, "Does Grandfather and Father not want me anymore?"

"Silly girl." Xiao Yan rubbed her head. "Why will I not want you? You are going to the Parasol Tree Forest to save someone. After everything is over, you can come back to reunite with us."

As she sucked her thumb, she asked, "Save someone?"

After pondering for a moment, she requested, "Can Father and Grandfather come along?"

Fei Ye and Black Jade looked at each other and they revealed a troubled look. The Parasol Tree King had retreated for years. There has been no one who could step near him.

"Of course." Fei Ye thought for a moment before saying decisively. "Since you are so generous and have extended a helping

hand towards both tribes, you are our friend. If you are willing to come along, we are more than happy to receive you."

Although Fei Ye had formed the Undying Demon Soul, his position inside the Demon Phoenix tribe still rendered him incapable of making such important decisions.

But with the characteristics of the Demon Phoenix and the Divine Parasol Tree tribes, this was not a decision that would cause much debate among their tribe members.

Repaying a gratitude was also one of the virtues of the Demon Phoenix tribe.

Lin Feng said, "I have been wanting to visit the Parasol Tree Forest. But I have been bogged down by matters recently and can't spare much time."

He communicated with Xiao Yan, "Xiao Yan, relieve yourself of all matters first. Go to the Parasol Tree Forest with them. As to what you have to do, I don't have to tell you, do I?"

Xiao Yan thought for a while and he understood. He did not reveal it in his face, but laughed towards Lin Feng secretly, "Don't worry Master, I know what to do. I promise that the mission will be completed."

Lin Feng smiled and opened his mouth, "My disciple, Xiao Yan, will go on this trip on my behalf."

Xiao Yan nodded his head, "Apologies for the disturbance."

Fei Ye and Black Jade replied, "You are welcome. We should be thanking you instead."

After confirming that Xiao Yan was going along, Lin Tong did not input more decisions. Although she saw Fei Ye and Black Jade getting closer, she hid behind Xiao Yan instinctively. But she was not as wary towards them as before.

Regardless whether it was Fei Ye or Black Jade, they were

anxious now. They could not wait to bring Lin Tong back to the Barren Expanses.

Since they had already agreed to help, Lin Feng and Xiao Yan did not make it difficult for them. After settling his own matters, Xiao Yan brought Lin Tong along immediately and left with Fei Ye and Black Jade.

Lin Feng watched as Xiao Yan and the two of them leave. He sat quietly at the top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, pondering. After that, he opened his mouth and asked, "Nanhua, is there anything wrong?"

A youth in white broke through void space and came behind Lin Feng. It was Kang Nanhua. He replied calmly, "Master, I have received news that the Shi Clan and Yu Clan of the Great Qin Empire have been active recently. They have suddenly become closer to each other."

"Shi Clan and the Yu Clan..." Lin Feng thought in his heart, "The Four Great Aristocratic Families of the Great Qin Empire are the spearheads of the aristocratic families in the Great Qin Empire. Among them, the Huo Family was not very involved, whereas the other 3 families were much closer. They have even arranged related marriages."

Especially the Shi Clan and the Yu Clan, who were very close. After Shi Tianyi displayed his talent, these two families had been getting closer and closer.

This was something that everyone knew, thus it was natural that Kang Nanhua learnt about it. But for him to report this to Lin Feng, it was obvious that their relationship had reached an abnormal point.

Ever since Lin Feng accepted Shi Tianhao as his disciple, he knew that he would clash with the Shi and Yu Clan one day. That was because Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi's conflict would never be resolved.

Unless the Shi Clan changed their tune and give up on Shi Tianyi, otherwise they were fated to be a part of Shi Tianhao's road of destiny.

If it was only Shi Tianhao alone, then it was still fine. But now the Celestial Sect of Wonders had become a huge figure that the Shi Clan could not deal with single-handedly. If they could change their course, the Shi Clan would definitely change it without hesitation.

But it was a pity that they owed Shi Tianhao too much. Only if they lost everything could they compensate him.

The conclusion was always the same. The Shi Clan had to walk the dark path, whereas it was even more obvious for the Yu Clan.

Not to even mention the issue between Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi, there were many Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters from the Yu Clan that perished in the hands of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Such a hatred could not be forgotten.

"Did they become closer due to the pressure brought about by the Great Qin Empire, or are they targeting me?" Lin Feng pondered, "If they are targeting me, then where's their confidence?"

Chapter 511: Audacious

In this day and age, the Yu Clan or the Shi Clan were not Lin Feng's match if they operated alone.

In a cruder way, even if they banded together, they did not even trouble Lin Feng.

As to why they were spared, it was because Lin Feng did not want to be used by the Great Qin Empire and he also wanted to give face to the Great Void Sect.

Of course, the most important reason was that even if Lin Feng did not bother with them, Shi Tianhao would still clash with them in the future.

That was why the sudden movements of the Yu Clan and Shi Clan left Lin Feng curious, "What are these two clans thinking of?"

As he was thinking, Lin Feng developed an idea in his mind. He used the mana that he left on Xiao Yan's body to discover that Xiao Yan was actually interfered by someone on his travels.

Between the Divine Lands and the Barren Expanses, the powers of the boundaries were very strong. Even an Immortal Soul Stage Elder could do nothing to break through void space.

For example, while the Golden Crow Grand Sage's receiving method as well as the ancient Kun Peng's blood sacrificial ritual could allow for the travel between two worlds, the price to pay was also very huge. It was only used when necessary.

Thus, when Xiao Yan and the rest left Mount Yujing, they went all the way south. Under Fei Ye's guidance, they travelled through void space at a rapid speed towards the south of the Divine Lands. There was the boundary crack that connected to the Barren Expanses over there.

That was the designated tunnel that allowed for humans and demons to move between worlds. That was also the place where

humans and demons made the first forms of contact. Although there had not been any outburst of wars lately, there were minor conflicts that happened. There were instances of human cultivators breaching the Barren Expanses to hunt and kill demons. At the same time, there were powerful demons that came to the Divine Lands to wreak havoc.

As Fei Ye and Black Jade came to the Divine Lands, they passed through that tunnel too.

There was a queue of people that were rushing towards the boundary crack. Just as they left the territory of Mount Kunlun, there was a tremendous vibration of mana in space suddenly.

Fei Ye, Xiao Yan and Black Jade raised their brows. They saw a black light flashing in front and engulfed space as it surged towards them.

In that black light, there was a frightening roar resonating from it. It was as if there were thousands of troops shouting and groaning.

Besides the smell of blood that reminded of a war, there was an immense wave of repression that surged. It was as if it came from the Heavens.

As these two combined, they resembled an indestructible Emperor that descended from the skies. That Emperor seemed to lead his loyal and passionate troops into battle, and they appeared before Xiao Yan and the rest.

This black light engulfed the entire place and threatened to trap Xiao Yan and the rest within. Fei Ye's expression was calm. As he summoned his powers, he brought Xiao Yan, Black Jade and Lin Tong away from the black light.

Who knew that the black light surfaced a dim golden human figure. It was entirely formed from the light figure's mana. It wore a Panlong Golden Armor and wore a golden helmet. It had a royal

disposition, as if an Emperor had arrived.

As the golden figure appeared, the black light expanded and trapped Fei Ye, Xiao Yan and the rest within.

"Magic treasure in the metaplasia realm?" Fei Ye raised his brows and stared at the original soul of the magic treasure that had formed its figure. "It's a pity that the person who formed this is not in the Immortal Soul Stage. Why did you let him cultivate you?"

That dim golden human figure spoke and its voice resonated. It sounded very mighty, "You don't have to know this, Demon Phoenix."

Fei Ye continued to look calm and nodded his head, "I don't have to know indeed. It's just a waste of my time."

As he said, his demonic powers surged. As he flapped his wings, the squall he initiated seemed to cut the skies and ran riot within the black light.

The original soul did not panic. It summoned the black light, causing it to flip and turn, as if it was undergoing several transformations. Amidst the huge roars, Fei Ye's momentum was dissipated. The astonishing killing intent caused him to be further worried.

It was as if there were many passionate fighters had gathered together, developing a disturbing and powerful mind concept, which was tough but gentle.

It was ferocious and passionate. The troops were only loyal to its Emperor. Wherever and whoever the Emperor pointed to, they would attack that particular place or person without hesitation. They would not stop till death.

"Interesting." Lin Feng was curious as he watched all of this from Xiao Yan's body. Fei Ye had formed the Undying Demon Soul already. Although he was not competitive by nature, his demonic powers were outstanding among those of the same realm. He even

possessed the Pure Yang Primordial Fire that was native to the Demon Phoenix tribe, further strengthening his powers.

More importantly, besides their abilities, Fei Ye and Black Jade had the Demon Phoenix tribe backing them.

The other party knew Fei Ye and Black Jade's identities, but he still dared to stop them. This confidence, or rather foolishness, was something to be applauded.

But this person's cultivation seemed to be unexpectedly good. Lin Feng could tell that the owner of this magic treasure had not formed the Immortal Soul.

Before he formed the Immortal Soul, he already had a magic treasure in the metaplasia realm. This was a rare situation.

Previously, Pang Jie was in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, but his powers were strong enough, status was high enough and his background was deep enough. Even so, he only possessed the Six Appearances Sword that was in the gestation realm.

Although the Six Appearance Sword had reached the peak of the gestation realm and its powers were extraordinary, the original soul was still unable to form its own entity.

Right now, the person who had stopped Fei Ye, Xiao Yan and the rest had a magic treasure in the metaplasia realm although he had not formed the Immortal Soul. This must only signify that his background was not simple. It was not possible for him to cultivate it. Either it was given to him from someone, or that he had inherited it.

Fei Ye further drummed up his powers and attacked even more ferociously. Although his opponent had the magic treasure, he could not fully summon the powers without the virtual entity. As he faced Fei Ye, his momentum was slightly dropping.

But this magic treasure was special. With its own powers, it could

match up to Fei Ye.

In the black light, the real appearance of the magic treasure was revealed. It was huge black flag and there was a huge "Emperor" word sewn on it. It was swaying and looked very impressive.

Fei Ye and Black Jade rarely left the Parasol Tree Forest and their understandings of the outside world were also very limited. Their grasp of news within the Barren Expanses were still rather good, but they knew little about the Divine Lands.

On the other hand, ever since Xiao Yan resumed the role within the Celestial Sect of Wonders as the one who communicated with the outside world, he developed a deep understanding of the Divine Lands.

As he looked at the flag, he raised his brows, "Immortal Royal Flag?"

For someone who had not formed the Immortal Soul but had such a magic treasure, Xiao Yan deduced his identity immediately.

It was the most powerful youth in the Great Zhou Empire, the Marquis of Jinghuan.

He was the leading, rising talent of the Great Zhou Empire. He contributed a lot to the expansion of the Great Zhou Empire, thus he was given the title as a Marquis at his age. This attracted a lot of attention.

He had reached the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage at his age and was only a step away from the Immortal Soul Stage. With his talent, he became very reputable in the Grand Celestial World. In terms of cultivation, even Liang Yuan was beneath him.

It was widely recognized that everyone was ordinary in front of him.

After he rose through the ranks, the Great Qin Empire was repressed by the Great Zhou Empire in the junior ranks because of him. It was only when Shi Tianyi appeared was there someone to

resist the Marquis of Jinghuan.

What was so depressing for others was that the Marquis of Jinghuan had great fortune, luck and fate apart from his talents.

Before he achieved the Immortal Soul, he had already obtained the Immortal Royal Flag. Besides this, he had an array of other magic treasures. Beneath him, he had many powerful cultivators following him.

It's not that he had never experienced any difficulties. But it's that after every difficulty he faced, he was able to rise again rapidly. He would even become more powerful. Not only did his cultivation increase, he obtained many more magic treasures too.

But besides his cultivation talents, there was something very eye-catching about him. He liked all types of beauties in the world.

Whether they were human or demons, he did not let them off.

To find the place with the most beauties, it was not Liang Pan's royal palace or Shi Yu's royal place, but it was the private residence of the Marquis of Jinghuan.

Xiao Yan thought of everything he knew and told them to Fei Ye and Black Jade. Both of them were enraged at this point.

As expected, the spirit of the Immortal Royal Flag spoke, "The Marquis of Jinghuan have always heard that the females of the Demon Phoenix tribe are outstanding. He had always wanted to woo them, but he never had the time to visit the Parasol Tree Forest in the Barren Expanses."

"He heard that there was a female Demon Phoenix that came to the Divine Lands, thus he intends to chase her."

Regardless whether it was Lin Feng or Xiao Yan, they pursed their lips as they heard that.

He said it very nicely. This was definitely not chasing, but a forceful request of love.

Lin Feng was amused, "What a lad. He dared to stop a Demon Phoenix. Is this audacity, or absolute self-confidence?"

The powers of the Demon Phoenix tribe were widely recognized. But this Marquis of Jinghuan dared to stop them and wanted Black Jade to join his harem.

He must really not care about anything or consider the consequences. His madness had breached the limits and it was bordering on insanity.

He did not seem to consider that the Demon Phoenix tribe had many powerful demons. There were not only one of them who had formed the Undying Demon Soul Third Level. In addition, they had the Divine Parasol Trees as their close comrades.

To enrage the Demon Phoenix tribe and the Divine Parasol Tree tribe was something that the entire Great Zhou Empire had to contend with. If both parties fought, there was a possibility of a second war between the two worlds.

But this Marquis of Jinghuan still did it anyway. And he did it so openly and lawlessly.

Even Fei Ye and Black Jade who were normally very refined were now enraged. Fei Ye said coldly, "You ignorant fool, your insanity will destroy you."

"I don't think so. In this world, there is only space for the capable people. This goes the same for beauties.

At this point, the Immortal Royal Flag surfaced an appearance of a young man. He wore a purplish-golden robe and wore a crown. There was a yellow belt around his waist, something of royal descent. It was obvious that it was given by the Emperor, otherwise it would be a heinous crime for a Marquis to wear it.

His body was very proportionate and he had short hair. He looked charming and had a high forehead. On both sides of his temple, they were surrounded by dim golden blood flow, as if

they were the real Sun.

Chapter 512: Nascent Soul Stage Cultivator, Two Magic Treasures

As Lin Feng saw the temples of the Marquis of Jinghuan, he could confirm that his cultivation was at the peak of his current realm.

He was like Lin Feng before he formed the Immortal Soul. The Avatar of Ares had reached the limits of a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator.

For such a state, his powers would be extremely strong. Especially since he was very determined and that his body reeked of killing intent. It was obvious that he had gone through countless battles and his powers were so great that there were little people who could match up to him in the Nascent Soul Stage.

Among all the physical martial arts cultivators that Lin Feng saw before, although he did not know how Zhu Hongwu looked like, apart from Zhu Hongwu, there was no one who could compete with the Marquis of Jinghuan in terms of physical strength.

Maybe the Priest of the Royal House of the Northern Winds could, Lin Feng was not entirely sure.

Lin Feng could basically confirm that if this person formed the Immortal Soul, his Immortal Soul Avatar and his flesh and soul would combine, and he would become another Zhu Hongwu. When he was in the Immortal Soul First Level, he could defeat a physical martial arts cultivator in the Immortal Soul Second Level.

Even now, as he fought Fei Ye, he was very relaxed.

Such a form of relaxation demonstrated his confidence in his abilities. His body was filled with energy.

He looked like a young man that was slightly younger than Xiao Yan. He was about the same age as Black Jade in her human form. He looked charming and a sense of dominance was exuded from

between his brows. His eyes were like eagles, filled with violence and aggression.

Domineering, Greedy, Resilient, Confident.

His demeanor was similar to that of Shi Chongyun. He was less cunning than Shi Chongyun, but more aggressive than him.

He did not kill in the dark, but did it openly. It developed from the merciless exploits of the Marquis of Jinghuan as he led his troops into battle.

"In this world, only the capable survives." Marquis of Jinghuan revealed his face and first saw Fei Ye. After that, his attention turned to Black Jade. He nodded his head and said, "Not bad, very good, follow me."

His voice did not contain any killing intent, but sounded very crisp and clear. It was even a little soothing.

But the tone within his voice seemed like he was giving an order. His words were like the orders that he gave. They were like military orders. Whoever listened to him must follow him. In a person's subconscious mind, their first reaction was to listen to him.

As Lin Feng and Xiao Yan heard him speak, they laughed without making any noise, "This guy is really mad."

Fei Ye and Black Jade could not laugh. The both of them looked at the Marquis of Jinghuan quietly. Black Jade said, "For those that God wants to destroy, he makes them mad first. Marquis of Jinghuan, you are close to your destruction."

The Marquis of Jinghuan answered, "They can be destroyed because they are not strong enough yet."

Fei Ye looked at him, "Do you think you are so strong that entitles you to do something as ridiculous as this?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan laughed and said, "You are Fei Ye from

the Crimson Demon Phoenix tribe. 5000 years old, formed the Undying Demon Soul First Level and possesses the Pure Yang Primordial Fire. Normally in charge of the external interactions within the Demon Phoenix tribe. Among the Grand Sages in the Demon Phoenix tribe, you are the one who reveals your face the most."

"In terms of experience, you are also the richest among your generation. But the last time you fought was 800 years ago."

His enunciation was clear and his voice was sonorous. He did not rush and his reasoning was clear.

"I have led troops of years and fully understand the importance of intelligence. Although the Demon Phoenix tribe has been very isolated and sourcing for intelligence about you was not easy, it is a coincidence that you are the Grand Sage that moves around the most. Thus, intelligence about you has been gathered more comprehensively."

Marquis of Jinghuan stood below the Immortal Royal Flag and he was as relaxed as before. It was as if he was having a leisure chat with Fei Ye.

He lifted his hands to caress the pole of the flag, "This magic treasure of mine is called the Immortal Royal Flag. There's two important points about it. Firstly, there's a word 'Royal' in it. Secondly, there's also an 'Immortal' word. Although it's killing prowess is extremely great, it is not the most outstanding point it has."

Following the words of the Marquis of Jinghuan, the Immortal Royal Flag started to transform. As the flag swayed, it caused the entire sky to turn dark and engulfed Fei Ye, Xiao Yan and Black Jade. The black light it emitted converted into an independent space, cutting off Xiao Yan's and the rest connection with the outside world.

Xiao Yan remained unmoved and felt the power concept of the

black light. He realized it felt as if there were thousands of troops protecting an Emperor.

No matter how strong the opponents were, they had to protect their Master.

And the Emperor that was being protected was equally mighty. He had a royal stature that did not waver. It was indestructible and there was a deep desire to be the Emperor of the world.

This Immortal Royal Flag was like the Hidden Dragon Gorge of Shi Zongyue. It was a magic treasure that opened a small world. And this small world was even more stable than the Hidden Dragon Gorge. It was stronger and more difficult to be penetrated.

As what the Marquis of Jinghuan said, although this treasure was merciless in killing, it's strongest point was the internal world that it created. As the owner placed himself inside, he could ensure his own safety. If he wanted to trap his enemies, it was the best spell to do so. There was no way the enemies could escape.

Fei Ye did not even lift his eyes and nodded his head, "It's indeed extraordinary. But it's a pity your cultivation is low. You are unable to summon the full powers of it. You can't trap me."

"If this is your only support, then I can only think you are crazy."

The Marquis of Jinghuan did not panic, "This is not used to trap you. This is to prevent Black Jade from escaping when I fight you."

As she noticed his flippant choice of word, Black Jade turned colder.

The Marquis of Jinghuan saw this situation and smiled, "You don't have to be agitated. You will understand in the future. For someone as outstanding as you, you should only pair with another outstanding guy. This is only right."

He turned his head to look at Fei Ye, "As for you, I have something else for you." He flipped his palms and a streak of dark light flashed. A huge giant appeared in front of him. His joints

were huge, as if he was made from metal.

The giant was expressionless and he seemed to be a walking corpse. His skin was dark and his muscles were bulging. Just by looking at it could one feel the frightening explosive strength he had.

His entire body was flashing with a bright red light. The intense, flaming aura engulfed the place. He did not seem lousier than an Immortal Soul First Level physical martial arts cultivator.

Fei Ye revealed a surprised expression. "He is from a cultivation sect in the Antiquity Age. Is he the God-Slayer Puppet, the ultimate work of the Puppet Sect?"

As to what happened in the past, the Demon Phoenix tribe was never very informed about them. But they knew many things from the Antiquity Age. Fei Ye could tell that the giant was a puppet that was cultivated by human cultivators.

Furthermore, it was a puppet that had the powers in the Immortal Soul Stage. The puppet originated from the Puppet Sect in the Antiquity Age.

The Puppet Sect was a sect that practiced the demonic arts. They were once dominant, arrogant and extremely ferocious. Their cultivator's abilities were not that great, but the puppets they cultivated were powerful enough to use as weapons.

In the Puppet Sect, there were not only Nascent Soul Stage and Aurous Core Stage puppets. There were also puppets with powers in the Immortal Soul Stage.

The reputation of this sect was very notorious in the Antiquity Age. That was because the puppets that they cultivated came from the flesh of other cultivators.

The God-Slayer Puppet that the Marquis of Jinghuan showed was a very powerful puppet in the past. This puppet was formed from another physical martial arts cultivator in the Immortal Soul

Stage.

Such an action was instinctively rejected by the masses, thus the Puppet Sect quickly vanished in the history books. But they did leave an impression in the human cultivation world. Demons in the Barren Expanses did hear about them too.

The Marquis of Jinghuan nodded his head, "I discovered this by accident. It is still very useful. I can use it to greet you."

Before he finished speaking, the God-Slayer Puppet had already rushed out. It was extremely brutal and attacked Fei Ye.

This puppet was given the title of God Slayer because his role was to kill Immortal Soul Stage cultivators. It might sound mad but his powers were extremely strong. Not only did he preserve the powers of the Immortal Soul Stage cultivator he was formed from, he even became more fearless and indestructible.

"Roar!"

The God-Slayer Puppet Sect roared furiously and the explosive strength of his voice almost tore apart Fei Ye's self-defense mechanism.

Fei Ye was silent before he let out a crisp phoenix whistle. The tremendous demonic powers spread and converted into boundless squalls, which collided with the God-Slayer Puppet.

In the black light world, storms raged. The God-Slayer Puppet was very powerful and even if he was in a storm setting, he was untouched. He even used his own abilities to tear apart the squalls, forcing Fei Ye back.

But as a member of the Demon Phoenix tribe, Fei Ye was naturally very talented. Among the demons in the same realm, he was outstanding. The whirlwinds caused by his powers also caused the God-Slayer Puppet to be stuck in a quagmire.

The Marquis of Jinghuan's expression did not change. A strong man wearing an armor appeared behind from void space. It was a

Nascent Soul Stage cultivator. But this man did not come to attack Fei Ye. He lifted up two long daggers and handed it to the Marquis of Jinghuan.

He was in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, but was only fit to carry the Marquis of Jinghuan's dagger.

The Marquis of Jinghuan drew his dagger and the blade of the dagger flashed with a golden light. It emanated a primitive feel, but exuded a sense of royalty too.

The tremendous power caused Xiao Yan's eyelids to twitch, "What? Is this another magic treasure?"

This long dagger was another magic treasure. Although it was not as powerful as the Immortal Royal Flag, it was still very valuable. As it nurtured the original soul, its powers were frightening.

For a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator in the Advanced Stage, he had two magic treasures with him!

Even Black Jade felt inadequate, "Are these two original souls crazy? What are they thinking, why did they submit to a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator?"

Even Lin Feng felt curious. There were two magic treasures, one in the metaplasia realm and the other in the gestation realm. They were nothing special, but for them to land in the hands of a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator, it was something special.

Many Immortal Soul Stage cultivators only had one magic treasure. There were even those without one at all.

This Marquis of Jinghuan was only in the Nascent Soul Stage, but he had two. After Lin Feng observed carefully, he realized that these two magic treasures belonged to him. Although he did not cultivate them at the start, he was the one who finished their cultivations. He did not borrow them from someone else temporarily.

"Wow, he is powerful." Lin Feng laughed. "Is he a stronger Hong Ye? No, he is different from Hong Ye..."

Chapter 513: The Arch-Enemy

Through Xiao Yan's body, Lin Feng observed for a while. He realized the way the Marquis of Jinghuan was looking at Black Jade was as if he was looking at an item, an item that he fancied.

If it was Hong Ye, that look in his eyes would be very affectionate. When more time was spent with him, Black Jade would most definitely be captivated by him. Furthermore, she might get along well with the other women that he had.

But now the Marquis of Jinghuan had a more intense interest in ladies. But they were displayed rather flippantly. All of the beauties in the world were like items for him to collect.

He was not like Hong Ye. He was purely greedy and wanted everything good in this world to himself.

Lin Feng saw this and shook his head, "My friend, this is not appropriate. Your face attracts hate."

"Just like Shi Tianyi, a predestined enemy for the destined individuals. He is always someone who refuses to die. Every time he rose again, he becomes even stronger. But he's just a recyclable item, whose purpose is to be used again and again, for the experience and preparations of others."

Lin Feng could not help but laugh, "Don't tell me his purpose here is to be defeated? Hehe, I wonder who he was prepared for."

As Lin Feng looked at the Marquis of Jinghuan, he was a little regrettable that he had not met him earlier.

Now that he had reached this stage, there was nothing special about the Marquis of Jinghuan anymore. Lin Feng's own disciples were more suitable for him.

Lin Feng smiled, "The few of you are lucky. Let's see who is the lucky one who can be his opposite. This is a gold mine. It can be unearthed many times."

The so-called arch-enemy was someone who "sent warmth" to a true destined individual.

For a magic treasure or item, find the arch-enemy; for a special abhijna, find the arch-enemy; for boosting reputation, find the arch-enemy...

Even to find wallpapers of beauties, find the arch-enemy.

For the true destined individuals, the arch-enemy might give them a moment or two of humiliation. But in the future, they will repay them a hundred or a thousand times more. The destined individual could find anything he needs from his arch-enemy.

To use the arch-enemy as a stepping stone was much easier than working one's way up based on his effort.

Therefore, everyone should cherish and love their arch-enemy. They allowed one to speed up their progress.

The Marquis of Jinghuan naturally did not know, but he had become Lin Feng's disciples' "cash cow" in Lin Feng's heart.

Right now, the Marquis of Jinghuan was holding a dagger in his own. His disposition was different. Although he had not formed the Immortal Soul and the powers of the dagger were not fully unleashed, it was still very frightening.

Wherever the dagger pointed to, the enemy would retreat. Its royal stature was revealed, and brought about a sense of judgment that seemed to impact the world.

All its enemies could only submit obediently.

Above the Marquis of Jinghuan's head, a clear light surged. A streak of vigorous aura shot upwards into the Heavens like smoke, filled with the determination of a physical martial arts cultivator.

In the smoke, the ferocious aura of countless troops seemed to surface, as if their resilience had supplemented the smoke, allowing it to rise vigorously.

In the next moment, the smoke was retracted into the body of the Marquis of Jinghuan. In the eyes of the Marquis of Jinghuan, there was a subtle flashing of golden and blood light. The dagger in his hand was slashed and void space was crushed suddenly. A streak of golden light went flying towards Fei Ye.

If it was a bright radiance, Fei Ye wouldn't even bother. But this thin streak of light caused him to raise his brows and he did not allow it to touch his body.

The Marquis of Jinghuan summoned the Martial Way in his body to the maximum and guided his Ancient Royal Dagger. Although he could not fully unleash the power of the magic treasure, he had enough power to harm an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator.

In an instant, the Marquis of Jinghuan and the God-Slayer Puppet combined to attack Fei Ye. They were equally strong.

Strictly speaking, besides the Immortal Royal Flag and Ancient Royal Dagger, this God-Slayer Puppet was also a powerful weapon that was not inferior to the magic treasures.

In the Marquis of Jinghuan's family, there were many Immortal Soul Stage Elders that did not even possess the magic treasures he had. These magic treasures allowed him to become one of the few Nascent Soul Stage cultivators in the Advanced Stage that could defeat an Immortal Soul Stage Elder.

Lin Feng watched his battle with Fei Ye and nodded his head, "The smoke that appeared was the Cosmic Form that he cultivated. It's just that the Cosmic Form of a physical martial arts cultivator was not revealed to battle an opponent, but it was combined with the flesh. From there, the flesh and soul were strengthened.

Fei Ye was surrounded by the Marquis of Jinghuan and the God-Slayer Puppet. He was calm, "There's not only me in the Demon Phoenix tribe."

"Furthermore, even if there's only me, I will not allow you to

wreak such havoc."

He raised his head and let out a clear whistle. His body turned into a ball of golden light gradually. In the golden light, a magical bird appeared. It had the head of a chicken, jaw of a sparrow, neck of a snake, back of a turtle and tail of a fish. In both its eyes, there were white flames flashing.

It was Fei Ye's real appearance, as he converted into a crimson red Demon Phoenix. His size was not huge and he was only 6 foot tall. But as his demonic powers spread, he forced the Marquis of Jinghuan and his God-Slayer Puppet back.

The white Pure Yang Primordial Fire was spurted out and even space was razed. The internal world of the Immortal Royal Flag became unstable.

The Marquis of Jinghuan laughed, "The Demon Phoenix possesses the Pure Yang Primordial Fire. This is something everybody knew. How could I not have prepared for it?"

In the dark void space caused by the Immortal Royal Flag, six clusters of jade-green hellfire lit up. In the surrounding space where the green flames burned, the heat could not be felt. On the other hand, it was extremely chilly.

Xiao Yan was stunned and he observed for a moment. He understood it soon, "It's not a real flame. It is an extremely cultivated Yin aura?"

As the six clusters of jade-green hellfire lit up, the entire space was covered in a green sea of fire, engulfing the entire internal world of the Immortal Royal Flag.

Regardless whether it was Fei Ye or Black Jade, they revealed a disgusted expression.

The Marquis of Jinghuan looked at Fei Ye and laughed, "Although this Six Cluster Ultimate Yin Formation cannot fully curb the Pure Yang Primordial Fire, it can reduce the strength of

the Pure Yang Primordial Fire to some extent. It's not only effective when used against you. It's even more effective when used against her."

He instructed, "I shall take care of this Demon Phoenix. You will catch the Black Demon Phoenix for me."

Besides the strong man behind him, another middle-aged man in a white robe jumped out of space. He was very mighty and the vibration of his mana shook space. He was also a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator in the Advanced Stage.

Beside this man, there were a bunch of fighters decked in armors. They were all in the Nascent Soul Stage too. Their killing intents were revealed and they were bursting with confidence. They were people who had experienced many battles.

The plan of the Marquis of Jinghuan was to fight Fei Ye on his own, whereas the two Nascent Soul Stage Elders would lead a group to capture Black Jade.

Black Jade was in the Advanced Stage of the Demon Lord realm. As a Demon Phoenix, her powers were outstanding. Besides, she had the Pure Yang Primordial Fire, thus average Nascent Soul Stage cultivators in the Advanced Stage were not her match.

But the Marquis of Jinghuan had used the Immortal Royal Flag to trap her and the Six Clusters Ultimate Yin Formation to reduce the strength of the Pure Yang Primordial Fire. With such a plan, he could greatly threaten Black Jade.

Especially since the Nascent Soul Stage Elders underneath him were not ordinary too. They were skilled in battle and were elites in their own realm.

Fei Ye stared at the Marquis of Jinghuan and unleashed another long whistle. In the whistle, there were signs of blood oozing from his pupils.

Demon Phoenix Tears of Blood!

The whistle of Fei Ye transcended the encirclement of the Immortal Royal Flag and sent his thoughts out directly to the Parasol Tree Forest.

The Marquis of Jinghuan saw this scene and nodded his head, "Is this the Demon Phoenix Tears of Blood? It's indeed extraordinary, for it to have escaped the trap of the Immortal Royal Flag."

He did not panic and said, "Your fellow tribesman at the Parasol Tree Forest should have received your calls of distress and are rushing over. But I have expected this too. They will need time to come. By that time, I will already have left with the beauty."

"Your effort is meaningless."

Fei Ye said, "Do you think you can escape."

The Marquis of Jinghuan laughed, "If your Demon Phoenix tribe bares it all, I am not capable of resisting. But there will be someone who can do it. Once I form the Immortal Soul, I will go to the Parasol Tree Forest one day."

"Just like now, I didn't think of killing you today. I only want to delay you. My subordinates will capture the beauty. When I form the Immortal Soul, killing you will be easy."

As he spouted these insane words, it seemed rather normal, as if it was supposed to be in that way.

Xiao Yan, who did not say anything from the start, laughed suddenly.

"It's easy to say. The Great Zhou Empire will let you take the rap. The trouble that you are causing now, once Liang Pan knows about it, surely he will let the Demon Phoenix tribe do anything they want with you?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan looked at Xiao Yan and said, "I have seen you long ago, you are from the Celestial Sect of Wonders, aren't you? From your dressing, you must be Xiao Yan?"

Xiao Yan laughed, "You have sharp eyes."

The Marquis of Jinghuan said, "I knew that there were Demon Phoenixes that entered the Divine Lands to see the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. They even managed to go up Mount Yujing. After a day, they left the mountain and returned to the Barren Expanses. But I didn't know you followed too."

"I don't know why you are with them. But if you don't spoil my plans, I won't make it difficult for you too. Once this is over, I will let you out of here."

Xiao Yan laughed, "So I have to thank you?"

"You still want to help them?" The Marquis of Jinghuan remained calm and he enunciated every word clearly. "The human and demonic clan have always been enemies. The demons kill humans, thus it is only right for me to capture and kill these demons."

"The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is also a huge figure in the human clan. As his disciple, don't tell me you want to collude with these demons?"

Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders and laughed, "Don't rush into saying all these things. The Great Void Sect have always been wary of these demons, but they have not disturbed the Demon Phoenix tribe. It's not because they bully the weak and are afraid of the powerful. It's because the Demon Phoenix tribe have always been isolated. They did not even participate in the War between the Two Worlds.

"If you clash with other demons, the Great Zhou Empire may still support you. But you riled the Demon Phoenix tribe, turning them from a neutral party into enemies, do you think the Great Zhou Empire will still side with you?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan looked at Xiao Yan and laughed, "There are many things you don't know."

Chapter 514: Unleashing Everything After the Dormancy

"I am indeed unsure of many things." Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders, "For example, I don't know how you have so much confidence to be so audacious. You must be so mad that you can't remember your name, can you?"

Xiao Yan sized up the Marquis of Jinghuan and was very unkind, "Don't tell me it's like what the rumors say, that you are the illegitimate child of Liang Pan? Even if you are, with the trouble you are going to cause, Liang Pan won't protect you."

The Marquis of Jinghuan had achieved a lot although he was young, thus he was greatly rewarded. He was even given the privilege to don the royal clothing, as if he was a royalty. There were a lot of internal discussions in the Great Zhou Empire. There were even those who thought he was Liang Pan's illegitimate son.

Liang Pan had never refuted these rumors, neither did the Marquis of Jinghuan reply to them.

Xiao Yan looked at him, "If it was Liang Yuan who riled the Demon Phoenix tribe, it will still be a heinous crime. The lighter punishment will be the stripping of his Crown Prince position, whereas there will be further serious punishment awaiting him."

The two Nascent Soul Stage cultivators behind the Marquis of Jinghuan as well as the other Nascent Soul Stage cultivators all felt uncomfortable by Xiao Yan's words. They looked at him unkindly and their killing intent expanded, leaving one petrified.

The Marquis of Jinghuan was not furious and said calmly, "That's why I say you don't know a lot of things."

"Xiao Yan, the senior disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Came from the Xiao Family in Wuzhou County of the Great Qin Empire. He should be 19 years old, but he had cultivated in the cave

where time was sped up, thus he is now over 20 years old."

"A year on Xingyun Peak, he fought Shi Chongyun with his Aurous Core Stage cultivation. He has the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire with him. He had once cultivated the combination of both Primordial Fires and destroyed one of Shi Chongyun's magic item. The fight ended in a stalemate."

The tone of the Marquis of Jinghuan's voice was calm. But he knew everything about Xiao Yan, "After the fight, he rose to the Intermediate Stage of the Aurous Core Stage. After that, he disappeared. The last time he fought was on Xingyun Peak."

"Now, with your cultivation already in the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage, you have indeed rose quite quickly. As compared to your previous exploits, your current abilities will enable you to defeat cultivators in the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. You may even match up to a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator in the Advanced Stage."

As the Marquis of Jinghuan said till here, his eyes shifted a little, "There has been word that the Celestial Sect of Wonders is full of freaks. Now that I see you, I believe that it is real."

"The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is also one of the freaks." The Marquis of Jinghuan's expression did not change. "But if you think you can stop me, then you are wrong."

"I can delay as I face this Demon Phoenix with my Ancient Royal Dagger. But if you are up against my God-Slayer Puppet, how long can you last?"

He might say that, but with his relaxed attitude, regardless whether it was Xiao Yan, Fei Ye or Black Jade, they could tell that besides the Immortal Royal Flag and the Ancient Royal Dagger, he must have some other tricks up his sleeves.

This was very terrifying. To have three magic treasures with Immortal Soul Stage abilities was not the end of this guy's powers.

"Maybe we can spar." The Marquis of Jinghuan said, "I will like to see how special the mantras and abhijnas of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are."

Xiao Yan was fearless and laughed, "Okay, let's try."

He clasped his hands and bright golden flames spurted out. They were like a small-scale Sun that rose in the internal world of the Immortal Royal Flag.

"Only the Grand Sun Primordial Fire? It's useless. Even without the Ancient Royal Dagger and if I was still in the Aurous Core Stage, you will still not be my match. What more now as I am in the Nascent Soul Stage and holding the Ancient Royal Dagger?"

As the Marquis of Jinghuan spoke, a figure flashed. The God-Slayer Puppet held off Fei Ye temporarily while he dashed towards Xiao Yan.

He was raging with excitement and combined that with the power of transcending space, allowing him to move faster than lightning.

"Spell of the Emperor, Order of the Dictator!"

The Marquis of Jinghuan grabbed the Ancient Royal Dagger with his right hand but did not use it. Instead, he kept it behind him. Whereas the five fingers of his left hand were wide open and they smacked down on Xiao Yan.

Om! Om! Om!

Space resonated with an explosive sound. Xiao Yan realized that the air in the void space surround him was taken away. Space was collapsing towards him, hoping to crush him in the center like a pile of minced meat.

The Marquis of Jinghuan smacked his palm down. With the might of an Emperor and his dominance, his orders were followed by the Heavens and Earth.

His domineering stature was exhibited in the form of the Order of the Dictator, playing out the frightening strength that resembled the destruction of the Heavens and Earth.

Xiao Yan had not gone through a fight with a Nascent Soul Stage Elder in the Advanced Stage. But he heard Zhu Yi and the rest mentioned about Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters who revealed their powerful Cosmic Forms.

But they were never as powerful as the Marquis of Jinghuan's combination of his flesh and Cosmic Form.

Just the palm of the Marquis of Jinghuan could crush the Cosmic Forms of several Nascent Soul Stage cultivators.

Even without the magic treasures, he could still defeat Nascent Soul Stage cultivators with his cultivation. There were few in his league.

"Ha, just nice!" Xiao Yan laughed. The bright and golden Grand Sun Primordial Fire in his hands started to transform.

A streak of golden flame that was shining with red and blue radiance shone in Xiao Yan's hands.

Within Xiao Yan's pupils, two flashes of fire were radiated. In his left eye, the color of the fire was pure golden and it was blinding. In his right eye, the fire was golden but flashed with red and blue that took turns to surface.

He summoned his powers to the extreme and his fingers became extremely flexible. He struck countless spells into the Primordial Fire in his palms.

A frightening aura was released. It was a power concept that razed everything and turned the Heavens and Earth into ashes.

"Heaven Fire Lotus!" Xiao Yan took in a deep breath and clasped his palms. The brutal flames settled down, consolidating to form a golden lotus seat that was as big as a palm. In the center of the golden lotus seat, red and blue radiance converted into stamens

that swayed gently.

The Primordial Fire formed the Heaven Fire Lotus. Since Xiao Yan had reached the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage, the combination of the Primordial Fire was now much easier than it was on Xingyun Peak. It was smoother too and formed faster. This spell was completed almost instantaneously.

He had been too dormant for too long. He was about to unleash all of it out today and announce to the world that he was back!

At the same time, the palm of the Marquis of Jinghuan came smashing down.

Xiao Yan received the palm of the Marquis of Jinghuan using the Heaven Fire Lotus without hesitation. Amidst the boom, the black light world turned extremely bright.

In the next moment, void space was swallowed by the boundless sea of fire.

Even Fei Ye was astonished. Black Jade and the Nascent Soul Stage cultivators under the Marquis of Jinghuan were also petrified. The Heaven Fire Lotus was indeed very frightening.

Such a power was sufficient to destroy the Cosmic Form of an average Nascent Soul Stage cultivator. It was even possible for it to destroy their powers.

As the sea of fire engulfed the place, there was also the flashing of the red and blue radiance.

In the center of the sea of fire, Xiao Yan was like the king of flames. He stood there mightily and he looked serious. He stared at Marquis of Jinghuan who was at a distance away.

The Marquis of Jinghuan was also in the sea of fire, but he was unbothered by the flames around him.

Xiao Yan thought, "This person is very strong. Even if Shi Chongyun cultivated till the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul

Stage, he may not even be able to bear the Heaven Fire Lotus. For this guy now to resist it, he must be something."

"Such a power would guarantee victory over most Nascent Soul Stage cultivators." As compared to Xiao Yan, the Marquis of Jinghuan looked even more serious. Ever since he appeared, this was the first time he was surprised, "The two Primordial Fires that you combined, one of them is indeed the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. But the other..."

"Oh, golden and flashing with red and blue radiance. It is the Nanming Primordial Fire. You have the Nanming Primordial Fire. Besides the Grand Moon and Nanming Primordial Fire, you also have the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire." The Marquis of Jinghuan said, "You have three Primordial Fires?"

As he said this, everyone was shocked. They looked at Xiao Yan shockingly.

Even Fei Ye retreated from the God-Slayer Puppet and stopped the fight. He looked at Xiao Yan, "He has three Primordial Fires?"

Xiao Yan laughed and did not speak. His silence was consent.

It was silent suddenly. Regardless whether it was the Marquis of Jinghuan or Fei Ye, or even Black Jade and the rest, they all had the same question now.

Xiao Yan could combine the powers of two Primordial Fire. But could his Heaven Fire Lotus combine three Primordial Fires at the same time?

Two Primordial Fires were already very powerful. What if there were three Primordial Fires?

It could not be as simple as just an addition. How powerful could he get?

The vision of the Marquis of Jinghuan oscillated between Fei Ye and Xiao Yan, "To deal with Xiao Yan, I need the Ancient Royal Dagger. But that will reduce the pressure on that phoenix. Just the

God-Slayer Puppet will not be enough."

"To deal with the both of them at the same time, I need more trump cards. But I can't reveal too much now." The Marquis of Jinghuan thought to himself, "And I don't have much time. The rest of the Demon Phoenixes will be here soon."

As he thought till here, the Marquis of Jinghuan gestured and the Ancient Royal Dagger was kept. Even the Immortal Royal Flag was retracted and Xiao Yan, Fei Ye and Black Jade were released.

Following that, the Immortal Royal Flag swayed and brought the Marquis of Jinghuan and his men away. They just left without delaying.

"The Celestial Sect of Wonders is indeed powerful." The voice of the Marquis of Jinghuan rung in the skies, "But this Black Demon Phoenix will be mine someday."

"Xiao Yan, you disrupted matters. I will settle this score with you some other day."

"But, if you have the time to interfere, why not use it to think about the future of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I must warn you that the backer of Shi Tianyi is no longer just the Shi Clan and the Yu Clan."

Chapter 515: No Room for Tolerance for Certain Things

After hearing the words of the Marquis of Jinghuan, Xiao Yan raised his brows, "Oh? He has a new backer?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan's voice resonated in void space, "Shi Tianyi is cultivating on Mount Baiyun now."

After hearing the words "Mount Baiyun", Fei Ye and Black Jade looked at Xiao Yan. Xiao Yan felt a chill down his spine and grabbed his fist lightly.

Mount Baiyun was the intersection point between the Great Zhou and Great Qin Empire. It was almost the center of the Divine Lands. It was where the Great Void Sect was located.

The Great Void Sect was the first Holy Ground in the Grand Celestial World. It was termed one of the Three Holy Grounds in the Divine Lands, along with the Great Thunderclap Temple and the Mount Shu Sword Sect. The Great Void Sect was widely recognized as the leading one out of the three. Their disciples were all very outstanding.

During the War Between the Two Worlds, the Great Void Sect was the leader of the human race.

After the war, they were the ones who monitored the movement of the demons. Most of their attention were placed on the demonic world. Even so, no one dared to rile the Great Void Sect.

In the history of the human cultivation world, the Great Thunderclap Temple and the Mount Shu Sword Sect met with disasters before. The Great Thunderclap Temple was even destroyed during the War of Buddha Annihilation.

Only the Great Void Sect inspired much fear in others that no one dared to attack them.

Mount Baiyun had experienced a few clashes before, which were caused by conflicts between the humans and demons. But it was different from when the Great Thunderclap Temple was destroyed by the Hades Sea Emperor. Mount Baiyun was never taken down.

In the long history of the human cultivation world, the Great Void Sect often appeared as an arbiter. They tried to mediate the disputes between opposing parties and conserved the strength of the human cultivation race. Even the Great Thunderclap Temple and the Mount Shu Sword Sect were within the calculations of the Great Void Sect.

In the past, the younger Xiao Yan even wished that he had entered the Great Void Sect, so as to glorify his ancestors.

Although Xiao Yan did not have such an idea anymore, it did not mean that he did not understand why Shi Tianyi placed himself with the Great Void Sect.

Originally, Shi Tianyi's backers were only the Shi Clan and Yu Clan. To the Celestial Sect of Wonders, they were nothing.

But now that he had sucked up to the Great Void Sect, it was a great difference from before.

"No matter who he finds as his backer, justice must still be served."

Lin Feng's voice resonated and shook the entire universe.

As Xiao Yan heard it, he laughed suddenly.

Shi Tianhao's dispute with Shi Tianyi would never be resolved. No matter who tried to interfere, this vengeance had to be exacted. Whoever tried to stop would be killed.

Even if it was the Great Void Sect!

There were certain things that could not be tolerated.

Shi Tianhao would not do such a favor. His bunch of seniors and juniors would not do so either. Lin Feng would not do so too.

Xiao Yan recalled that a year ago, Lin Feng brought him to Xingyun Peak to fulfill the 3-year battle promise.

Although the Sword of Radiance Sect was nothing compared to the Great Void Sect, the reasoning was the same to Lin Feng.

"Master, the people from the Great Void Sect should know about the dispute between Shi Tianyi and Tianhao. Even so, they accepted him. This is an indirect challenge towards the Celestial Sect of Wonders." Xiao Yan pondered, "This does not fit in with their normal style. With their status, even if Shi Tianyi was an era-defining genius, they would not make an exception for him."

Not to say that the Great Void Sect was fearful of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But it was just that they had their own style. Since it had been their working style for so long, there's no reason for them to deviate from it just for one guy. No matter how outstanding that person was, he could not be put in the same category as the Great Void Sect.

Lin Feng sat on Mount Yujing and used his mana to communicate with Xiao Yan, "Within the internal section of the Great Void Sect, there were the Conservative Faction and the Radical Faction. Although the Conservative Faction had always dominated, the Radical Faction was also very powerful. They have been plotting for very long."

"Previously, Pang Jie secretly revealed their locations, causing the Radical Faction to retreat and restrict their movements. But surely they won't remain in that state forever?" Lin Feng said, "The Radical Faction wants the Great Void Sect to rule the world, thus it is natural for them to accept talents."

"The disciples of the Great Void Sect were outstanding already, but there's never a limit for talents to be accepted. Especially for someone like Shi Tianyi."

Lin Feng laughed, "Xiao Yan, what do you think the Marquis of Jinghuan is plotting as he reveals this particular news to us?"

Xiao Yan was enlightened, "Master, so you are saying that the Marquis of Jinghuan is one of the talents that the Great Void Sect is nurturing?"

"That's right." Lin Feng said calmly. "He told us the news, because he wants to exploit the Celestial Sect of Wonders to remove a competitor."

Xiao Yan pursed his lips, "However, that guy is crazy. He seems to be confused."

"Even if it's the Great Void Sect, they won't try to disturb the Demon Phoenix, will they? They are pushing the Demon Phoenix to the side of the demons. When the two worlds clash again, the demonic clan will have another strong ally."

Lin Feng revealed a smiling intent on his face, "Two possibilities. Either he is plotting something else or he is an idiot."

Xiao Yan sucked in his mouth and said, "Master, if you say in this way, then it must be the former. But honestly speaking, no matter how I look at this guy, I still think it is more likely that he's an idiot."

Lin Feng laughed, "Actually, this is not important. If he has something else in mind, then he will take action sooner or later. Just wait and see what he does."

Xiao Yan had his physical spell body with him everywhere he went. Keeping the Marquis of Jinghuan was not difficult, but he was a gold mine that could be used repeatedly. Lin Feng decided to leave him for his disciples to slowly deal with.

To Lin Feng, the Marquis of Jinghuan was an unimportant character. He was more interested whether there were any other backers behind him.

"Continue to escort Lin Tong to the Barren Expanses. After that, bring her back safely."

Xiao Yan acknowledged that and continued with Fei Ye and Black

Jade to the Barren Expanses. Very soon, there were other Demon Phoenixes that welcomed them. They rushed over from the Demon Phoenix Tears of Blood that Fei Ye had shown earlier.

There was a Demon Phoenix Grand Sage in the Undying Demon Soul Second Level that led the group. The rest of the demons had also formed the Undying Demon Soul too.

As many of them arrived at the Divine Lands, even if they were Demon Phoenixes, they attracted the attention of the human cultivation world.

The Demon Phoenix Grand Sage allowed the rest to bring Fei Ye, Xiao Yan and the others back to the Barren Expanses. He remained in the Divine Lands and awaited someone from the human cultivation world to explain the matter of the Marquis of Jinghuan to him.

Who arrived and how they interacted was beyond Xiao Yan's knowledge. Lin Feng and Xiao Yan did not bother themselves with what happened.

A few thousand miles from the location of the incident, a streak of black light appeared in the skies suddenly. As the light flashed, it converted into a huge flag. A youth appeared and stood below the flag. He floated in space. It was the Marquis of Jinghuan.

He remained indifferent and entered the internal world created by the Immortal Royal Flag. The world was divided into various spaces. The subordinates of the Marquis of Jinghuan were located in different planes of space. And in the other planes of space, there were huge amount of resources being placed there.

There were different types of resources, magic treasures, armors and weapons, elixirs and medicines. There was even cash.

Besides these, a huge plane of space was divided into several boxes which were separated from one another.

While they were small boxes, they occupied a vast plot of land

each. Each of the sceneries in these small boxes were different.

In each of these plot of lands, there was something common. There was always a residence in each of them, whether they were luxurious or simple.

The Marquis of Jinghuan entered one of them. As he walked into the room of the residence, there were servants. There were also maids. Besides these servants and maids, there was also a beautiful young lady. She was sitting in front of her easel. As she held onto her brush, she drew lightly on the painting pater.

The young lady looked at the Marquis of Jinghuan entering and she smiled.

The maids all retreated as they saw him enter. They closed the room door too. One of them said, "The Marquis and Madam's relationship is so good. Out of all his concubines, he dotes on her the most. He always comes to find her."

"But I have never seen him spending a night here. After speaking with her, he will leave."

"That's right. It's weird."

Although they lowered their volume, how could their words miss the ears of the Marquis of Jinghuan?

He sat on a seat and said, "You have to change your maids again."

The young lady said, "You have a strong killer aura. You don't have to vent it out on others."

The Marquis of Jinghuan extended his hand and knocked the easel, "Don't talk in this manner."

The young lady laughed and closed her eyes. A light figure appeared above her head. From the light figure, Buddhist chants and songs started to ring out of it.

From the light, the figure of a monk could be seen. The monk laughed, "You must be in low spirits, from the way you are

talking."

The Marquis of Jinghuan replied, "My plans were thwarted, thus I am in low spirits. If you are not pleased with me, you can choose not to work with me."

The monk smiled. He was filled with wisdom and was not easily infuriated. But the words he said were disturbing too, "I can kill you too, if I want."

The Marquis of Jinghuan replied, "In the short term, you can't find someone as good as me to partner with."

"You are right. I lack nothing except time." The monk replied, "However, if you are always like this, you have no chance of forming the Immortal Soul. Even if I'm pressed for time, I may still have to consider switching my partner."

The Marquis of Jinghuan remained silent for a while, before saying, "I was spouting nonsense earlier, please forgive me."

The monk replied, "No worries. Tell me what happened today. I have seen everything. It seems like the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders passed the Parasol Tree Wood Essence to the Demon Phoenix tribe."

The Marquis of Jinghuan said, "Whoever comes from the Celestial Sect of Wonders is indeed extraordinary. But that leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders actually caved in to the Demon Phoenix tribe. He returned the Parasol Tree Wood Essence that he obtained. He is really disappointing. From this, I can tell that he is nothing special."

"He likes to scheme and balance things out. No wonder he has lost his sharpness."

The monk thought, "You think so?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan answered, "That's right. Now I suspect whether he has the courage to oppose the Great Void Sect for his disciple, Shi Tianhao."

Chapter 516: The Abnormality of the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze

The Marquis of Jinghuan said quietly, "How the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders does things is very similar to the Conservative Faction of the Great Void Sect. Even though he may react with harsh and tough measures at times, ultimately those are always secondary considerations for him. There are too many things that he has to think about."

"There's a saying that goes: The longer you spend out in the world, the more timid you get." The Marquis of Jinghuan's speech was controlled and his voice was like flowing water. "The bigger the Celestial Sect of Wonders gets and the further they expand, the more he has to consider and be wary of. The burdens he has to bear will increase voluminously, much like a steel chain locking him down."

The monk replied slowly, "I don't quite agree. If the Great Void Sect perceives the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders like you, they may not get what they want."

The Marquis of Jinghuan continued, "The Parasol Tree Wood Essence will be sent back to the Parasol Tree Forest in the end."

The monk within the ray of divine light smiled faintly and answered, "The Parasol Tree King has suppressed his injuries. From my perspective, we don't stand to benefit at all. Rather, the method has changed, that's it."

The Marquis of Jinghuan grunted in response. "You may not be affected much by it, but the troubles heaped upon myself have just begun."

The monk replied, "You don't have to worry. Of course, I will not break my promise to you."

He raised his palm and waved it lightly in the air. A picture made

of pure light illusions shot into the middle of The Marquis of Jinghuan's brows. The Marquis of Jinghuan felt his body tremble and immediately closed his eyes.

"Good, good, good!" The Marquis of Jinghuan could feel his blood boiling in his veins, as if he were inside the core of the Earth. He returned to normal after a long while, and reopened his eyes as divine light shot out in all directions. "Wait, something's wrong. This is but a remnant?"

He stared straight at the monk. The monk said plainly, "If it's complete, what use will you be to the Great Void Sect or the Great Zhou Empire after they obtain it? What else can I do to protect you? If you wish to keep it for yourself, you'll never hide that fact from them. Only with me will you be able to find protection."

The Marquis of Jinghuan's gaze was trained on the monk for a long while. He nodded his head slowly but remained silent.

The monk laughed out loud and said, "With this as your foundation, the Great Void Sect and the Great Zhou Empire will have to forgive you for provoking the Phoenix Race, and support you as well. They may even value you even more."

"Furthermore, even if the Phoenix race returns to the demons completely, then it's just a rebalance of the situation. If that happens, war will not break out in the near future."

The Marquis of Jinghuan asked, "Isn't that what you want?"

Under the Great Void Sect's effortful plan for balance and peace, the power of the world of cultivation inside the Divine Lands were superior to that of the Barren Expanses, which was perennially experiencing internal conflicts.

If a war was incited between the two worlds, then the humans had a greater chance of victory. The plans and efforts of many cultivators were already being executed and bearing fruit in the shadows.

The Divine Lands seemed peaceful and calm, but in reality people were stirring in the shadows.

The plan that the monk had in mind was increasing the strength of the demon races. However, it also delayed the instigation of war. Still, only he would know whether this was rooted in compassion or for some other reason.

"After this, we have to wait and see what the Great Void Sect and the Great Zhou Empire will do to placate the Phoenix race. If they handle it well, then the Phoenix race may not return under the wing of the demons. They may well change their initiative and intervene in a war between the two worlds. However, if the possibility is there then many people have to reconsider their options."

"If somebody insists on declaring war on the other party, then there are more measures that I can take to draw the Phoenix race back to us." The monk began to smile as he stated his opinions. "Isn't it what you want as well, if the two worlds hold off on their declaration of war?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan did not dispute the statement, and nodded his head decisively. "Yes. There's a lot more that I can dig and excavate potentially, but I need time. If the war does occur between the entire Divine Lands and the Barren Expanses, it will be calamitous and even the lives of immortal soul cultivators will be at risk."

"If a war breaks out now and I hide at the back, there's nothing to be gained. If I take point then it's easy to fall into others' traps and malicious calculations and I'll just become cannon fodder."

The Marquis of Jinghuan observed his pale hands that harbored immense power and said slowly, "But if I can get just a little more time, then I will become the dictator of everything. And when that happens, then the war between the two worlds shall be my stage upon the Grand Celestial World."

"I shall be the main character of this era, and the demon races will be sacrificed as part of my legacy for millennia to come. The Great Void Sect, the Great Zhou Empire and the Celestial Sect of Wonders will all simply become my sidekicks and heralds for my rise."

The monk chuckled. "The sidekicks and heralds that you are thinking of, or perhaps the future meritorious 'sacrifices'— do they also include me inside?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan replied, "That will depend on the choice you make in the end."

The monk laughed and said, "I am actually considering killing you right here and now."

"I know you won't." The Marquis of Jinghuan smiled faintly and continued, "At least, when you haven't exhausted my value and when I am still of use to you, you will not murder me. In your eyes, you have absolute control over me and you can eliminate me whenever you want. If that's the case, why not squeeze me dry?"

Everybody would want = to be the hero and main character of the era. Everyone would have their own calculations, and would have a rightful measure of self-confidence.

However, the person who would get the last laugh would depend on their individual capabilities.

The monk said noncommittally, "If you don't put a filter on that mouth of yours then I may have to break my commandments and destroy you. My Buddhist mantras are not yet perfect anyway."

The Marquis of Jinghuan laughed and replied, "Please don't crack jokes like that. I'm sure you have already completely understood the nature of people and what they're thinking of."

The monk did not respond to his sentence and changed the topic. "You wish to give yourself more time, but do not forget that there are many others in the race along with you."

The Marquis of Jinghuan let out a shallow sigh. "Are you talking about the disciples under the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the other prodigies like Shi Tianyi? While it's a real cause for concern, I still don't think it's a big deal."

"For example, let's talk about Xiao Yan. I will find him sooner or later, and I will feed him until he's like a pig, and when he's fat enough I will slaughter him – this way I can reap the most benefits." The Marquis of Jinghuan laughed lightly and continued, "Three different primordial fires, heh heh, three different primordial fires... I wonder if he can handle a fourth? Can he obtain the Pure Yang Primordial Fire?"

The eyes of the monk sparkled a little. "Perhaps there will be more than four."

The Marquis of Jinghuan looked stunned for a moment. "Why do you say that?"

.....

Xiao Yan, whom the Marquis of Jinghuan was so dearly concerned about, was not on his way through the Barren Expanses. He carried 林桐 along as they proceeded towards the Parasol Tree Forest.

On the other side, Lin Feng was sitting atop Mount Yujing as he began to contemplate. "Shi Tianyi has obtained the backing of the Radical Faction of the Great Void Sect. If he can enter Mount Baiyun for cultivation, then it can be assumed that the Conservative Faction of the Great Void Sect have agreed."

"Heh, that's interesting. You think I'm on the same team as you? You should know that some things can be compromised, but there are some things that cannot be negotiated at all."

Lin Feng laughed coldly. "I wonder if the strange happenings in the Shi Family and the Yu Family have anything to do with this? Perhaps, with the backing of someone else they have miscalculated

their own worth."

Ideas continued to spin in Lin Feng's head and he voice-projected a message to Kang Nanhua. "Nanhua, do help me monitor and record the recent happenings within the Shi Family and the Yu Family. Do be meticulous and take note of all possible forms of information – don't miss out a single thing out of the norm."

Kang Nanhua acknowledged and instantly ripped open the void and left Mount Yujing.

Lin Feng sent him off and his eyes began to sparkle. He shifted his gaze towards a stone cave on the mountain and said, "Is that the flaming fox?"

That location was Hu Yanyan's residence. Lin Feng swept the area with his consciousness and saw that Hu Yanyan had discarded her human form within the cave and revealed her true form of the Flaming Fox.

Black flames flickered within her eyes. Behind her, seven fox tails flailed around and their tips were lit with black-colored Heavenly Apocalyptic Blazes.

Lin Feng perceived the scene and had a realization. "Seven fox tails now... Has she returned to the Demonic Lord intermediate stage?"

Hu Yanyan relied upon her own demonic powers and toiled to assimilate the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze into her body. From what could be seen, it looked like she wanted to tame the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze in one breath.

Lin Feng shrugged his shoulders. He pointed a finger into the sky and an immense streak of energy shot across the void and landed on top of Hu Yanyan's head.

Dense purple energy began to flow into her body to help her assimilate and tame the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze.

At this point, Hu Yanyan's progress in assimilating the Heavenly

Apocalyptic Blaze had reached its final stages, and was only a tiny step away from success. However, this last step was the most difficult and the challenge was perhaps greater than everything before combined. With Lin Feng's help, it felt like a walk in the park.

The seven tails behind her were huge, and they were like flames of a bonfire and another tail appeared in no time. It was like a tiny flame, except this 'flame' grew bigger with dazzling speed and became like the rest of her seven tails in no time.

She was well on her way in recovering back to her Eight-Tailed Fox Demon King status, to the Demonic Lord advanced stage. Once she had assimilated the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, her strength would have gained another level and after another period of meditation and cultivation she would be able to break through to the Undying Demonic Soul stage.

However, in the process of her assimilation, Lin Feng unkindly extracted about half of the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze.

The calamitous black flames ruthlessly consumed everything around them that they could touch, and this did not even exclude Lin Feng's mana. Lin Feng could only use the Fences of the Heavens spell to ward off the flames with the enacted barrier. Even then, the power of the boundary was continually being swallowed up by the black flames, and Lin Feng had to repeatedly replenish what was lost.

"Yes, no wonder it is as reputable as the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire." Lin Feng's expression suddenly changed as he realized that there was something abnormal about the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze within his palms.

The center of the black flames was surprisingly mixed with a strand of insidious mana that was difficult to detect. It was clearly not of the same origin as the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze and was different by nature, but somehow it was obscure and hard to detect

as it integrated with the former.

If not for the fact that Lin Feng was using the Fences of the Heavens technique to directly contact the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, he would have been fooled as well.

This was just something that was uniquely Lin Feng. If it was somebody else that sealed the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, they would have been unable to delve deeper within as their mana and consciousness would be consumed completely by the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze. Only with the power of the boundary created by the Fences of the Heavens spell could one interact with this demonic flame for a prolonged period, at the end of which would one only be able to detect the problems within.

This strand of mana was not of demonic origin. Rather, it was a strand of mana formed by human cultivation and was just lying dormant and quietly within the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze.

The corner of Lin Feng's mouth curled into a strange smile. "Heh, so I was right."

From the first time that he saw Hu Yanyan, Lin Feng could already feel that the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze within her body was a little abnormal.

The power of the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze was extremely special. This type of primordial fire was the kind to consume everything around it to strengthen its own flames. It could not only consume cultivator mana and demonic mana, more often than not it could also consume the other six types of primordial fires.

However, the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze within hu Yanyan's body was a little strange and mysterious and was in something like a "half-asleep" state.

The power of the primordial fire was always in a tug-of-war with Hu Yanyan's personal demonic mana, but did not exhibit a single

trace of the frightening unique quality of consuming everything in its path.

It seemed that Lin Feng had discovered the cause of the problem.

The strand of mana that was mixed with the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze was extremely unusual. When it materialized into solid matter, it took a form similar to the flames. It was hidden within the black fire and seemed like it integrated with the latter as one body, but in reality it had an independent existence.

Lin Feng's eyes closed into slits. "How is it that this concept of power feels so familiar... Heh, I understand now. This is the Vairocana Glass Cleaning Fire made from the Vairocana Sutra!"

Chapter 517: World-Ending Demon Monk, Vairocana of the World

The mana materialized as fire that was hidden within the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze was actually the Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire formed from Buddhist sources of power. This was a Buddhist flame that was pure and without a single trace of blemish and its flames were completely transparent. Even though it was not listed amongst the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, its essence was possibly superior to the Acalanatha Inferno.

Typically, the toughest challenge to one who wished to assimilate and control the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze was the fact that the process required personal mana exertion. However, if you used personal mana to assimilate the flames they were all bound to be consumed by the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze.

The refining process would be unsuccessful and the channeled mana would become a source of fuel for the fire and cause it to grow even bigger and stronger. The greater the flames, the harder it would be to refine and assimilate it in the end and this would land the cultivator in a vicious cycle. This was the reason why there were so few cultivators who could actually wield and control the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze over the course of history.

On the other hand, the Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire was not as ferocious and mighty by nature. Instead, it had a unique characteristic – it possessed a self-stabilizing factor and was unmoving till the end. There was a sense of the Buddhist veracity and truth-seeking as well as eternal volition and carefreeness, thus it was hard to be assimilated and refined as well.

While the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze consumed everything under the sky to fuel its own strength, everything would have an exception and the Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire was one of the only things that existed that the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze could

not swallow or consume.

The Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire's destructive force paled in comparison to the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze. However, the latter simply could not do anything about it.

The reason why Hu Yanyan could tame and control the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze was because she managed to obtain the Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire.

Still, there was another mystery that remained. The Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire originated from the Vairocana Sutra and the Vairocana Sutra had been lost for many years. So who mastered and controlled this fire – and why did he or she gift it to Hu Yanyan?

If it was somebody else, that person would probably not have seen any further clues or nuances about the issue. However, Lin Feng had the complete text of the Vairocana Sutra with him – bar the outline, the backbone – so if he was willing to he could have produced and assimilated the Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire himself. Therefore, he was extremely sure that there was something amiss with the Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire that came from Hu Yanyan.

It was a version from another party's improvisation or edit.

There was a trace of demon race cultivation mantras, but when it integrated with the Buddhist mana there was not rejection whatsoever.

To achieve an outcome like this, two conditions had to be met. Firstly, the person doing the improvisation had to be at an extremely high level of mastery. Secondly, this person had to be extremely adept with the mantras of demonic cultivation as well as with the Buddhist mantras, dharmas and whatnot.

The nature of both sources of cultivation mantras were considered pinnacles of the era and were in line with world order

and nature's laws.

Still, no matter how one looked at it, for someone to conceal things like that with such meticulousness he or she probably had an ulterior motive of some sort.

If Lin Feng had not borrowed the power from the Fences of the Heavens technique to scrutinize and investigate the specimen and instead just kept the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze like that, he would probably have fallen for the trick as well.

Lin Feng could not help but grow suspicious about Hu Yanyan. His guess was that Hu Yanyan was probably in the dark about what was going on, but the fact that she was 'picked up' by Tun Tun and Shi Tianhao could entirely be part of a devious plan of a secondary party.

When Tun Tun showed up at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, those who wanted it would have no trouble investigating her backgrounds and whatnot. The feud and grudges held between the Dark Aqua Xuanming and the Heavenly Fox Tribe was also no secret.

When the Nine-Tailed Heavenly Fox Grand Sage implored Lin Feng to keep Hu Yanyan on the mountain, Lin Feng already felt like there was something fishy going on. But before he scrutinized and probed the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze carefully, the fact that the Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire was hidden within was hard to detect. Lin Feng had not explored to the bottom of the issue, so he let it pass back then and just went with the flow.

"You can truly afford to risk everything," smiled Lin Feng. "Are you afraid of sacrificing your partner and your battling abilities?"

Lin Feng extended a palm and made a slashing gesture in the air. The Fences of the Heavens began to work its magic again and directly separated the Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire from the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze.

"Now, let me see who's behind all this."

A silhouette of an individual drifted into sight within the transparent flames.

It was one of a middle-aged monk with a robe wrapped around his body. Buddhist light flickered around his body and he had an air of dignity. However, the Buddhist light conspicuously exhibited traces of demonic energy.

Lin Feng raised his eyebrows. "Oh? It's a demon tribe that studies the arts of Buddha?"

The mana of both parties finally came into direct contact. The middle-aged monk turned to meet Lin Feng's gaze calmly and said, "The leader of the Celestial of Wonders... You are indeed worthy of your reputation. It is my lucky and pleasure, do pardon me for my lack of proper greeting and introduction."

Lin Feng stared at him and said slowly, "Over four thousand years ago, the Vairocana Sutra was announced as lost from the Great Thunderclap Temple. But you... You have mastered it. Is it because the Vairocana Sutra ended up in the Barren Expanses all those years ago, or is it because you have cultivated and studied under the Great Thunderclap Temple?"

The monk placed his hands together and replied, "We shall have a more detailed conversation the next time we meet."

As he said those words, his shadow gradually dissipated from vision. The flames of the Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire began to grow weaker and weaker and seemed like it was going to be extinguished in a moment.

Lin Feng muttered plainly, "It's too late for you to leave now."

The power of the barrier from the Fences of the Heavens suddenly transformed into a gigantic formless hand and directly pinched the Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire in its entirety and forcefully cut off the path of retreat.

The middle-aged monk said nothing more. He was originally seated down with his legs crossed, and he suddenly stood up and punched out towards Lin Feng at a distance.

As the punch came out, a concept of power akin to a divine dictatorship was exhibited and shook the heavens. It was the power of the Vairocana Sutra – the mantra with the greatest power of the Five Dhyani Buddhas Sutra.

It was the abhijna with the greatest battle prowess and was simultaneously the outline of the Vairocana Sutra – the Vairocana Zen Palm Fist Print!

It was like the Vairocana himself had descended upon the humble earth and began to dictate his whims upon the world as well as establish his domination over all beings!

It was the strongest abhijna of the human world of cultivation in the Divine Lands!

The punch that was unleashed had a world-shattering ferocity and the moment of explosiveness almost repelled Lin Feng's Heavens Arrest technique.

Lin Feng's eyes sparkled as he exclaimed, "Fantastic form!"

A dense and yellow-colored human form appeared within the barrier powers of the Fences of the Heavens spell. Seals appeared on both hands of this human form as the divine strength of these seals crashed down and instantly locked down the middle-aged monk.

The Vairocana Zen First may be powerful, but this was only a single concentrated strand of the middle-aged monk's mana that came from his consciousness and no abhijnas or whatsoever were involved. He was faced with Lin Feng's magical seal that had the force of the nine heavens, and could only sit there as he was locked down by Lin Feng.

The Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire had completely

extinguished itself by now. However, it was not because the opposing party had successfully escaped, but rather due to the fact that he was completely imprisoned by Lin Feng.

The middle-aged monk still wore a calm expression and his consciousness had disappeared into nothingness. His last thoughts were still flickering as they read, "Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders... We... Shall... Meet... Very soon..."

Over on a patch of barren lands in the Barren Expanses of the demon world, a monk clad in grey clothes was casually strolling along.

He looked extremely young, like a youth that was only a few years older than ten. He was handsome and his features were attractive; the only ailing element was that his clothing was a little tattered and unkempt and he wore nothing on his feet as they stepped on the rough surface of the ground.

The young monk stopped in his tracks and raised his head towards the sky. Five flashes of light flickered in the sky and five other monks stepped out from within the radiance. Four of them were placed according to the directions of the compass – North, South, East and West respectively while the last person was in the center of everyone and right above the young monk's head.

The four monks placed according to the compass were all enveloped by divine Buddhist light. The monk in the East was a skinny monk with a calm and collected look. He was so skinny that his skin seemed to grow a shade darker as a result and his skin was plastered to his bones.

However, divine Buddhist light shot in all directions above the head of this scrawny monk. The light integrated and transformed into a giant ancient statue of the Buddha in the Eastern sky, whose body was pure golden and exuded blue light.

This ancient Buddha sat on a pedestal that was lifted by eight elephants, and held both the Vajra Pestle and the Bell – it was the

exact form of the Acalanatha Tathagata.

The monk on the Western side was relatively older. The wrinkles and crevices on his face were yellow as two strands of sideburns drooped low by his sides. Even this physical body seemed to be slightly dwarfish.

Divine Buddhist light projected from the top of his head as well and formed another giant Buddha statue that filled the Western sky. Its body was a similar golden color, but the radiance that it exuded was red rather than blue.

The Buddha statue sat atop a lotus and full moon wheel, and the holy throne was supported by eight peacocks. It held a lotus flower in its right hand and a bell in its left – it was the statue of the Forever-Bright Tathagata.

The other monks in the Northern and Southern regions were both youthful-looking. One had a faint smile on his face while the other was expressionless. Their heads also projected divine Buddhist light and formed two different Buddha statues as the light rays congregated together.

The Buddha statue in the Southern sky was also sitting atop a lotus flower. There were eight horses that help up the throne and the full moon wheel. Its right hand possessed a set of Cintamani Beads while its left hand held up a bell – it was the Ratnasambhava of the Five Dhyani Buddhas.

The form that resulted from the congregation of divine Buddhist light was of the Amoghasiddhi. The Buddha statue held a pair of Vajras in its right hand and a bell in its left. Its throne was supported by horned Sangsang birds.

The four Dhyani Buddhas surrounded the center. At the center of everything as a middle-aged monk – the same one that just crossed paths with Lin Feng.

He had an air of supremacy and dignity and his entire body was

enveloped in divine Buddhist light as well. However, of the five of them only his head was not projecting rays of Buddhist light that congregated into one of the Five Dhyani Buddhas.

The handsome young monk stood upright upon the barren lands and raised his head towards the five other monks. "Give and take, it looks like."

The monk at the center of everyone said, "The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is indeed impressive and is very worthy of his reputation. He not only discovered the Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire, he also sealed it away and I could not withdraw my power from it. He can possibly obtain the Vairocana Zen Palm Fist Print from this."

"Even though there are but three different forms, they ultimately ended up in his possession."

The grey-cloaked monk smiled plainly and replied, "The fact that there are three forms of the fist prints is not a big deal. The Vairocana Sutra is but a remnant and is incomplete anyway, that's why you have yet to materialize the physical body of the Vairocana."

"If the Celestial Sect of Wonders can help complete the sutra then it will be of immense benefit to us. I can't say no to that."

He raised his head towards the youthful monk in the Southern side. "How about your side?"

The youthful monk in the Southern sky laughed as he said, "Everything is within control. Even though there are some things that were not within our calculations – such as the fact that the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders returned the Parasol Tree Wood Essence. Anyhow, his most senior disciple Xiao Yan is headed towards the Parasol Tree Forest with the two other phoenixes. Maybe they are going there to obtain the Phoenix tribe's Pure Yang Primordial Fire?"

The grey-cloaked monk shook his head lightly and said, "Something else may have happened."

The middle-aged monk in the center glanced towards the youthful monk in the South who materialized the Ratnasambhava and frowned. "How could you pick someone like this to cooperate with? You may have just jeopardized the entire operation without any measure of progress. Ignorant about the truths of the world – if I were you, I will just destroy him on the spot."

The youthful monk chuckled and replied, "Humility is nothing, arrogance is also nothing – nothing is nothing, so why care?"

The scrawny monk in the Eastern sky suddenly opened his mouth. "You have violated the anger commandment."

The middle-aged monk in the center said quietly, "My cultivation is indeed imperfect."

"Stop this discussion. We still have things to do." The grey-cloaked young monk laughed as he tapped his forehead. The five monks descended from the sky and the congregations of Buddhist light was absorbed back into their bodies – however, it was their physical bodies that gradually dissipated into light shadows.

Five shadows walked towards the grey-cloaked young monk and integrated with the latter as one.

In the end, the young monk was the only one left on the barren lands. The Buddha statues in the skies disappeared, and it felt as if the other five monks never appeared at all.

"Time is running short." The young grey-robed monk smiled faintly as he continued forward and sauntered along the barren lands.

Chapter 518: The Ten Great Magical Prints

Atop Mount Yujing, Lin Feng managed to imprison the strand of mana from the Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire. He laughed a little inside as he thought to himself, "I guess I have to thank you for the gift. Buy one get one free it seems – besides the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, you have gifted me with the Vairocana Zen Palm Fist Print."

However, Lin Feng was slightly taken aback after sweeping it with his consciousness. "The Mahakasyapa Print, the Ananda Print and the Subhuti Print... What's all this nonsense?"

Even though he had never come across the Vairocana Zen Palm Fist Print, this form of martial way and abhijna had a stunning reputation and shook the Earth with its power and everybody knew of it.

The Ten Forms of the Vairocana Zen Palm Fist Print had been lost ever since, but its reputation was known by all.

The ten different mana prints were: the Original Print, the Cakkavala Print, the Infinite Print, the Formless Print, the Bodhi Print, the Maha Print, the Akhanistha Print, the Intelligent Fist Print, the Dhyana-Mudra Print and the Vajra-Freedom Print.

The Maha Print and the Bodhi Print were called such, but they were not simplified names for the Mahakasyapa Print or the Subhuti Print.

"Speaking of the Mahakasyapa and the Subhuti..." Lin Feng contemplated. "In accordance to Buddhist teachings and archives, it seems as if they are amongst the ten great disciples of Buddha. Ananda should be among their ranks as well."

Since the beginning to history and the immemorial eras and over the course of history, Buddha descended upon the earth and began to spread his teachings and established the Buddhist Sect.

The people that listened to Buddha's teachings were uncountable. Of this bunch, the ten most outstanding individuals were collectively referred to as the ten great disciples of Buddha.

The ten great disciples discussed and mulled over the great meanings of the Buddhist dharmas together and contemplated the meaning of carefreeness and loneliness, the empty spirit, the window to the truth about the self as well as the concept of ineffectuality of everyone on each other. These ten individuals were Mahakasyapa, Maudgalyayana, Purna, Sariputra, Rahula, Upali, Aniruddha, Katyayana, Ananda and Subhuti.

The Buddha only had to be in the heart. Anybody with Buddha within his or her heart could go to nirvana. Therefore, the Great Thunderclap Temple of old did not erect any statues of Buddha himself, but rather erected golden statues of these ten great disciples.

Four thousand years ago, the Royal Hades Region flattened half of the Great Thunderclap Temple, and this led to some of the original statues of the ten great disciples to go missing.

During the war between the two worlds, the Great Thunderclap Temple sustained painful losses besides the ten authentic golden statues. If not for this, the Anti-Buddha Alliance may not have had such ease in eliminating the Great Thunderclap Temple during the War of Buddha Annihilation.

Lin Feng mulled over the three Vairocana Zen Palm Fist Prints that he obtained from the middle-aged monk. He began to connect the dots in his mind. "So this is the case. They didn't obtain the authentic Vairocana Sutra outline, so they didn't learn the Vairocana Zen Palm."

"This is perhaps the outcome of him roaming the world to search for the missing Ananda, Subhuti and Mahakasyapa statues, and subsequently pondering over the Buddhist dharmas hidden within and procured these three forms of the mana prints by himself."

Lin Feng carefully studied and even connected with the prints' concepts of power on a deeper level. "Real and fake at the same time. Still, it is of authentic descent – one could say this is the new Vairocana Zen Palm, and one could also say this if the fake Vairocana Zen Palm."

Even so, when Lin Feng compared his Vairocana Sutra – that was simply missing the outline – and the prints that he obtained, he could still affirm that these three prints that were derived from the three disciples' golden statues were still inferior in power to the original and true Vairocana Zen Palm.

"No matter what, this person relied on himself to derive all this abhijnas without losing the true wisdom and essence of the original Vairocana Sutra – it's still worthy of praise."

What Lin Feng was interested in now was whether he could derive the real and authentic Vairocana Zen Palm from the three prints that he obtained.

"I'll consult the library later." Lin Feng smiled and shifted his gaze elsewhere. Over there, Hu Yanyan was still cultivating in silence in her original form and was unaware of what had just transpired.

At this point, the voice-projecting crystal that Lin Feng grabbed in his palm began to react. The source was the leader of the Heavenly Fox Tribe of the Barren Expanses, the Nine-Tailed Heavenly Fox Grand Sage.

Lin Feng accepted the message and a normal and dull voice rang out. "Master Lin, it's my fault for what happened. I have come to apologize."

"My daughter Yanyan has no idea. I hope Master Lin will bestow magnanimity and forgiveness upon her. I will personally forge an Ancient Skin of the Original Oyster as compensation – do accept my gift."

The Heavenly Fox Grand Sage was indeed direct. The moment she opened her mouth she humbled her tone and directly offered compensation and asked for forgiveness.

The Ancient Skin of the Original Oyster that she spoke of could not be made from typical oyster demons. It had to be the remains of a demon which had already attained the Undying Demonic Soul.

Both oysters and foxes were demon tribes adept at illusory mantras and the like. The Ancient Skin that was originally of the Undying Demonic Soul Stage from the oyster demon, after refining by the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage herself, was definitely something extraordinary and would embody the most profound ideas and concepts of illusions and transformation.

Hu Yanyan had already assimilated the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, and was bound to ascend to the Undying Demonic Soul. With the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze in hand, her prowess would be even greater than normal with immense potential.

A disciple such as her was worth the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage making such a sacrifice to guarantee her safe return in exchange.

Lin Feng did not answer the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage, but asked another question instead. "Who's that monk?"

The Heavenly Fox Grand Sage pondered for a while before she answered. "I do not know. That day, a young-looking monk came up Mount Qingqiu, and my Mountain Defense Illusory Formation was like nothing to him and he came up in front of me."

"This person's background is a mystery. He originated from demon tribes but he has managed to master the authentic Buddhist mantras from the Great Thunderclap Temple. I couldn't tell the limit of his power, but he was definitely stronger than me – there's no question."

Lin Feng's brows furrowed a little. "Oh? A young monk?"

The Heavenly Fox Grand Sage said, "That is correct. His human

form is only a youth that's slightly over ten years old."

"It seems as if the middle-aged monk that I saw just now wasn't his original being but simply an avatar." Lin Feng contemplated to himself. "Buddhist cultivators have very acute senses and are big on seeing the true self, and go far enough to claim that they're the counters to Fox-type illusory spells. There is nothing surprising that he just strolled up Mount Qingqiu."

"After we met, this person offered the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze in exchange for my daughter, Hu Yanyan, to help him execute a plan." The Heavenly Fox Grand Sage came clean. "I got greedy so I agreed right away. However, Hu Yanyan has no idea, please do forgive her."

The corner of Lin Feng's mouth seemed to curl into an undetectable smile as he said plainly, "I will not seek trouble with your daughter. However, if you think that's the end of the story, you're wrong. It's not going to be so easy. The fact that you, the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage, collaborated with others to play me for a fool is a debt that cannot so simply be settled by the Ancient Skin of the Original Oyster."

The Heavenly Fox Grand Sage said quietly, "What do you need, Master Lin? Just say the word."

Lin Feng replied calmly, "If you have time, do visit Mount Yujing."

The Heavenly Fox Grand Sage was quick. After obtaining Lin Feng's permission, she came up Mount Yujing and met up with Lin Feng inside the main hall of the Celestial Sect of Wonders – the Grand Celestial Hall.

She transformed into human form. She looked like a middle-aged woman with an extremely typical look, but gave others a feeling of warmth and amiability. While her features were plain and typical, they still seemed to exhibit a certain beauty and were pleasing to the eyes. The more one looked at her, the more they would feel she

was not so normal after all.

However, Lin Feng was well aware that this was an illusion of the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage and it was not the original human form that she would naturally transform into. Still, that was unimportant.

Lin Feng said something to her and the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage in front of him immediately entered into a state of contemplation.

There was dead silence in the hall. Lin Feng said upon the main seat with a calm and unworried expression and quietly waited for the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage's response.

After a long while, the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage opened her mouth and said, "Master Lin, I agree to your request."

Lin Feng smiled and said, "If that's the case, then please bring your daughter back with you."

The Heavenly Fox Grand Sage heaved a heavy sigh and brought the slightly dumbfounded Hu Yanyan along as they left the mountain.

Hu Yanyan scanned her surroundings and figured that there was nobody at the summit of the mountain. Her gaze turned to the clouds in the sky as well as the blazing mountain stones, and layers complicated emotions began to stir within her heart.

Lin Feng watched the two of them leave and chuckled softly. "Bastard monk – you think you can just get away with this by leaving this few things?"

"This is but round one. Our game has just begun."

This issue regarding Hu Yanyan did not stir up any commotion within Mount Yujing, until Tun Tun sneaked up to Hu Yanyan's stone room looking for trouble did she realize that the fire fox had already departed Mount Yujing.

What needed to be arranged had been settled and Lin Feng was

not afraid of the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage going back on her words. Once the two of them left Mount Yujing, Lin Feng no longer paid attention to the issue and shifted his focus back to refining his own magical item and began to contemplate about his own mantras.

Time flew by. Mount Yujing was the same as always – Shi Tianhao was still shut-in and in the midst of cultivation while Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing were putting in effort on their ends. The whole batch of disciples from the second generation were also working hard.

Xiao Yan brought Lin Tong, along with the two phoenixes at the Grand Sage level, and returned to Mount Yujing.

One of them was the previously acquainted Fei Hua, and the other was in the second level of the Undying Demon Soul, also known as the Original True Spirit stage.

However, much like Fei Hua, he treated Lin Feng with respect. On one hand, it was respect for Lin Feng's battle prowess. On the other, however, it was more because he needed Lin Feng's help to persuade and permit Lin Tong to go to the Barren Expanses.

After they thanked Lin Feng again, the two phoenixes extended a cordial invitation to the Parasol Tree Forest as a guest.

Lin Feng laughed and accepted the invitation, and ended up idly chatting with the two of them.

Lin Feng did not inquire about the many happenings amongst the Marquis of Jinghuan, the Phoenix tribe, the Great Zhou Empire and the Great Void Sect.

Fei Hua and her partner did not dally any longer and very quickly took her leave. Xiao Yan was responsible for sending off their guests on Lin Feng's behalf.

After the two phoenixes left, Lin Feng laughed as he patted Lin Tong. The little kid was all over Lin Feng and was unwilling to get

down. "Okay, you can come down now, Lin Tong."

Lin Tong exclaimed in defiance. "No, no, I miss my grandfather!"

Lin Feng could feel the shifts in spiritual energy in her body as he carried Lin Tong. It was indeed denser and more agile than before.

It was like that Fei Hua and the others said previously. When the ritual was healing up the Parasol tree King, Lin Tong also benefited greatly.

When Xiao Yan returned from sending off their guests, he watched Lin Tong as she hung onto Lin Feng like a little koala and was intensely amused.

Lin Feng glanced at him and looked at Lin Tong in his arms and laughed. "Lin Tong, look over there – someone's getting jealous."

Lin Tong blinked a few times and turned around to look at Xiao Yan. She sucked on her thumb and hesitated for a moment before she said, "Then... Then I will find you later." Then she rolled off Lin Feng's body and 'pounced' at Xiao Yan.

"Father!"

"How many times have I said it before, it's godfather." Xiao Yan was originally feeling extremely amused at the sight but could feel a headache coming on all of a sudden. Still, he was afraid of revealing this fact in front of Lin Tong and picked up the little girl. He glanced at Lin Feng with a look of exasperation and helplessness and whispered, "Master, you can't keep doing that."

Lin Feng casually smiled in response before asking Xiao Yan another question. "How's the harvest from this journey?"

Chapter 519: Terrifying News

Xiao Yan hugged Lin Tong and patted her on the back. "There's nothing much else to be said about her. During the ritual to heal the Parasol Tree King, she has benefitted greatly."

"As for me, I don't think I wasted my time either." Xiao Yan laughed as two milky white flames sparkled in his eyes.

It was the Pure Yang Primordial Fire of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires. It was touted by legend as the origin of all fires, the original version of fire in the Grand Celestial World. It was the purest and pristine form of fire, and it could integrate with many other kinds of fire to ward off all evil.

The flames of the Pure Yang Primordial Fire flickered continuously. It was not as radiant as the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, and was not violent and ferocious like the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire. Still, there was strength in the tranquility and calmness – it looked normal and typical, but was actually extremely deep and profound.

Lin Feng smiled and said, "Now that's the Pure Yang Primordial Fire. If it was the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, the True Torch of Kshitigarbha or the Red Lotus Fire, then you'll be in for some trouble."

Xiao Yan began to chuckle as well. With his current level of cultivation at the aurous core advanced stage, the limit to the number of primordial fires he could control was actually only three. If there were any more, the fires would clash like before and maliciously feedback into his body. He would fall sick all over again.

However, as the origin of all fires, the Pure Yang Primordial Fire had the mystical ability to assimilate other fires. This is the reason why it could forcefully coexist harmoniously with the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and the

Nanming Primordial Fire.

Lin Feng knew this. This was the reason why he was not worried to let Xiao Yan venture into the Barren Expanses.

"At this point, when you fuse all three different primordial fires, the difficulty to cast the Heaven Fire Lotus will be greatly reduced." Lin Feng continued. Xiao Yan nodded his head continuously and replied, "Yes, master, you are right. This is indeed the case."

When he was still in the aurous core beginner stage and was only fusing two types of primordial fires, he had to be as careful as treading on thin ice. One single mistake and a loss of focus could lead to failure and would directly result in personal harm.

Even if the fusion was a success, the preparation period was still relatively long. Personal mana would be expended at an alarming rate as well, and sometimes it would even draw from his own soul and spirit. After a single stalk of Heaven Fire Lotus was created, he would lose all ability to battle.

After ascending to the aurous core intermediate stage, this circumstance was greatly smoothened, and when he finally reached the aurous core advanced stage he could already invoke the Heaven Fire Lotus that was fused from two primordial fires with extreme ease and comfort.

Whether it was Lin Feng or Xiao Yan himself, the initial estimation was for Xiao Yan to advance to the nascent soul stage before he could channel and control the twin fire lotuses comfortably – yet, he had achieved this feat when he was only in the aurous core advanced stage.

This was because an unforeseen circumstance came into play. Xiao Yan absorbed the Nanming Primordial Fire by accident, and resulted in his body acting against himself.

Yet, it was during this period of silent cultivation when Xiao Yan

was smoothening the primordial fires within his body, slowly honing his mana strength and solidifying his foundations that he managed to attain a greater level of control over primordial fires.

Xiao Yan managed to profit from a misfortune. Under his circumstance as an aurous core stage advanced stage cultivator, the level of control at which he wielded the twin fire lotuses was off the charts and highly precocious. It was all a matter of efficiency from preparation for what was to come.

However, the power difference between the twin fire lotus and the tri fire lotus was not as simple as adding two and one together. The difficulty in controlling the former and the latter was also vastly different. To fuse three types of primordial fires together to catalyze the formation of the heaven fire lotus as a nascent soul advanced stage cultivator was still extremely risky.

The difficulty level was great, and the level of consumption was equally so. The chance of failure was no less.

If there was any mistake in catalyzing the formation of the heaven fire lotus, the person that would be hurt first would be Xiao Yan himself. The more primordial fires fused, the greater the power, but at the same time the toxic feedback would also more severe.

If he used the Pure Yang Primordial Fire to fuse with the other two to form the Tri Fire Lotus, then the level of difficulty would be greatly reduced. It would be safer and much more stable, and there would also be a much higher chance of success.

"Xiao Yan, you need to be wary and know what you can and cannot do." Lin Feng pointed out a few reminders. "The Pure Yang Primordial Fire simply increased your chances of success at fusing the three primordial fires together. Fusing three primordial fires into the heaven fire lotus would still consume a lot of your energy."

"The fusion of three primordial fires may land you in the same situation like back on Xingyun Peak – you can possibly end up in a

state of complete weakness after just one strike."

Xiao Yan nodded his head solemnly. "Do not worry, master. I understand perfectly."

Afterwards, he rubbed his mouth and an expression of pity and regret came across his face. "What waste. I have four primordial fires now – if I can fuse four primordial fires together, what kind of power will I have?"

Xiao Yan knew that this was only a fantasy in his head and was a highly unrealistic target.

With his current level of cultivation at the aurous core advanced stage, all he could do was prevent the four types of primordial fires from clashing with each other within his body. That was already the limit. Fusing three primordial fires together was already extremely challenging, so fusing four was pretty much an impossibility. If he dared to attempt the latter, it was as good as seeking his own demise.

Lin Feng looked at Xiao Yan with a faint smile. "You little shit. You're greedier than Shi Tianhao. Your appetite is so big – if you're not afraid of bursting your stomach, I actually have a fifth type of primordial fire with me."

Lin Feng flipped his palm and a transparent prism of layers over layers of crystal appeared. The prism enveloped a sphere of black flame, which had all kinds of evil and frightening aspects to it. It felt as if it could swallow and consume the entire world and bring about an apocalypse.

Xiao Yan's eyes sparkled. "This... This is the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze?"

Lin Feng laughed and answered, "That is correct. This is the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze. What do you think, you want some?"

Xiao Yan's mouth gaped open, and laughed sheepishly after a long while. "Next time, next time."

Lin Feng shook his head and pulled a serious face. "Not too long. You'll need it for your ascension to the nascent soul stage."

Xiao Yan was stunned at his master's words. "I don't quite understand, master."

Lin Feng smiled faintly. "No matter. You will naturally understand when the time comes. Don't worry too much as I have made plans for you. But before that, you need to study the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script."

Xiao Yan seemed to mull over what was said. He nodded and replied, "Yes, master. I shall take special care to study that mantra."

After their discussion, Xiao Yan thought of something that he should have asked previously. "Oh yes. Now that we have the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, what happened to Hu Yanyan?"

Lin Feng turned and glanced at him out of the corner of his eye. "Why, you like her?"

Xiao Yan pouted a little. "Oh come on... I was just a curious. If she has successfully assimilated the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, then she must be close to the Undying Demonic Soul."

"That is indeed true. Still, whether or not she will be successful is entirely dependent on herself," Lin Feng replied plainly, "She is not on her way back to the Barren Expanses with the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage."

Xiao Yan seemed to pull a face of relief. It was apparent that his days of emotional rollercoasters with Hu Yanyan were over.

Lin Feng laughed as he asked, "I cut off our connection the moment you and your company set off towards the Barren Expanses. Do tell me the story of what happened during your trip to the Parasol Tree Forest."

Even though he left his own mana prints and Physical Spell Body on Zhu Yi and Xiao Yan, the purpose was purely for his disciples'

safety. Only when they were in trouble did Lin Feng separate a strand of his consciousness to check out the situation.

Lin Feng did not bother about what they did from day to day.

Xiao Yan immediately began to recount the happenings from the moment the Marquis of Jinghuan left and he departed to the Barren Expanses with Lin Tong and Fei Hua.

There was nothing too special about what happened. The phoenix tribe and the parasol tree tribe were prideful people, and they would find a way to repay Lin Feng for the favors he bestowed upon them.

Even though the Pure Yang Primordial Fire was precious, Xiao Yan did not put in much effort to obtain what he wanted.

The Parasol Tree King was waiting for Lin Tong's arrival from the start. Once Lin Tong showed up, the ritual was initiated. Through the ritual, the Parasol Tree King efficiently remedied his ancient and stubborn malady, and Lin Tong received a cleansing something like a baptism and was on the receiving end of great benefits.

"However, the Parasol Tree King's injuries were not entirely cured and was only temporarily suppressed," Xiao Yan continued to explain. "According to the words of the phoenix and parasol tree tribes, after a period of time they have to reinitiate the ritual. However, this period is extremely long and the spell power of each episode can last thousands of years."

Lin Tong was the Parasol Tree Wood Essence that was lost within the Secret Treasure of Kun Peng. The Parasol Tree King sustained thousands of years of torturous pain by relying on his level of cultivation.

After the storytelling, Lin Feng remained silent for a while as he pondered about something. "In the most recent thousand years, the Parasol Tree King should have been resting and nursing his

wounds. He could have only sustained for thousands of years if he did not engage in combat with anybody..."

If he engaged in combat with adversaries of the same level of cultivation, nobody could say how much longer he could sustain himself.

Lin Feng asked, "Do you know what cause the Parasol Tree King's injuries?"

Xiao Yan shook his head and looked a little flustered. "I am curious as well. However, the people there were hard nuts to crack and I couldn't get any information out of them."

"However, judging by the reactions of the phoenix tribe and the parasol tree tribe, they were a little awkward and somewhat embarrassed when the issue of his injury was brought up. Therefore, I think his injuries were man-made rather than by something natural!"

Lin Feng nodded his head slowly. "Man-made" pretty much meant that somebody beat him into that state.

But who could be so fearsome and ferocious? The Parasol Tree King's level of mastery had to be measured by the millennia. He was already at the third level of the Undying Demonic Soul, also known as the Syncretic Star Soul. He was patient and had a nice temper, but he was extremely powerful.

Even if he suffered his injuries to overcome and eliminate his adversary for good, the power of this adversary would still be highly formidable.

If he sustained greater losses than his adversary, then that would indeed be frightening.

Lin Feng was chatting idly with Xiao Yan until he felt a tingling in his mind. He turned his head and looked the other way as a gap appeared in the void and Kang Nanhua stepped out.

"Nanhua, what's wrong?" Lin Feng could tell that Kang Nanhua's

expression was solemn and gloomy and asked immediately.

Kang Nanhua replied, "Sir, I have just received news that the Shi Family and Yu Family previously sent out powerful cultivators to assassinate Shi Tianhao's parents!"

Lin Feng's eyes closed into slits. "Tianhao's parents have emerged from the Void Battleground?"

Kang Nanhua nodded his head. "They have come out from the Void Battleground. They contacted people they are close to within the family and tried to inquire about Shi Tianhao. In the end, they exposed themselves, and the people they are close to in the family are now being imprisoned."

"Afterwards, the Shi Family and the Yu Family sent out troupes of nascent soul stage grandmasters to try and capture and eliminate Tianhao's parents."

Kang Nanhua took in a deep breath and said quickly, "The two of them are vastly outnumbered. They were forced to return to the Void Battleground to seek refuge – but now that they are back inside, coming out would be even harder."

"Furthermore, rumor has it that Tianhao's mother is severely injured and nobody knows if she can make it..."

Chapter 520: Bring The Fight To Their Doorstep!

"The Shi Family and the Yu Family are too much!" Xiao Yan's face turned black. He was as shocked as he was infuriated by the news that Kang Nanhua passed along.

Lin Feng asked quietly, "Then what about Tianhao's grandfather? Any news?"

Kang Nanhua answered, "Still unknown as of now. Tianhao's parents were the only two that came out from the Void Battleground."

After he spoke his piece, Kang Nanhua shut his mouth as he realized that the Lin Feng before him was as frightening as ever.

Even though Lin Feng still wore a demeanor of calmness and composure, his entire body was enveloped with a circle of disastrous energy, as if a great calamity had befallen upon the world.

On the other hand, Xiao Yan watched his master with a tinge of warmth in his heart.

He could tell from his memory that his master was truly angry. He had only seen Lin Feng enter this state twice before.

The first was a long time ago when Wang Lin first came under his wing. Xiao Yan and the others were besieged by their enemies, and Xiao Yan sustained great injuries in a noble effort to protect Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao.

The other time was when he consumed the Nanming Primordial Fire and was in a dire state from the toxic feedback, and Lin Feng initially thought that it was an injury sustained at the hands of somebody else.

Lin Feng's gaze turned calmly towards the Wasteland Valley and

muttered under his breath. "Tianhao is still a shut-in..."

"Master, I'll go!"

Xiao Yan clenched his fists tightly and exclaimed with cold determination. "Little Junior is currently shutting himself in and some people are trying to assassinate his parents. These perpetrators will pay for their sins. As the eldest senior, I will not sit around as my junior's family is under threat – this is also a form of provocation towards the Celestial Sect of Wonders, we can't just let it go."

Lin Feng glanced at him momentarily and nodded his head. He waved his hand and the purple in the sky began to condense into a reel-like structure.

Subsequently, Lin Feng tapped his finger on the reel and the originally empty reel spiraled with dazzling speed as it continued to ripple in the sky. A surge of terrifying energy was unleashed from within, much like the destruction of the world.

Lin Feng passed the reel to Xiao Yan, and his eyes sparkled as a ray of flowing light shot from his left eye into the middle of Xiao Yan's eyebrows.

Afterwards, Lin Feng said only one sentence.

"Flatten the Yu Family."

Xiao Yan flashed a smile and revealed a row of white teeth. "Don't worry, master. I have been waiting for this moment ever since discovering my Little Junior's life story."

Lin Feng continued, "I will leave the Shi Family to Shi Tianhao himself. The Yu Family will be your responsibility."

Xiao Yan acknowledged his instructions and descended the mountain without delay. His first destination was straight towards the capital of the Great Qin Empire – Xiling City.

There were Yu Family residences all around Xiling City.

He was going to destroy the residences in Xiling City, then onwards to their ancestral home!

The history of Xiling City was even longer than Tianjing City. It was the grandest city within the Divine Lands at this point in time. One could feel the traces of energy even as one walked along the streets of Xiling City. It felt as if the entire city was enveloped in some circle of mystical energy.

Ever since the beginning of time up till present day, the passing of infinite years and months was not that much different from the blink of an eye.

The Yu Family was one of the four great families of the Great Qin Empire, and their establishments in the Western sectors of the city were vast and their influence was similarly large.

Even the individuals guarding the doors seemed highly capable.

In olden days, this place was one of the most revered places inside Xiling City. However, about a year ago, the Yu Family's reputation sustained heavy losses and following their incessant conflicts with the Celestial Sect of Wonders at Shazhou City and Mount Kunlun, their reputation pretty much crumbled into dust.

This severely affected the Yu Family's prowess and all that happened had a destructive effect on their influence as well.

Across the street from the Yu Family's main residence, somebody glimpsed at the vast and sprawling estate and asked, "This is the main residence of the Yu Family?"

He paused for a moment too long. The guards in front of the main gate instantly turned their gaze towards this man. "This is the main residence of the Yu Family. Spying by unrelated personnel and loitering of strangers are prohibited!"

The middle-aged man was also an aurous core beginner stage cultivator. Even though he was an independent cultivator, he could already feel the embarrassment from being told off by a

simple servant.

He glanced again at the towering skyscrapers and the gigantic mansions. Even the doors rippled with mana.

The middle-aged man hesitated and did not have the courage to stir up any trouble. The Yu Family were being beaten to pulp by the Celestial Sect of Wonders at the moment, but he could still not afford to offend them.

He turned around bitterly and grunted to himself. "Already beaten to a pulp by the Celestial Sect of Wonders – and you're still so overbearing? Still think you guys are like before?"

The middle-aged man was just about to open his stride when he suddenly realized that his body no longer listened to him; in fact, he could no longer move at all.

A piercing feeling of coldness permeated through his body and he discovered, to his frightening surprise, that his body was crawling with layers of blue-colored frost.

Severe frostbite that pierced his bones froze up his body and his mana. He could no longer channel his mana freely, and even his soul and spirit seemed to be frozen along with his body. His thoughts began to slow down and it seemed as if his logic was about to be frozen in place.

A white-robed youth appeared in front of him and stared at him coldly. "Anybody that meddles with and offends the Yu Family will end up like you."

"The Yu Family has a history of close to a millennium since our rise. We have been through rain and shine and we have seen the endless cycles of life. The Celestial Sect of Wonders may be outrageous like they are now, but they have sinned and are bound to be destroyed."

"And when that happens, the Yu Family will still be the Yu Family – we will still be here, and we will not be taunted by the

devilish tongues of independent cultivators like yourself."

The middle-aged man struggled to exclaim, "That was... only a few words, and you... You wish to... take my life..."

The white-robed youth replied plainly, "You brought this upon yourself. You can't blame me for that."

Besides this white-robed youth, there were other members of the Yu Family who were also clad in white. They were just returning from their expeditions and were just about to return to the main hall when they met this middle-aged man. Right now, they were all watching coldly at the man as he was slowly engulfed by Xuanming Primordial Water.

For the Yu Family of current, the Celestial Sect of Wonders had become something of a taboo. Any reference to them would trigger their wounds that were imprinted heavily upon their souls.

"But, I feel like there's nothing wrong with what he said."

A voice suddenly rang out from the side. A tiny ball of golden flame emerged immediately following his sentence, much like the radiance of the tip of a needle.

The golden radiance clashed with the blueish frost that was just about to solidify, and forced back the white-robed youth's Xuanming Primordial Water.

The troupe of Yu Family members turned around in shock. "Who goes there?"

Before they could even react, a vast ripple of energy was released and flipped the entire group of people head over heels. Only the middle-aged man that just narrowly escaped death stood there rooted to the spot.

The white-robed youth had the highest level of cultivation amongst this group of Yu Family disciples. He lay flat on the ground and was struggling to get up when he suddenly felt an intense headache and dizziness. His whole body was in torturous

pain, as if he was being burned by roaring flames.

He was petrified. He never thought that both his physical body and his soul could be so seriously damaged in such a small period of time.

He wanted to use the Xuanming Primordial Water to suppress his injuries, but what he did not expect was that the aurous core within his body was dull and lightless and he had no power to channel the Xuanming mantras.

"Who's that? Don't you know what this place is?" The horde of Yu Family disciples exclaimed in shock and anger.

What appeared in front of their eyes was a sphere of golden fire. Countless needle-like flames shot out in all directions and it was so blinding that others simply could not look at whatever it was directly.

It was much like a tiny sun that emerged in front of everyone.

A voice came out from within the golden flames. "Xuanming Primordial Water? Must be the Yu Family mantras."

The white-robed youth exclaimed once again in anger. "Since you know this is Yu Family territory, you still dare to fool around?"

"If it's the Yu Family then it's correct. It means I did not hurt someone else by mistake." A shadow flickered inside the sphere of golden flames. The shadow stepped towards the main residence of the Yu Family with a steady pace.

"I am looking for the Yu Family!"

Everybody around witnessed the scene with faces full of horror. "What happened? Somebody is looking for trouble with the Yu Family?"

"The Yu Family are really messed up now. Several of their nascent soul stage grandmasters were eliminated by the Celestial Sect of Wonders previously, and even then, they didn't even dare

to make a sound. Now somebody is bringing the fight to their doorstep... This time they are truly on the verge of collapse."

"I don't think so. This individual's level of cultivation clearly isn't that high. At least he's not at the immortal soul stage. As long as it's not an immortal soul stage cultivator looking for trouble, then the Yu Family shall endure. This place is anchored by nascent soul advanced stage grandmasters."

"True... The Yu Family residence has several powerful magic formations set up all around, and these formations are also directed by nascent soul advanced stage grandmasters – anybody below the immortal soul stage cannot possibly fight his or her way through them."

"It may seem as if the Yu Family are doomed, but even if the greatest entities sustained severe losses, they were still bigger than the smaller ones. He has the audacity to seek trouble at their front door... I'm afraid this time he's going to land himself in some serious problems!"

"They are an old and revered family after all, and are not so easily mocked by others!"

"The immortal soul powerhouse Xuanming Holy Man, Yu Xintao is still there. The Yu Family will not meet their end today. Even if the Xuanming Holy Man does not step forth, the Yu Family ancestral grounds also possess multiple powerful cultivators. This guy is a goner for sure!"

The white-robed youth lay motionless on the ground as he laughed coldly. "You little shit. You don't know the immensity of heaven and earth. It seems as if any random person has garnered the courage to behave atrociously towards the Yu Family! Today I shall paint the floor with your blood to warn all these blind men!"

"Still, the flames on his body... That looks like the Pure Yang Primordial Fire!" The white-robed youth's eyes enlarged an entire inch. "Besides the golden crow of the demonic tribes, the only

humans that can control the Pure Yang Primordial Fire are..."

At this moment, the sphere of sun-like golden flame arrived in front of the Yu Family residence. Tyrannical forces erupted outwards and flattened anybody who dared to resist.

"You wish to die?" From deep within the Yu Family residence, a formidable streak of energy surged forth and the void in front of the Yu Family Residence split open as a white-robed middle-aged man stepped out from within. It was a nascent soul stage cultivator.

"You..."

He was just about to say something when the golden flames in front of him exploded outwards with unrivaled speed!

The golden light of the Pure Yang Primordial Fire transformed into a murderous tiger as it lunged at the nascent soul stage cultivator with a deafening howl.

The middle-aged man clad in white only had time to congregate a tiny mass of Xuanming Primordial Water in front of him, and was subsequently forced backwards with immense force by the fierce tiger!

A loud boom ensued as the main door of the Yu Family residence collapsed into ruin.

The middle-aged man clad in white was buried under the pile of rubble and nobody knows whether he was dead or alive.

Everybody that witnessed the scene drew cold breaths. "Who is this guy? Such ferocity! He destroyed his opponent with just one move! A nascent soul beginner stage cultivator had no chance to retaliate at all!"

"Even the main entrance to the Yu Family residence is now destroyed. The Yu Family are really in trouble this time!"

The fearsome tiger that the Grand Sun Primordial Fire

transformed let loose another howl into the sky. The shadow within the golden flames gradually became clearer – it was a youth with a tall and straight posture and decently handsome features. He wore a purple tight-fitting suit and a black cape draped over his back.

He raised his head and shot a cold look at the Yu Family residence.

"Oh, Yu Family... Your creditors are here."

Chapter 521: Only Wish To Do One Thing – Flatten Your Home!

The grand residence of the Yu Family was vast had a strong and formidable aura about it. It had existed within Xiling City for an extremely long time.

However, the main gate to the residence had now completely collapsed and lay in ruins.

It was like an intimidating and handsome-looking male being shaved bald just like that.

His hair was completely gone, but everywhere else still looked perfectly fine – except there was one part that was bald and empty and it resembled someone with a skin disease at the top of his head. All the formidability and all the grandeur became a joke all of a sudden.

A ray of blue light appeared over the Yu Family residence. Uncountable glyphs and runes congregated to form magic formation after magic formation, and all these smaller formation parts came together to form a gargantuan one. This final form emanated an icy aura that seemed to originate from the immemorial times, and one that felt like it could freeze everything under the sky.

It was like a giant beast awakened, and it was hurt and angry and wanted to tear apart all life.

The tiger that was formed by the Grand Sun Primordial Fire stood its ground, unafraid. It roared at the Yu Family residence, and came alive with ferocity as it lunged violently at the icy magic formation.

The person controlling the Grand Sun Primordial Fire was, of course, none other than Xiao Yan. He watched the Yu Family residence in front of him with a cold and indifferent expression.

"Those not directly related to the Yu Family by blood, leave now. If not I will kill everything that moves."

Once this was said, everybody stirred into a furor.

Somebody recognized Xiao Yan. "Isn't that the cardinal disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Xiao Yan?"

"Xiao Yan? I thought he hasn't been seen for a long time, why is he suddenly showing up here?"

"The Celestial Sect of Wonders? I thought they were victorious the last time they fought with the Yu Family?"

"I heard every time it was the Yu Family that sparked the conflict but ended up suffering defeat. Still, this didn't mean that the Celestial Sect of Wonders would just let it go. They're here to settle their debts!"

"Then why not come earlier? Why now, after an entire year?"

"Who knows. Maybe it's because the Yu Family did something that pissed them off?"

As for everybody's discussion, Xiao Yan did not have a care at all. He opened his stride towards the YU Family, still wearing his cold expression.

An old voice rang out from within the blue and icy magic formation. "Youngster, your Celestial Sect of Wonders is too much. Do you really think that the Yu Family can be so easily bullied?"

This voice was charged with immense power and shook the earth all around. The ripples of this dense and vast streak of mana seemed like something only a nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster could produce.

The surrounding audience were shocked. "It's the nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster anchoring the Yu Family residence inside Xiling City. It is quite apparent that he has been activated at first notice."

Faced with a powerhouse of the nascent soul advanced stage, Xiao Yan flashed a warm smile. "You are very clear about what you guys have done."

"Just let me ask you one question. Did you have a part in besieging my little junior's parents?"

The voice came out again from the magic formation after some thought. "That's the Shi Family's business. The Yu Family has a historical rapport and camaraderie with the Shi Family, so we were just lending a hand..."

Before he could finish his sentence, Xiao Yan cut him off coldly. "Enough. You can stop with the rest of your nonsense. All I needed was for you to admit your responsibility – now you have my permission to die."

The voice of the nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster turned cold as well. "Ignorant child. You're only of the aurous core advanced stage and you're already acting so outrageously! I shall capture you and bring you back to your master to question how he disciplines his disciples!"

Before his voice died down, a gigantic figure of a few hundred feet tall emerged from the top of the blue-colored magic formation and stepped out onto the void.

This giant only had one arm, and only a single eye grew on its face. This eye was like a crystallized form of a raindrop, and exuded a pulverizing force that felt like it was going to freeze the whole world over.

Once the giant revealed itself, the chilly air was almost about to envelope the entire Xiling City. This aura directly triggered the city's natural defense mechanism, which led to the chilly aura being contained within a fixed area of effect.

The intimidating aura still terrorized everything around it. Every single one of the onlookers were forced back a couple steps, in

order to avoid being collateral damage.

Those who were unwilling to step back were immediately frozen into ice statues in no time!

This nascent soul advanced stage elder channeled his cosmic form right from the start. He wanted to defeat and capture Xiao Yan in one move to repay the humiliation that the Yu Family suffered at his hands today!

"Ignorant child, the Celestial Sect of Wonders is really too much. You have hurt and murdered so many members of the Yu Family already, and now you have come to my doorstep looking for trouble. I will capture and murder you on the spot first as a form of interest payment from the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I will return the favor in the future!"

Xiao Yan could not help himself and chuckled. "It is you who keep provoking the Celestial Sect of Wonders. You brought this upon yourself, but now you want to push the blame back to us? Can you get any more thick-skinned? Or is it you guys are just overbearing and domineering by nature, so everybody has grown stupid, thinking that only you can strike out at your targets but the targets cannot strike back?"

He stared at the cyclopean-giant cosmic form his mouth curved into a smile – but his smile carried a tinge of ferocity. "Let me tell you, I was absent during the battle atop Mount Kunlun last year. I was unable to personally teach you thieving bastards a lesson for messing with the Celestial Sect of Wonders, and I have been regretful about that fact ever since."

"I am here today, and I'm not in the mood to talk nonsense with you. If you wish to do that, please go find someone else."

Xiao Yan clenched his fists and pushed them out in front of his chest. "Today, I only wish to do one thing."

"Flatten your home!"

The golden tiger once again let loose a ear-splitting roar as it integrated itself into Xiao Yan's body. In the next moment, a sharp world-ending murderous aura exploded outwards.

That streak of violent and murderous aura sent chills down his adversary's spine, even though he was in the nascent soul advanced stage. "This kind of murderousness is not inferior to the Asura spells of the Huo Family!"

Xiao Yan glared directly at his opponent's cosmic form. He connected with his understanding of the world and of nature and unleashed the four legendary forms: the Jade Green Dragon, the Great White Tiger, the Blood Red Sparrow and the Genbu.

At this moment, it was the form of the Great White Tiger that was released. The meaning that it embodied was of intense contempt and condescension towards the entire world, and to kill all living things!

It was much unlike the Blood Red Sparrow Form that he used when he battled Tao Yaoyao a long time ago. The Xiao Yan of now was in the most powerful and offensive state.

The cyclopean giant cosmic form shot out a ray of blue light from its eye. Wherever its vision was directed towards, everything around was immediately transformed into black crystal and subsequently shattered into dust.

Xiao Yan was unafraid. The Great White Tiger Form of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire channeled uncountable rays of golden fire and clashed fiercely with the blue light ray head-on.

An aurous core advanced stage cultivator clashing head-on with a nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster's cosmic form!

The blue light clashed continuously with the golden flames. Some of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire was completely frozen over and sealed in ice, but parts of the blue light pillar were also explosively shattered by the golden flames.

Both parties were engaged in glorious battle. This alerted the other powerful individuals within Xiling City, and everybody came around to watch.

Some males dressed Northern tribesmen were part of the audience at the battlefield as well. They were from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, and were accompanying the Prince Xian of the Right in a convoy mission to the Great Qin Empire. The Prince Xian of the Right was currently sitting inside the royal palace and was meeting up with the Qin Emperor. His status was naturally different from the others, and a part of his company were settled in the resting areas.

They watched the ferocious Xiao Yan and drew cold breaths at the same time. "He has the balls to clash with a nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster head-on... This Xiao Yan is really living up to his status as the eldest disciple under the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders!"

"Still, the cosmic form of a nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster is unbelievably powerful. If he continues along this path, he's going to end up in defeat."

While the audiences were discussing amongst themselves, Xiao Yan was being gradually frozen in place by the blue light pillar from the cyclopean giant.

However, he was completely unfazed. With a cold grunt, the golden tiger formed by the Grand Sun Primordial Fire disappeared into thin air. Immediately following, waves of blue-purple-colored flames poured out with a concept of power so violent and brutal that it seemed to consume heaven and earth. This particular side of the sky was tainted bluish-purple by the sinister and frightening flames of the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire.

The terrifying demonic fire transformed into the form of the Great White Tiger was a more fitting sight than before.

"Kill!" During Xiao Yan's exclamation, the Great White Tiger that

was formed by the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire had already forcibly torn apart the blue light pillar, and was engaged in violent battle with its adversary.

At the same time, the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and the Nanming Primordial Fire both transformed into the form of the Great White Tiger, and all three fearsome tigers besieged the cyclopean giant with ferocious assaults.

Three legendary fire were unleashed at the same time. Even if it were a nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster from the Yu Family using his cosmic form to channel the Xuanming Primordial Water, he could not attain the upper hand.

"This guy can control three different primordial fires at the same time?"

Members of the Yu Family were astonished. "There are monsters within the Celestial Sect of Wonders. It's not just Shi Tianhao – Xiao Yan is equally fearsome. No, this cannot be allowed to continue. We shall eliminate him right here, today!"

The onlookers could not help. Two nascent soul stage cultivators planned to enter the fray and lend their pal a hand.

At this point, however, Xiao Yan was already in the kill zone. The three white tigers formed by three different primordial fires were already dominant and full of contempt and murderousness for everything else. Besides the nascent soul stage grandmaster, everybody else that they touched perished in an instant.

The cyclopean giant let out a loud roar. With one hand, it began to make a seal and the surrounding chilly aura was abruptly withdrawn.

Subsequently, the blue light from within the giant's eye dulled and ultimately disappeared altogether. However, the seal that it made surged towards Xiao Yan.

In the middle of its palm was a dark and pitch-black hole. It felt

as if boundless icy winds and chilly air were about to seal the world in ice and revert everything back to the Ice Age.

The Cambrian Xuanming God-Imprisoning Seal!

It was the most potent and most powerful abhijna of the Yu Family's Mantra of Xuanming. It was something that could seal everything under the heavens in ice and send the entire world back to the barren and frozen tundra of the Ice Age.

Xiao Yan's expression was cold and indifferent. He placed his palms together and withdrew the white tigers formed by the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and the Nanming Primordial Fire. He speedily compressed both entities into two extremely dense spheres of flame, and proceeded to fuse them together.

His fingers were extremely nimble and agile, and mantra after mantra was cast into the ball of primordial fire in the center of his palm.

In the next moment, a golden lotus throne the size of his palm emerged from within. In the middle of the lotus throne, a red petal and a blue petal were faintly swaying in the wind.

The petrifying Heavenly Fire Lotus was now rising up to meet the Cambrian Xuanming God-Imprisoning Seal.

Intense heat clashed with extreme coldness. The void around it shattered into pieces, and the defense mechanism of Xiling City reacted with even greater force as it forcefully prevented the aftershocks of this battle to ripple outwards in order to protect Xiling City from collateral damage.

After the Heavenly Fire Lotus clashed with the Cambrian Xuanming God-Imprisoning Seal, it transformed into an endless sea of golden fire which extended outwards in all directions. Every ray of fire that met with the black ice crystals all around exploded violently upon contact!

Continuous explosions!

Never-ending explosions!

Millions and millions of flames exploded on an equal number of black ice crystals!

The icy aura immediately rolled backwards, much like rain clouds being scattered by the Sun. The black ice crystals that resembled a giant black hole began to shatter and collapse.

A great volume of chilly ice was evaporated by the heat from the intense flames, and enveloped the area surrounding the Yu Family residence in thick steam, resulting in a scene almost like a deathly fog befell the battleground!

The white fog scattered, and a gigantic shadow emerged from within the void.

When the throng of Yu Family disciples saw this shadow, a wave of relief passed over their faces as they recognized it to be the cosmic form of their elder grandmaster.

However, almost at the same time, the gigantic figure gradually began to kneel!

Chapter 522: This Is Just The Beginning!

The fog dissipated gradually as the cyclopean giant cosmic form knelt down outside the Yu Family residence.

The single arm that it used to cast the Cambrian Xuanming God-Imprisoning Seal was now completely inexistent – the arm just disappeared from its socket altogether.

Its body was also riddled with crack marks, much like the glaciers cracking open and was on the verge of shattering.

The smiles on the faces of the Yu Family members were just coming out when everybody's faces froze. They stared in shock at Xiao Yan, who stood arrogantly inside the fog.

The result of the battle that just transpired had a shocking result – the Yu Family's nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster had been defeated, and his cosmic form was on the verge of shattering into pieces!

A nascent soul advanced stage cultivator suffered defeat at the hands of an aurous core advanced stage cultivator!

It was not just the Yu Family members that were taken back in astonishment. The onlookers that witnessed the current situation all drew cold breaths at the result.

Inside the backyard of the Yu Family residence, an elderly man's face was pained and solemn as he crossed his legs in meditation inside a quiet room. His hands were drawing prints and seals.

The icy blue magic formation above the houses instantly released thousands of rays of blue light, and injected everything into the body of the cyclopean giant that was just about to collapse.

With the replenishment from the blue light, the injuries on the body of the cyclopean giant began to heal with amazing speed. Even the arm that broke off was being remade.

The single eye of the giant once again began to radiate with chilly light. Once again, the immemorial aura of icy winds and chilly air began to expand outwards, and this time with a vengeance.

Except this time, the cyclopean giant cosmic form did not dare to face Xiao Yan head-on anymore. It retreated within the magic formation, and attached its body closely to the magic formation to boost their powers symbiotically.

Uncountable glyphs and runes rose in the space around the magic formation and the cyclopean giant. Formidable streaks of mana rippled outwards as icy energy permeated the surroundings.

The nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster had already completely given up picking a single fight with Xiao Yan by himself. Instead, he started to channel the Defense Magic Formation of the Yu Family residence and made preparations to use the magic formation against Xiao Yan instead.

The magic formation drew upon the power of heaven and earth but had all kinds of limitations. For example, it was immobile and the set-up was extremely complicated. However, the power of the magic formation was absolutely superior in comparison to other spells of the same level of cultivation.

No matter which power was in question, their own mountain entrances were always erected to be the most solid and stable. They always had absolute geographical advantage on their own turf.

If one took the initiative to invade another's home ground, unless the invader's level of mastery was more superior by leaps and bounds then more often than not this 'invader' was going to get himself into some deep trouble.

The Yu Family was currently trying to make use of their defense magic formation spell and make use of all the geographical advantages possible to fight against Xiao Yan.

However, this embarrassed all of the Yu Family cultivators and they were already seething inside.

Apparently, they were given a serious hiding by an aurous core stage cultivator at their own doorstep. Furthermore, this was in spite of them having a nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster to anchor things. In the end, they had to withdraw behind closed doors and make use of their geographical advantage rather than fighting their opponent head-on. Whether they emerge victorious in the ensuing battle was no longer important as they were already humiliated.

Xiao Yan watched on and laughed as he raised an eyebrow. His eyes sparkled with an even stronger will to battle.

"Forget it. If I expend too much mana here, then I will have none left to attack the Yu Family ancestral grounds."

At this point, Xiao Yan slightly subdued the boiling blood in his veins. He chose not to clash with the magic formation in front of him head-on. "Leave the best for last."

He waved his hand and a reel appeared in his hands. In an instant, a frightening aura began to expand in all directions.

This aura was sealed within the reel and was hardly exposed at all. The aura that leaked out was extremely weak, but even though it was just a tiny amount it was terrifying enough.

Several streaks of consciousness rippled towards the battleground from somewhere inside Xiling City. It was apparent that some of the immortal soul stage powerhouses were notified and became wary of this new aura.

Xiao Yan did not open the reel, but simply directed the reel with his own mana to fly freely towards the Yu Family's magic formation.

In the next moment, every single onlooker watched on with widened eyes. The unopened reel drifted about in the sky above

the Yu Family residence as it released cold and clear light. Every part of the magic formation that this clear light touched instantly shattered into pieces!

The cyclopean giant, which was integrated with the magic formation as one, was also severely injured. It had originally healed up, but it was once again shattering into pieces, much like a clay doll cracking apart on the ground.

The fact that the nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster was connected to the giant by soul and mind caused his own being to be damaged as well – almost like a lightning strike.

"This is a magic formation set up by the owner of the house – it's a magic formation set up by an immortal soul stage powerhouse!" This elderly grandmaster's face was completely pale by now, "That reel hasn't even been opened and it took apart the master's magic formation! How is that possible?"

"What is that reel? Is it gifted to Xiao Yan by the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

In the same moment, Xiao Yan opened up his palms to the side and two streaks of intense flames immediately lit up.

The left half was flickering with golden light, and every ray of light from the flames felt like needle pricks to the eyes.

The right half was dark and gloomy, and the bluish-purple demonic flames seemed to have come from hell itself and had descended upon the earth to destroy it all.

Of the few primordial fires that Xiao Yan was now able to control, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and the Grand Sun Primordial Fire fused together to form Heavenly Fire Lotus, and this was also the pinnacle of the fusion of two primordial fires. However, due to the fact that the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire was too violent, the fusion of these two was comparatively much more difficult than the fusion of the Nanming Primordial

Fire and the Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

Xiao Yan was almost at the stage where he could channel the Twin Fire Lotus formed from the Nanming Primordial Fire and the Grand Sun Primordial Fire at will and in an instant.

However, the twin fire lotus formed from the fusion of the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and the Grand Sun Primordial Fire required a little more time for preparation. Furthermore, the rate of success was not even a hundred percent.

However, the reel had given him enough time to prepare. Xiao Yan channeled the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and the Grand Sun Primordial Fire with ease and began to form the second Heavenly Fire Lotus.

Very quickly, a stalk of purple-golden lotus flower appeared in front of Xiao Yan. It exuded ripples of power that felt extremely violent and brutal power and was forcibly suppressed. The pressure it exerted on others was much greater than the first golden lotus flower.

Xiao Yan breathed out heavily and growled, "Destroy it!"

The purple-golden lotus flower began to crash down on the Yu Family Residence.

"Boom!"

Everywhere within sight was a fiery sea of purple-golden flames. Amongst the ear-splitting explosions, uncountable waves of intense fire erupted into the sky and transformed into pillars of fire that shot straight up into the sky.

The magic formation that had been breaking apart under the pressure from the reel had by now completely disintegrated. The cyclopean giant cosmic form was also burned into nothingness inside the raging flames.

The vast estate of the Yu Family residence was instantly swallowed by the flames. Innumerable buildings disappeared on

the spot, having been directly liquified by the powerful flames.

The members of the Yu Family withdrew to the main residential pavilion in the deepest corner of the estate, and witnessed the dire sight with absolute hopelessness.

"Are all the people from the Celestial Sect of Wonders monsters like that? How can they be so powerful until this level? What are we dealing with here, exactly?"

"Why did our house master not return to Xiling City to take things into his own hands? He's an immortal soul stage powerhouse, and he will be a suitable anchor to this place. Why has he not returned home?"

"It's over, it's all over. The entire estate will be burned to the ground into nothingness. The Yu Family will be completely humiliated – we will become the laughingstock of the entire Xiling City!"

This was the capital of the Great Qin Empire. In normal days, if something as big as this happened inside the city, the Great Qin Empire was bound to interfere.

However, the Great Qin Empire seemed to become blind and deaf this time. Nothing was done as they allowed Xiao Yan to ravage the entire estate of the Yu Family. Besides preventing collateral damage from the battle, almost nothing was done to directly interfere.

The entire Yu Family company felt hopeless. The nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster's cosmic form was destroyed and wore an expression of humiliating defeat. He clenched his teeth as he said, "WE shall live to fight another day. As long as we're alive, vengeance shall be at hand! There will be one day the Celestial Sect of Wonders will pay for what they've done!"

"Let's get out of here!"

He channeled a secret spell that opened up a space tunnel that

directly connected the Yu Family estate in Xiling City to their ancestral home, and directed everyone to retreat back to their ancestral grounds.

"Xiao Yan – we will settle this debt with you next time!"

The grand estate of the Yu Family residence was consumed by an ocean of fire and annihilated into a pile of rubble. It was pretty much wiped off from the face of the earth.

Xiao Yan hovered in the sky above the pillars of fire and listened to everyone's chitter-chatter before they left. He laughed coldly and said, "Debt? This is just the beginning."

"I did say it – I will flatten your family home today!"

He flew out of Xiling City in the western direction. The other cultivators inside the city exchanged looks with each other. "The west... Is that not the direction of the Yu Family ancestral grounds?"

The cultivators from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes were deep in discussion as well. "The Celestial Sect of Wonders is that powerful. A single aurous core advanced stage disciple flattered an entire estate that was anchored by a nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster?"

"Is the Celestial Sect of Wonders on a murderous rampage today?"

"But the Yu Family ancestral grounds are anchored by the Xuanming Holy Man, Yu Xintao himself. No matter how powerful Xiao Yan is, how can he match the Xuanming Holy Man?"

"If Xiao Yan is already like that, I cannot imagine how powerful his master must be. Even if Yu Xintao is present, how can he stop what's coming?"

At this moment, a male with bright clothes of foreign tribe origins appeared. His physical build and the aura he exhibited resembled the Sun – it was the Prince Xian of the Right.

"Come, let's go to the Yu Family ancestral grounds together." The Prince Xian of the Right continued to say as he took point and led the whole company, who followed behind him after acknowledging his instructions.

A flowing ray of light appeared from the imperial palace as well. It shot towards the western side of the city – its target was the Yu Family ancestral grounds.

However, in the eastern part of the Great Qin Empire lay the ancestral grounds of the Shi Family. A middle-aged man with a steely face and clad in black sat upright within the forbidden grounds of the Shi Family ancestral grounds. He sighed a little inside as his body disappeared on the spot.

He hurried towards the Yu Family ancestral grounds but was stopped by somebody in the void.

The Virtuous Zen Master placed his palms together and said quietly, "Master Shi, please stop."

This steely-faced middle-aged man was the leader of the Shi Family, Shi Wu. He stared at the Virtuous Zen Master with cold eyes and said, "So you have joined the Celestial Sect of Wonders, I see."

The Virtuous Zen Master smiled faintly and said, "I am grateful to the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders for taking me in. I have resided atop Mount Yujing for a long time, and so I should be doing something to help out."

Shi Wu replied, "You are an outsider. Now that you're in the fray, are you not afraid to accumulate bad karma and hindered your own personal path of cultivation?"

The Virtuous Zen Master chanted under his breath. "Have mercy on us, Buddha, and help all livings ascend. My trip here is for the precise goal of helping others achieve their ends. Even if I have hindered my own cultivations with this endeavor, it's no big deal.

Karma, karma... It is a form of cultivation in itself."

Shi Wu pondered for a moment before letting out a heavy sigh. "The things that are happening can no longer be explained by one or two sentences. Any more speech will also be futile. I wish to travel to the Yu Family ancestral grounds now, and even if you want to stop me from going I don't think you have the ability to."

Shi Wu was in the second level of the immortal soul stage. He was at the cultivation of the virtual entity stage. He also brought out the family heirloom, also the anchoring magic treasure of the entire family, along with him in his current expedition.

Even if his opponent came from the Great Thunderclap Temple, Shi Wu was confident that he could defeat the Virtuous Zen Master, who was only in the first level of the immortal soul stage.

The Virtuous Zen Master smiled faintly and said, "Everything is within the calculations of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Master Shi, you should just remain here and discuss the theories of life with me."

A sudden surge of mana rippled forth from his body and shocked Shi Wu momentarily. "What kind of magic treasure is he carrying? It's not of Buddhist origins – unless it's the magic treasure of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

Once he felt the ripples of strength, Shi Wu's face turned black instantly. He recognized his predicament and realized that he could no longer get to the Yu Family ancestral grounds in a short period of time

However, at this time, a youth clad in a tight purple suit and a black cape had arrived at the Yu Family ancestral grounds.

It was Xiao Yan.

Chapter 523: The Yu Family Ancestral Grounds

The Yu Family Ancestral Grounds was actually a vast blue lake.

The surface of the lake was shimmering with blue light and multiple rays of light reflected off the shiny surface. The area above the surface of the lake layered together to form a gigantic magic formation, and above the magic formation floated a block of residential houses.

This block of residential houses was even grander than the residential estate inside Xiling City, and the surface area was even bigger.

Every single building was a pitch-black color and was even slightly translucent. Every building shimmered with gloomy light, as if they were built from black ice crystals. If one paid attention to the details, chilly air could be seen flowing out from the structures.

The lake below the vast residence was a deep blue. The currents and waves were calm - a little too calm, in fact, until it appeared as if the entire lake was frozen in place in solid form.

A gust of wind blew across, but not a single drop rippled on the surface of the lake. The entire lake was just like a gargantuan blue-colored ice crystal.

Upon closer scrutiny, one could tell that this was a 'dead' lake – there was not a single living thing inside.

The black residential houses fixated halfway in the air, juxtaposed with the deep blue lake below, were integrated as one body and exuded a kind of ancient aura. It was like a giant door, and on the other side were immemorial barren lands, an era where all things living and non-living were still sealed in ice.

Xiao Yan stood beside the lake calmly as he watched the gigantic residential estate hovering in midair.

Behind him in the void, a giant shadow shimmered in and out of sight. It was the Physical Spell Body bestowed upon him by Lin Feng.

Previously at Xiling City, before all the action started, Xiao Yan had already sent out the Physical Spell Body. This being drifted around in the void and intercepted the house master of the Yu Family, Yu Xintao, also known as the Xuanming Holy Man, who was on his way back after learning of the dire news.

Yu Xintao had no choice but to return to the Yu Family ancestral ground. Lin Feng did not pursue his quarry and assigned the Physical Spell Body hide between heaven and earth as he watched in silence as Xiao Yan decimated the Yu Family residence inside Xiling City.

His disciples were getting stronger and stronger. There were gradually more and more things that did not require Lin Feng to execute himself. He could simply sit back, relax, and watch on as his disciples wracked havoc upon the world.

He just had to keep watch in the event of unforeseen circumstances.

The people inside the Yu Family ancestral ground were aware very early on that their residence inside Xiling City was under attack. They wanted to head over to provide support, but were ordered by Yu Xintao to stand down.

Even though Yu Xintao did not make himself very clear, everybody knew that somebody was in the way and prevented them from heading towards Xiling City.

Therefore, at this point, everybody within the Yu Family ancestral ground were in a state of uproar. The younger generation of Yu Family disciples descended into a disorganized chaos as they shared a collective anger and fury.

The more senior cultivators of the Yu Family all had heavily

furrowed brows. When they discovered that, besides the fact that Xiao Yan had completely flattened their residence inside Xiling, he was actually here at the Yu Family ancestral ground, everybody flared in indignation.

"The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders can't possibly believe that one disciple can cause trouble at the Yu Family ancestral ground? That's crazy and outrageous!"

"Murder him right now. If not, the Yu Family will no longer have any place in the Divine Lands."

One of the more patient and experienced seniors voiced out his concerns. "The key is not Xiao Yan, but the mastermind behind everything – the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders! That's an individual so powerful that even our house master is unable to handle him. He is the real culprit for the state that the Yu Family is in today."

"Then what do you think we should do?"

That man replied, "We should capture Xiao Yan but keep him alive. We shall use him as a hostage so that the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders will think twice about causing us trouble. We just need time – the Man of Polycoria has already officially joined the Great Void Sect, and is also heavily favored by them. The Great Void Sect will not ignore our predicament. Once they are here, then we will have a chance to settle our debts with the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"They can be as outrageous and violent as they want – but they are still no match for the number one holy ground in the divine lands!"

Everybody nodded their heads in agreement. "That is correct. The Original Satanic Sect, the Heaven's Gate Sect, the Samsara Sect and even the Great Thunderclap Temple were all once unprecedented powers of their era that dominated everybody else. However, in the end, every single one of them crumbled into

collapse and disappeared."

"Only the Great Void Sect, the number one holy ground in the Divine Lands, has existed for eternity and shall never fall!"

Outside the ancestral ground, Xiao Yan was calm. He could feel the exploding auras of mana coming from within, and flashed a faint smile.

"You ignorant child – don't you think this is too much? Let me teach you a lesson about how big the world is. You think you can launch an assault on our ancestral ground by yourself?" An old and raspy voice resonated across the sky.

Xiao Yan chuckled. With his current level of mastery, flattening the Yu Family residence inside Xiling City was still achievable. However, doing the same to the Yu Family ancestral ground could not yet be done by himself.

However, he had arrived with preparations, and immediately opened his stride towards the Yu Family ancestral ground without any hesitation.

"To the Yu Family: My Little Junior, Shi Tianhao was harmed by his brethren Shi Tianyi all those years ago, and he lost his Natural Supreme Tao Foundatio to that thieving boy. After which, when Tianhao's parents brought him out of Xiling city, it was you lot who tried to run them down and destroy them all."

Xiao Yan's body flew up into the air as he stepped on the void with a steady pace.

"Tianhao is lucky to be alive, and fate would have it that my master accepted him into the sect and raised him to become a man. However, even now you could let him go and tried to murder him time and time again."

"Tianhao's parents became trapped in the Void Battleground and the three of them were physically separated. Not long ago, his parents managed to escape the Void Battleground and finally

returned to the Greater World. They were about to enjoy a happy family reunion, but hopes for this gathering were dashed by you sadistic and evil bastards who sought to murder the couple. Ultimately, they were forced to return to the Void Battleground." Xiao Yan continued coldly, "Is it because you think you have the support of the Great Void Sect, that's why everyone is so whimsical and unafraid of consequence?"

"That is as wrong as wrong can get. Today I will tell you that the vilest in the world will always be accounted for by heaven!"

"If heaven is unwilling to account for it, then the Celestial Sect of wonders will do it!"

Behind Xiao Yan's came loud crackling sounds as four giant flaming wings flared out. They seemed to eclipse the sun with their size, much like a never-ending sea of fire.

The four flaming wings extended outwards, with two on each side of his body.

There were two wings extending from the top of his shoulders. The one on the left was a milky-white Pure Yang Primordial Fire, and the one on the right was the blueish-purple Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire.

Below his waist were the other two remaining wings. The one on the left was the pure-golden Grand Sun Primordial Fire, while the one on the right was the Nanming Primordial Fire that was flickering with blue radiance.

Compared with the six flaming wings of before that comprised of only three different types of primordial fires, the numbers were now smaller. However, the size of each wing was much larger, and the aura that the four primordial fires created together was enough to petrify any cultivator below the immortal soul stage.

Another sound rang out from within the Yu Family ancestral ground. However, it was not that elderly man this time – it was the

house master of the family, the Xuanming Holy Man Yu Xintao.

"Your name is Xiao Yan, is it not? Truly an impressive figure. I don't think that even Shi Tianhao cannot compare to you."

"However, no matter how talented the prodigy, only once this person's grown up can he or she become an unprecedented legend of world. If this person met his demise in the early days, then this person is nothing at all but a pile of dust."

Following his statement, everywhere for miles and miles entered a state of utter silence, as if everything descended into an eternal icy seal.

The lake beneath the Yu Family ancestral ground lit up with brilliant radiance as countless complex runes and hieroglyphs began to congregate into a gigantic magic formation. The surface area of this magic formation was so great that it covered the entire lake, and under the reflection from the magic formation, the Yu Family ancestral ground resembled a fairytale palace that existed in the heavens.

The sky all around began to darken. It was not murky clouds that covered the sky, however, instead it was the intense chilly aura that permeated everything. First, it froze the sound it came into contact with, and immediately after even the light rays began to freeze.

Everything with life was frozen in place. Even the lifeless mountains and stones were also frozen.

All beings with material form were frozen. Even the formless entities such as sound and light between time and space were also imprisoned in ice.

Close to where the chilly energy extended to, the void behind Xiao Yan's back began to shake as a giant shadow of over two thousand feet tall emerged from within.

This giant's clothing drifted about in the air. He had wide

sleeves, and its physical appearance was exactly the same as Lin Feng. Even the features of his face and everything else on his body were also the same as Lin Feng. The only thing was that, whether it was the clothes he was wearing or his skin, were also formed by brilliant rays of golden flame.

A sun-like hieroglyph appeared on his forehead, and it seemed as if it was continuously blazing.

The giant stepped on the void, and it had an aura like the Sun in midday and attracted the vision of all living things all around. It was Lin Feng's Great Heaven Flaming Emperor Spell Body.

A crystal-like droplet appeared in the sky. At first sight, it seemed miniscule and it was obscure to the naked eye.

However, upon closer scrutiny, one could see that this droplet eclipsed the sky. It was so vast that calculating its area was impossible. It felt as if Heaven and Earth were also frozen within this crystal-like droplet.

The Xuanming Holy Man, Yu Xintao's voice appeared from within the droplet. "The Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders: You may have impressive abhijnas, but do not forget where you are."

"You intercepted my expedition to Xiling City and it was inconvenient for me to destroy that spell body of yours. But now, we are at the Yu Family ancestral ground, and over here your puny spell body will have no space for activation at all."

Yu Xintao's words were not wrong. The Yu Family ancestral ground was the family foundation, and had been worked on and developed for an indefinitely long period of time by all the generations of ancestors. It could not be compared to the residence at Xiling City, which was far inferior.

In this place, Yu Xintao's powers were greatly increased. Even if his adversary was more powerful than he was originally, he was

still able to put up a fight in this place.

It was much like the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster anchoring down Xingyun Peak and the Heavenly Wind Holy Man anchoring down the Holy Wind Mountain.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man was only in the first level of the immortal soul stage. When he channeled the peak-condition Nine Heavens Squall Formation, not even the Undying Demon Soul Second Level, Original True Spirit stage Golden Crow Grand Sage could do anything to him.

This was the geographical advantage. A force of the world, after much refining and development, would have an ancestral ground with a defense mechanism of extremely formidable power.

Even if Lin Feng was here himself, or if he crashed down with Mount Yujing, Yu Xintao would still be a little unconfident. However, he was only faced with Lin Feng's Great Heaven Flaming Emperor spell body at this moment. He had sufficient confidence that he could repel the assault.

Originally, with his first level immortal soul stage level of cultivation, channeling the power of the Metaplasia-level family heirloom and the anchoring magic treasure Theorem of Xuanming would be quite the challenge. He would probably only be able to unleash the Gestation-level power.

However, at the Yu Family ancestral grounds, he had the opportunity to channel the peak power of the Theorem of Xuanming in an extremely short period of time.

The fact that his family members had pursued and besieged Shi Tianhao's parents was originally completely unbeknownst to him. However, after he found out about it, his initial reactionary plan was to contact the others.

If they could hold out long enough, Yu Xintao was confident that things would turn around in their favor.

The Great Heaven Flaming Emperor spell body's features and everything else were exactly the same as Lin Feng. The two-thousand-feet-tall giant stood erect in the void, and faced off Yu Xintao calmly. He opened his mouth and said plainly, "I always honor my word."

"When I said that I will flatten your home today, then I will definitely do it."

When Xiao Yan, who was standing below the Great Heaven Flaming Emperorspell body, heard what Lin Feng said he let loose a loud laugh, raised his right hand and flashed the reel that Lin Feng gifted to him previously.

The cultivators that escaped from the Xiling City residence into the ancestral ground immediately recognized this scene and all lost their cool as expressions of fear appeared all around. Back in Xiling City, Xiao Yan used this reel to defeat the Defense Magic Formation of the Yu Family's Xiling City residence.

What made them even more frightened was that, this time, Xiao Yan not only flashed the reel – he had unrolled it completely.

Chapter 524: Eradicate The Yu Family

Xiao Yan unrolled the reel completely, and a petrifying concept of power flowed out from within and permeated the surroundings.

Whatever the aura touched, Yu Xintao and the ancestral ground's defense magic formation began to unravel and dissipate.

It was an aura charged with an intense calamitous energy. It felt as if this aura was bound to destroy the destinies of all beings and had only one thing it wished to achieve – eradicate all beings!

It was Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi!

When the Heaven-Destroying sword was unleashed, all beings under the sky would perish.

A sword that was normal-looking, but in reality, it was something that could determine the fates of all things, surged out from the reel. Whatever that the sword Qi touched, the space all around immediately disintegrated into nothingness and ceased to exist.

The acuteness of the sword Qi split open the defense magic formation of the Yu Family's ancestral ground like it was simply cutting paper.

Deep inside the Yu Family ancestral ground was an ancient structure – it was the Yu Family's ancestral altar, and it erupted with blinding blue light at this point. It bled its resources dry as it tried its best to sustain the defense magic formation to resist the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi.

Within the ancestral grounds, the entire gang of Yu Family cultivators, no matter the level of cultivation, began to channel their own power to sustain the magic formation.

The giant lake below the residence had already completely transformed into a gargantuan ice crystal. It was much like a glacier, and the tremendous amounts of spiritual energy stored

within it began flowing through the Yu Family's altar. Light continued to flicker above the alter as ancient energies leaked out and innumerable hieroglyphs and runes came into vision.

Light shadows stood upright in the void above the alter, one after another. It was the spiritual willpower of the predecessors of the Yu Family, who had come together to direct the Xuanming Formation to resist the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi.

The only problem was that the overbearing the domineering sword Qi continued to press forward. It continued to shatter the blanketing blue light as it slowly progressed towards the Yu Family Ancestral Altar.

Wherever the sword Qi passed over, the ancient black structures within the Yu Family ancestral ground that resembled Black Ice Crystals shattered into a million pieces and crumbled into dust.

Yu Xintao wanted to provide support for the dire circumstance they were now facing. However, Lin Feng's Great Heaven Flaming Emperor spell body was already upon him. Violent heat waves evaporated the icy air all around in an instant.

Due to the fact that the Xuanming Formation was suppressed by the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi, the energy and power that Yu Xintao drew from the magic formation plummeted. He could feel his own heart sinking as he could only forcefully rely on the Theorem of Xuanming to handle the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor spell body.

Even though there he was still channeling the power of the ancestral defense magic formation, to intercept the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor, Yu Xintao had to exhibit his immortal soul avatar. He had to focus and commit all his energy into the endeavor and could no longer care about anything else.

The four fiery wings flapped together and he flew towards the Yu Family Ancestral Ground.

"The people responsible for attempting to murder my little junior, as well as those who besieged and tried to murder his parents – step out, be accountable for your actions."

Within the ancestral compound, a nascent soul stage grandmaster growled, "The Man Of Polycoria has already entered the wing of the Great Void Sect, and has also become a core disciple as well. This means that the Great Void Sect has accepted his existence, and they have also accepted what happened that fateful day!"

"The Celestial Sects of Wonders is so overbearing – do you really think that nobody can handle you?"

"The Man Of Polycoria is like a God descending upon the Earth. He shall become a legend that will go on for millennia and he shall be unstoppable. This is his fate – as for Shi Tianhao of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, he also has a part to play in this destiny. He will be the sacrifice for the legend of the Man Of Polycoria!"

"The Great void Sect will come, and the Man Of Polycoria will rise. That day will be the day of your submission!"

Xiao Yan replied coldly, "My little junior was born superior to all. Shi Tianyi is but a conniving and thieving little shit. You lot are the same – all thieves and whatnot. If you allow me to speak my piece, Shi Tianyi should relinquish the polycorian eyes and given back to my little junior."

"However..." The corner of Xiao Yan's mouth curled into a smile. However, no matter how one perceived it, there was a tinge of brutality about it. "But my little junior may not even deem those eyes worthy."

The group of nascent soul stage grandmasters all began to shout and curse. "Capture him! Capture this Xiao Yan – this is the only way to make the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders wary, the only way to make him retreat from this place."

"The Xuanming Formation is falling apart. We have to capture Xiao Yan. Get him!"

There were initially four nascent soul advanced stage grandmasters in the Yu Family. One of them perished at Mount Kunlun, and the another's cosmic form was ruined by Xiao Yan back at Xiling City. His power was thus greatly reduced, and the two remaining nascent soul advanced stage grandmasters rushed out to meet Xiao Yan.

The two of them flashed their cosmic forms at once and lunged at Xiao Yan.

There were other nascent soul stage powerhouses that came together to attack Xiao Yan at the same time. The nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster whose cosmic form was destroyed by Xiao Yan did not participate in the attack, but he glared at Xiao Yan with intense hatred.

He made a print with his palms and exclaimed, "Reveal yourself, my precious!"

A long mystical bow flew out from within the Yu Family Ancestral Ground. It's whole body was completely black and arrogant power with traces of contempt for the world emerged from within. A single thought rang out. "Die, ignorant child!"

It was a gestation-level magic treasure, the Xuanming Bow!

Of the more recent millennium of the Yu Family's development, there had been multiple talented individuals and prodigies that came and went. Even though they ended up a little worse off today, they still had sufficient back-up and besides the Metaplasia-level magic treasure, the Theorem of Xuanming, which anchored the family, there was also the gestation-level magic treasure, the Xuanming Bow.

The Xuanming Bow opened up in the air and drew itself halfway. Vast amounts of Xuanming Primordial Water condensed into six

black arrows. They were deathly cold and black to the core, and their tips were pointed straight at Xiao Yan.

The Yu Family was all-in on this one. Besides their house master, Yu Xintao, who was being held up by the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor spell body, every single powerhouse in the family rose up to besiege Xiao Yan.

The three nascent soul advanced stage grandmasters led the pack and began to channel magic treasures. The other nascent soul stage grandmasters helped out – everybody's sole aim was to capture Xiao Yan of the aurous core advanced stage.

They did not want to murder him. Instead, they wanted to capture him alive. It was only through this way that they could have something to negotiate with Lin Feng and delay everything long enough for somebody to come to their rescue.

Furthermore, they only had this one chance to achieve their target. If the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor managed to shake off Yu Xintao and came forward to protect Xiao Yan, then their opportunity would no longer be existent.

This was way they decided to go all-in with this attack!

Xiao Yan was completely unafraid. He tapped the middle of his brows with his left hand and repeated the same words. "Reveal yourself, my precious."

Red and yellow-colored lights sparkled as a black armor showed itself in front of everyone. Between the flickering of golden light, flames jumped around and a dense and domineering aura permeated outwards. They became cloud-like structures and they dominated everything around it – it was Lin Feng's Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor.

Whether it was the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor or the Xuanming Bow, both items were not in the hands of immortal soul stage cultivators. Therefore, neither magic treasure could be

unleashed to its maximum power. Still, even though that was the case, they still possessed immense power.

Previously, before the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor was not yet a proper magic treasure, its mixed fake power with the real one as a form of illusion. Now that Lin Feng managed to refine it into a real magic item, while it was still 'young', it was unafraid of the ancient Xuanming Bow.

Every part of Xiao Yan's body was covered by the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor. He let loose a loud howl that resembled that of a dragon roar. Whether it was or the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor per se, both had standards of power that far exceeded what they possessed back atop Xingyun Peak.

The six black ice arrows were released and they shot towards Xiao Yan. Two dragon silhouettes, one red and one yellow, shimmered around the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor and blocked the incoming attack and forcefully clashed with the ice arrow attack.

The six black ice arrows were repelled immediately. Some fell onto the ground, and when that happened everything within an area of a few kilometers became black-colored glaciers. The power of the cold was terrifying.

With the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor's protection, Xiao Yan's eyes began too flicker with fire. He extended his arms out – in his left hand was the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, and in his right was the Nanming Primordial Fire as they appeared at the same time.

AT the same time, inside the void between the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and the Nanming Primordial Fire, spheres of milky-white flames danced about – it was the Pure Yang Primordial Fire.

Three types of primordial fires fused together and unleashed a violent and uncontrollable force of destructiveness.

The void all around Xiao Yan had already begun to twist and break apart as the violent energies petrified everybody that bore witness to the scene before them.

A myriad of hieroglyphs and runes were cast by Xiao Yan into the flames, and after a long while, the raging flames finally completely died down. What was left a golden-yellow lotus flower with tinges of white within it. There were two red and blue petals that swayed in the wind.

Xiao Yan pushed his hands forward and the three fires fused together at once. The force was immense, as the unprecedented power of the Heavenly Fire Lotus crashed forward at the throng of Yu Family members.

Heaven and earth lit up in that instant, but was deathly silent at the same time. It felt as if an eternity had passed before ear-splitting explosions rang out.

The ice crystal-like lake beneath suddenly had a large crater in the middle.

The Yu Family cultivators wanted so much to avoid the attack, but they were unable to escape the roaring flames of the sea of fire. The two nascent soul advanced stage grandmasters' cosmic forms were blown to pieces, and even their own physical body and soul were reduced to dust!

Everybody that tried to attack Xiao Yan, whoever that was near him at that point in time were all consumed by the fearsome flames!

The ferocity of the Tri Fire Lotus was almost world-ending.

However, what made Yu Xintao and the remaining cultivators of the Yu Family even more afraid was the fact that the frightening Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi had completely broken apart the Xuanming Formation and was not slashing down on the Yu Family Ancestral Altar.

The light illusions of the Yu Family ancestors dissipated into nothingness. Vast amounts of Xuanming Primordial Water were consumed and destroyed. The originally ancient and plain but grandiose and formidable altar was not sliced into half!

In the sky far beyond the horizon, a few shadows appeared. The person taking point was Prince Anliang, Shi Zongyue. His expression was solemn as he took in the destruction of the Yu Family Ancestral Ground. Everything was already reduced to a pile of rubble as he stood there in silence.

The Gambling Holy Man, Zhuge Guang was behind him, along with the Stellar Holy Man. There were a few other nascent soul stage powerhouses of the Great Qin Empire as well.

Everybody was frowning. They took in what was before them as emotions came and went. "The Yu Family is almost completely done for."

Even though Yu Xintao, who at the first level immortal soul stage, was still resisting, he could not change the fact that the Yu Family would never be able to rise again.

The ancestral ground had been destroyed, and the nascent soul elders in the family were either all dead or heavily injured. The higher level of combatants was almost entirely eradicated.

The backbone of a power with vast influence was completely shattered just like that.

Lin Feng did not even show his own face. He only let one of his disciples of the aurous core advanced stage, along with one of his physical spell bodies and a magic item as well as his reel of sword Qi and pretty much flattened the entire estate of the Yu Family.

At this point, the Stellar Holy Man could no longer smile at all. His voice was deep and solemn as he said, "I have never seen the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders with such ferocity. This cannot be compared to the opening ceremony battle outside

Shazhou City, and neither can it be compared to the battle of Mount Kunlun afterwards. It cannot even be compared to what happened inside Cloud Forest World."

"The Xuanming Formation of the Yu Family ancestral ground, while it's not as mobile as the Nine Heavenly Squall Formation of the Aeolus Sect, but when it's coupled with the geographical advantage of this place, its power should not be inferior by much. The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders defeated it with a single strike – why did he not do so back in the battle of Mount Kunlun?"

The Gambling Holy Man, Zhuge Guang replied, "A year ago, even if the duration of time spent on cultivation and meditation was multiplied by a hundred or a thousand times even, the difference in power cannot be so vast. The only possibility is that the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders that we saw a year ago was only one of his avatars – his original body has yet to show itself."

"Maybe he is shutting himself in, or maybe he's out travelling, or perhaps he's being tied down by something at hand. But that's unimportant, what's important is..."

Prince Anliang Shi Zongyue continued the sentence for him. "What's important is that since the defeat of the Six Mountains Celestial Sword Formation atop Heavenly Cart Peak that day, he has finally shown his original self."

"The Great Void Sect is going to have a headache now." Shi Zongyue turned his gaze towards the other side of the horizon. "Still, the Celestial Sect of Wonders should not be celebrating too early. If the powers of influential families are so easily destroyed, the Great Qin Empire would have done it long ago."

"Once it's begun, it has to be done wholeheartedly."

Over on the other side of the sky, parts of the void trembled as streaks of white clouds floated into view.

"The Great Void Sect... They're finally here..."

Chapter 525: The Great Void Sect Steps In!

With the Prince Xian of the Right taking point, a troupe of cultivators from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes were also watching the battlefield at the Yu Family's ancestral ground.

"If the other disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders possessed similar battle prowess like Xiao Yan, that will truly be frightening." One youthful male remarked. "When they form the nascent soul, then everybody below the immortal soul stage will be no match for them."

Someone grunted in response and said unhappily, "When they were in the aurous core beginner stage, were they already unrivalled by anybody below the nascent soul stage?"

The Prince Xian of the Right remained silent this whole time. His gaze was simply trained at the formidable and explosive force from the Heavenly Fire Lotus formed from the fusion of three different primordial fires.

All this time, whether it was the Yu Family or the Great Qin Empire or even the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, everybody in the Divine Lands had a common consensus.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders was extremely powerful. The leader, Lin Feng, had unimaginable power that had not been accurately gauged to this date. His direct disciples Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and the others were all extraordinary prodigies. Every single one of them were more talented than everybody else, and they were all the same no matter who one picked out from the bunch.

However, due to the fact that their backgrounds were weak, the formation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was actually quite awkward. The structure of the sect was something thick on both ends but thinned out in the middle.

Even after the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference, the other powers continued to think so.

Lin Feng, the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, was extremely powerful, and could be ranked amongst the other giants of the era such as Yan Nanlai and Xin Longsheng.

His disciples were also reputed to be unrivaled by anybody of the same level of cultivation. They were also known to be able to leap an entire level – auras core stage cultivators were able to defeat and eliminate nascent soul stage cultivators.

However, across the entire sect, besides Lin Feng himself, the only other immortal soul stage cultivator was Virtuous Zen Master, a direct descendent of the Great Thunderclap Temple of old. And even then, he only held an honorary status within the sect. Besides him, there were no other immortal soul stage powerhouses, and even the nascent soul stage cultivators were few and far between.

There was nothing to be said about the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Compared to these holy grounds, the Celestial Sect of Wonders seemed a little skinny. Even if they were comparing with the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, the Heavenly Lake Sect or the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, every sect had more than one immortal soul stage powerhouse anchoring things down.

It could be said that if Lin Feng was excluded from the count, the power and influence of the Celestial Sect of Wonders could not really be considered extremely impressive.

This was the reason why everybody conceded Lin Feng's position as a giant of his era. However, they held different perceptions about his sect. They still saw the Celestial Sect of Wonders as a newborn power, and were still not in the same league as the Great Void Sect or the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Only after a period of time, somewhere in the future when Xiao

Yan and the others grew up could the status of the Celestial Sect of Wonders be recognized as a new holy ground.

The old saying was good: "Only prodigies that are alive can be considered prodigies." If one did not convert one's own potential into true power and standards, then the potential that one possessed could be considered nothing more than castles in the sky.

However, after everybody witnessed Xiao Yan and his devastation of the Yu Family residence and the explosion of the Tri Fire Lotus that killed a group of Yu Family nascent soul stage elders, they felt as if they had finally awakened from a dream and were as astonished as they could be.

It was apparent that the descendants of the Celestial Sect of Wonders had already grown to such a frightening stage.

Everybody knew that when Xiao Yan and the others grew up and matured, with the current level of potential they were displaying, the power of the Celestial Sect of Wonders would continue to grow explosively and skyrocket.

What they did not expect was that this day had already arrived, and they never thought it would come this quickly!

The visions of the cultivators from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes turned towards the battle between Yu Xintao and the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor spell body. They thought about the fact that Lin Feng himself never once did show up at the scene, and everybody heaved heavy sighs inside in recognition of the fact.

A great power, a great sect and a great family of cultivators. If they did not have an immortal soul stage powerhouse anchoring down the group, anybody from Lin Feng's group of disciples could have flattened them.

Even if the Yu Family had Yu Xintao anchoring the group, along

with the Theorem Of Xuanming as well as the Xuanming Bow, they were on the verge of complete defeat at this point.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders were, on the contrary, on the verge of ascending to become a true force to be reckoned with.

Above the ancestral ground, Yu Xintao was infuriated as he witnessed his family altar cleaved into two by Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi and he exclaimed in anger, "Lin Feng!"

The Great Xuanming Formation lay in complete ruin. He could feel that the energy that he channeled from the formation into his own body was about to dissipate entirely.

Yu Xintao finally displayed his immortal soul avatar, a giant figure that resembled black ice crystals and channeled the Theorem Of Xuanming as he flexed his powers to the maximum.

A figure appeared from within the Theorem Of Xuanming. He was an old man clad in black, with beards and hair that were completely blue. It was the Original Soul of the Theorem of Xuanming, and it was also trying its best to channel the Xuanming Primordial Water.

Horizon-less oceans of Xuanming Primordial Water circled around in the sky before lunging down towards the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor spell body.

Layers of black ice crept up the body of the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor. This giant that was formed from the Grand Sun Primordial Fire was also frozen in place by this extreme cold and was immediately transformed into a ice status over two thousand feet tall.

Inside the layers of black ice, the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor was still full of vigor and life.

Yu Xintao wanted to retreat and withdraw after achieving a measure of success with that move. While he was clearly upset that the Yu Family was completely devastated, his brain had not been

addled by the flames. He knew that this was only Lin Feng's Physical Spell Body, and even if he destroyed the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor, there was nothing else to it.

The only problem was that it was not so easy to escape.

Within the layers of ice, the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor suddenly flashed a radiant smile. Just with that movement of his lips, the layers of black ice immediately began to shatter into pieces.

In the next moment, the layers of ice broke off completely and the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor burst out from within. Brilliant light exploded from its body as a sphere of blinding light gathered in its palm. It transformed into something like a tiny Sun and rose into the sky as its radiance permeated the entire area for miles and miles all around.

Subsequently, this tiny sun was suddenly extinguished and simply disappeared into nothingness.

However, the energy that was released was even more frightening.

Fist of the Great Heavenly Sun, the Change of the Eclipse!

The boundless power of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire was fueled and explosively charged in that one strike as it struck upon the black ice crystal avatar that Yu Xintao transformed into!

Ice and Fire once again clashed violently between Heaven and Earth.

The sky was pouring with what felt like a black and icy rain as Yu Xintao's immortal soul avatar cracked apart piece by piece!

"NO!" The elderly figure with a head full of blue hair roared out loud. Under the brutal assault of the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor, it too shattered and was reduced to nothing!

The Metaplasia-level magic treasure, the Theorem of Xuanming's

original soul was completely destroyed with just one punch!

It was a pity that Yu Xintao was only in the first level of the immortal soul stage, so the magic item was not unleashed to its fullest potential. The fact that it was destroyed by Lin Feng before that could happen was extremely regrettable.

Yu Xintao was infuriated. If not for the fact that the Theorem Of Xuanming took the hit for him, he would have been murdered by the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor 's powerful strike.

Right at this time, the sky across the horizon trembled continuously and streaks of white clouds streamed out.

The clouds rolled in the sky as the energy in the sky condensed into material form. Layers of the void encircled the newformed entity and materialized into the shape of a middle-aged man. He wore a robe with a single white cloud etched upon it.

This middle-aged man looked extremely normal. The only thing that attracted people's attentions was his eyes – it was full of passion and emotion, as if it embodied all the world's expressions and feelings.

He seemed like he was at the edge of the world, but he supported Yu Xintao's immortal soul stage body with just one hand. He retracted it afterwards, leapt across the space in between and brought Yu Xintao out of the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor 's scope of attack.

It was simple action that seemed extremely easy and casual, as if he was just reaching out to collect something.

Yet, when Shi Zongyue, the Stellar Holy Man and the Prince Xian of the Right perceived this they felt a chill run down their spines.

It was way too casual. It was so casual to the point that Lin Feng and the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor spell body had no chance to respond.

Whether you agree to it or not did not matter – I had already

completed the task.

The casualness was tinged with a deliberate display of immense power as well as self-confidence and a little bit of arrogance.

Lin Feng's Great Heaven Flaming Emperor spell body stood upright between heaven and earth and stared calmly at the middle-aged man that just arrived on scene. "The Xuanlin Holy Man – it's been a long time."

The newcomer was the Xuanlin Holy Man – he was a member of the Great Void Sect's Supreme Elder Council, was a third level immortal soul stage powerhouse, also known as the Way of the Virtual Entity Stage.

The Xuanlin Holy Man saved Yu Xintao before looking down at the pile of rubble that used to be the ancestral grounds of the Yu Family. Emotions flickered in his eyes as he said, "Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders – you have gone too far this time."

Lin Feng's expression was as casual as ever. "A year ago, during the battle of Mount Kunlun, Yu Xintao managed to escape with his life. I recognized his efforts in cultivation and decided not to pursue the matter – this was an act of generosity and mercy."

"But now, the Yu Family has plotted to kill the relatives of one of my disciples. Do they think that I'm a push-over? What goes around, comes around. The Xuanlin Holy Man's accusations about me are quite unreasonable."

The Xuanlin Holy Man's brows furrowed into a frown. "Yu Xintao has already explained this matter to me. That was task of the inner circle of the Shi Family – Yu Xintao and his family members were simply helping out."

"The family matters of the Shi Family should have been resolved independently."

Lin Feng glanced at the Xuanlin Holy Man before turning towards the people behind him. Two other Great Void Sect

cultivators stepped out slowly from within the void.

One was female, who was rather good-looking and wore a peaceful expression. She was in the immortal soul second stage, also known as the cultivation of the Virtual Entity stage.

The other person was a familiar young man. He had sharp and handsome features and wore a sparkling clean white robe. The aura coming from his body was casual and light and did not carry a single trace of sharpness. He was like a gust of calm wind and a small spiritual fountain.

He was the person that was just recently forcefully retired as the All-Under-Heavens Strider of the Great Void Sect at the battle of Shazhou City, Pang Jie.

The aura all around his body was now one with Heaven and Earth. He was, to Lin Feng's surprise, already in the immortal soul stage.

After Yan Mingyue ascended to the Immortal Soul Stage, Pang Jie followed along and also formed the immortal soul.

He followed behind the Xuanming Holy Man along with the other female cultivator, and were both watching the Great Heaven Flaming Emperor spell body in silence.

Lin Feng's eyes swept across the two of them and returned to the Xuanming Holy Man.

"The family matters of the Shi Family? You must have known about the feud between my disciple Shi Tianhao and the Man of Polycoria, Shi Tianyi back in the day?"

As he heard Lin Feng's words, the Xuanming Holy Man contemplated momentarily before replying with a nod. "I know everything about the story."

Lin Feng's tone was calm. "If you know everything, then you should also know that Shi Tianyi, the Shi Family, the Yu Family should be held accountable for what they did to my disciple, and

should come to justice."

"Shi Tianhao will seek this justice personally from Shi Tianyi and the Shi family. If it's just between the two of them, then I will not have interfered. However, if a third-party wishes to meddle then I cannot sit back and watch."

The Xuanming Holy Man's gaze was also calm and composed. "Let bygones be bygones. Shi Tianhao has been reborn, and the things of the past may not be his destiny but rather a form of training gifted upon him by the heavens."

"Whether it is Shi Tianhao or Shi Tianyi, they are both outstanding prodigies of the younger generation of human cultivators. Their futures are boundless – their incessant squabbling and arguments is a great regret for the human world of cultivation.

Lin Feng's expression was still the same – carefree and casual. However, his eyes were turning cold. "What is right and wrong is what's important. If someone schemed against my disciple and stole his Natural Supreme Spiritual Altar, then today he has to be prepared to compensate in kind."

The Xuanlin Holy Man's eyes turned cold as well. His brows curled ever so deep, but he said nothing more.

Behind him, Pang Jie began to speak. "There was only one Natural Supreme, but now there are two. This should be a great occurrence for the human world of cultivation – we should be glad that it happened."

Chapter 526: Who's Of The Satanic Way?

"Since Shi Tianhao has turned over a new leaf, then this is the best outcome."

Pang Jie continued slowly. "From the perspective of the Divine Lands, Shi Tianyi and his mother did something good for the world on that fateful day. Besides Shi Tianhao, Shi Tianyi was made that day as well. Instead of one unprecedented prodigy, now there are two. The standards of the human world of cultivation have been greatly enhanced ever since."

"If we look back at the event after a thousand years, the benefits that the human world of cultivation would have reaped since then would have been limitless."

Lin Feng did not even look at Pang Jie. He shifted his gaze to the Xuanlin Holy Man and asked, "Is this the Great Void Sect's position?"

The Xuanlin Holy Man replied quietly, "If not?"

Lin Feng chuckled a little. "Therefore, according to you guys, I should dig out his eyes for my disciple. A single Man with Polycoria will become two then, no? The only problem is, his eyes are not worth my attention at all."

"I want whatever he took from my disciple back then – in full."

"Anomalies that happen during the formation of the Purple Pill after the erection of the Supreme Spiritual Crucible on top of the Supreme Spiritual Altar will lead to certain consequences later on. These consequences shall reveal themselves during the ascension to the nascent soul stage – I know what these changes are, and I'm sure the Great Void Sect knows as well."

The Xuanlin Holy Man and Pang Jie frowned a little.

Everybody showed expressions of doubt upon hearing these words. This included the Prince Xian of the Right and the

Gambling Holy Man, amongst other immortal soul stage powerhouses.

Shi Zongyue's expression changed slightly, as if he suddenly recalled something important, and his gaze became a lot more solemn and serious.

Lin Feng's expression was plain but his eyes were a lot colder. "Shi Tianyi stole the Natural Supreme Spiritual Altar away from my disciple, Shi Tianhao, when he was still a tiny kid. Shi Tianyi's legacy as an unprecedented prodigy, or perhaps a God that's descended upon the earth? Everything was built at the expense of my disciple."

"Tianhao's life was in danger and his parents escaped with him. Even then, they were pursued by members of the Yu Family."

"Tianhao joined my sect afterwards to ply the trade. The Yu Family never gave up – they attempted to murder him three times after discovering his real identity."

"His parents returned from the Void Battleground with much effort, and right about when their family could finally be reunited, his parents were pursued with intentions to kill again."

Only at this point did Shi Zongyue and the others finally realize why Lin Feng acted so aggressively and took the initiative to launch an assault on the Yu Family and violently flatten their entire estate.

Such things could not be denied. The Soul-Searching Technique was something of demonic origins and a technique humans typically shunned. If the need for it did arise, the Yu Family and the Shi Family could only confess truthfully.

Nobody doubted Lin Feng's ability to do something like this as they watched his ice-cold eyes.

A female cultivator from the Great Void Sect behind the Xuanlin Holy Man pondered momentarily before opening her mouth.

"Pursuing Shi Tianhao's parents with the intention to kill them is indeed unforgiveable. The perpetrators should be punished."

"When all those things happened all those years ago, Shi Tianyi was also still a kid. His mother was the mastermind behind everything. If I'm not wrong, this person has already been captured."

"In recent years, Shi Tianyi has been thinking a lot about his family junior. I'm sure he will be happy to find other ways to compensate Shi Tianhao."

The female cultivator from the Great Void Sect continued. "They will both become unprecedented legends in the cultivation world – there is no doubt. If either one is lost in one way or another, the human world of cultivation would have experienced an unimaginable loss."

Lin Feng's eyes swept over her with an indifferent gaze. "According to what I know, Shi Tianyi has not shown a single trace of regret in his behavior in recent years. He is also completely aware of everything that's happened all those years ago – every single detail, the reason why it happened and the outcome of it all. Furthermore, when he discovered the secret about my disciple's Supreme Spiritual Altar, he reported to his mother and subsequently devised that devious plan of theft."

"You can say all you want that he has repented or whatever. That's okay – all he has to do is return what he took from Shi Tianhao."

"What is it? He can only admit that he has stolen something but is unwilling to return it?"

The female cultivator's breath stopped momentarily. Beside her, Pang Jie asked quietly, "Are you telling me you wish to ruin Shi Tianyi?"

Lin Feng's expression was as calm and composed as ever.

However, his eyes became ever colder. "If he was able to ruin my disciple all those years ago, then he must have expected this day to come."

"If my disciple can keep himself together and rise again after he faced calamity and complete ruin, then why can't he?" Lin Feng laughed coldly. "Tianhao almost lost his life back then. As for Shi Tianyi, at his current level, his life won't be threatened if he returned what he took."

Pang Jie's brows furrowed. "How can this be the same? Shi Tianyi is already in the nascent soul stage!"

After this was said, Shi Zongyue and the Prince Xian of the Right were both astounded.

Especially so for Shi Zongyue. He had just met Shi Tianyi not too long ago, and even though he knew that Shi Tianyi was cultivating in a place that sped up time he also knew that Shi Tianyi's real age was not even seventeen.

Ascending to the nascent soul stage before the age of seventeen – this was truly unprecedented. Perhaps God had descended upon the human race. Shi Tianyi was really living up to his reputation has a legend that had never appeared before in history.

Now that he was under the Great Void Sect, his future was truly boundless. He was destined to become one of the main players – if not the dictator – of this era.

Lin Feng's expression remained unchanged. He said plainly, "You said it as well. He's already a nascent soul stage cultivator so he's quite durable. As for my disciple, Shi Tianhao, he was only a little infant all those years ago when his Supreme Spiritual Altar was stolen. Do you know how much pain and suffering he had to go through?"

Lin Feng's eyes scanned everybody present as he carried on. "Shi Tianhao is my disciple now, so I will seek justice for him."

"If somebody owes Shi Tianhao then this person shall return whatever it is that's owed. If this person is unwilling, then I will beat him until he does." Lin Feng pointed to the pile of rubble that used to be the Yu Family ancestral ground. "There are some things that are just not open for negotiation or compromise."

The Xuanlin Holy Man waved his sleeve as he stared Lin Feng in the eye. "This is not justice that you seek – this is tyranny and the demands are highly unreasonable. Your taste for vengeance and payment in blood and the brutality of your actions have brought you to a level that's close to the Satanic Way."

He stood upright in the void as an intimidating aura spread all around, much like that which would come from the dictator of the world.

He was not exactly one with heaven and earth, but neither was he entirely independent from them. Rather, he was one dictating it all.

Even Lin Feng's Great Heaven Flaming Emperor spell body grew unstable under the pressure of the energy.

Lin Feng smiled faintly as the gargantuan spell body that was formed from pure golden fire began to collapse and crumble as it transformed into an entire ocean of Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

The sea of fire suddenly split in two and opened up a path. At the end of the pathway, the void began to crack as purple gas surged outwards as a young man clad in purple stepped out from within – it was Lin Feng's original body.

There were two other people with him, however. One of them was a middle-aged man, and his whole being resembled gray clouds on the verge of becoming a thunderstorm. Explosive and violent power lay hidden and dormant inside all the peace and calm.

Everybody recognized this person. He was the leader of the Purple Clouds Sect, the Thunderclouds Holy Man.

The Purple Clouds Sect had always been on fantastic terms with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. The fact that the Thunderclouds Holy Man was travelling together with Lin Feng was no surprise. Rather, it was the person with Lin Feng who drew most of their attentions; he was an elderly man with a sword aura that seemed to open a stairway into the sky as it pierced the heavens. It felt like this sword aura could overcome all obstacles, and this man could continue the path up the stairs all the way to the Nine Heavens.

"The Celestial Sword Elder?" Pang Jie exchanged a glance with the female cultivator as they began to frown.

The person with Lin Feng and the Thunderclouds Holy Man was the Celestial Sword Elder from the Heavenly Master Sword Sect.

Even though there was no real proof, everybody with a certain degree of access and exposure to highly classified information knew that the Heavenly Master Sword Sect had always been supported, partly in secret, by the Great Void Sect. This was the only reason why they could stably maintain the second-highest status within the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance and follow closely behind the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

The Celestial Sword Elder actually showed up Lin Feng right when he was engaged in conflict with the Great Void Sect. There were just too many possibilities.

However, no matter which possibility was considered, it was nothing good for the Xuanlin Holy Man and the others.

Lin Feng sauntered forward in his original body. He looked at the Xuanlin Holy Man in the eye and said, "The Satanic Way? You could not have been more wrong. If you want to talk about the Satanic Way, then the person standing beside you is the one that has truly been initiated."

His hands waved in the air as he spoke. A light shadow flew out and hovered in midair.

Within the light shadow was a young man wearing white. There was white cloud engraved on his shirt.

Everybody could tell that this person no longer had a physical being. What they saw right now was a form that came about only after soul was refined and re-forged repeatedly with a secret method.

From the moment he saw this person, Pang Jie's eyes closed ever so slightly.

This young man in front of him was Pang Jie's direct junior. He was Chen Gang, the disciple of the Great Void Sect who went up Mount Kunlun to seek Lin Feng out and cause trouble for him.

Before everything happened, Chen Gang willingly allowed Pang Jie to plant a curse on his body. When the time arose, Pang Jie could steal away Chen Gang's physical body through a secret ritual spell and immediately forge an avatar to defeat an adversary that Chen Gang was unable to handle by himself.

The problem was that Pang Jie's spell was intercepted by Lin Feng, and Chen Gang's soul was also imprisoned by Lin Feng and was eventually re-forged into the Unholy Marionette.

Typically, if the secret ritual spell failed, the sacrificial target would lose both the soul and the body. However, Pang Jie did not expect Lin Feng to discover a way to keep Chen Gang and imprison his soul.

Lin Feng used the Fences of the Heavens technique to intercept Pang Jie's ritual spell back then. This was a spell that Lin Feng invented, and had never been seen before in the history of the Divine Lands.

When the female cultivator saw the state that Chen Gang was in, she flared up in fury. "The River Style Primordial Water, the Unholy Marionette?! You actually refined a disciple of the Great Void Sect into an Unholy Marionette? You are indeed of the

Satanic Way!"

Lin Feng replied calmly, "The reason why I forged him into an Unholy Marionette was because I wanted to save his life. Besides this, there was no other way."

"This was because back then, he was being sacrificed by somebody else, which would result in the destruction of his soul and the taking over of his physical body. I forged his soul into an Unholy Marionette in order to preserve it."

Upon hearing words like 'sacrifice' and 'destruction of his soul' caused the Xuanlin Holy Man and the female cultivator to frown in displeasure.

The corner of Lin Feng's mouth curled into a faint smile. "So, who do you guys think is the person that tried to do that?"

The Xuanlin Holy Man took a deep breath as he stared straight into Lin Feng's eyes but remained silent.

"So let's see, who's the one that's really of the Satanic Way?" Lin Feng clapped his hands together and directly released the Unholy Marionette spell cast upon Chen Gang's body.

However, the mana that was cast upon Chen Gang's soul triggered memories in the deepest recesses of Chen Gang's soul and displayed everything in vivid frames in front of everyone.

Lin Feng was casting spells in front of everyone with nothing to hide and did not fake anything at all. He released the Unholy Marionette spell and was no longer in control of Chen Gang.

Everybody present were immortal soul stage cultivators and everybody could tell that Lin Feng did not do anything fishy.

There was no need for him to lie anyway as all he had to do was present everything the way it was originally.

The frames flashed by quickly. Everybody saw Pang Jie imprinting the curse on Chen Gang's forehead. Everybody saw

Pang Jie channeling the sacrificial ritual to direct Pang Jie into Chen Gang's physical being and to take over it afterwards.

Everyone watched in shock at what they saw. Even though Chen Gang was willing, Pang Jie ultimately tried to sacrifice and steal the soul of a junior from his own sect. Such action was extremely hurtful to the reputation of the Great Void Sect as the number one holy ground of the Divine Lands.

Especially so when everybody saw, from Chen Gang's memories, that he was not the only one that Pang Jie had engraved the curse upon!

In the next moment, everybody's gazes were concentrated on Pang Jie and the Xuanlin Holy Man.

All sorts of expressions flashed across everyone's eyes – appalment, astonishment, speechlessness, mockery... They were all like sharp blades cutting gaping gashes, again and again, upon the glorious reputation of the Great Void Sect.

Lin Feng placed his hands behind his back and smiled faintly.

"So now, tell me, who's the cruel and brutal one?"

"Who's of the Satanic Way?"

Chapter 527: Do You Dare To Fight?

Lin Feng's tone was plain but his words were as sharp as knives as they cut deep into the faces of the Xuanlin Holy Man and the others with him until they were flowing with blood.

Casting forbidden spells upon disciples from the same sect, and engraving curses and runes on them so that he or she could reforge those people into his or her own avatar, were hideous acts that were typically seen only in demonic sects.

Even though Chen Gang and the others were willing, committing such acts were enough to cast a long and gloomy shadow over the glorious reputation of the Great Void Sect.

For a long time coming, the Great Void Sect had been the number one holy ground in the Divine Lands' world of cultivation. At the same time, they were also leaders of the Just Way. In the great battle between humans and the demons, the Great Void Sect took point as they led the alliance to sweep the satanic sects. This directly resulted in the current situation where sects of the Just Way were flourishing as the satanic sects were weak and hidden.

However, who would have thought that disciples of the Great Void Sect could do something so sinister. Furthermore, Pang Jie was not just any normal disciple – he used to bear the mantle of the group leader of all the other disciples in his era, and was also named the All-Under-Heavens Strider.

A person like this was undoubtedly, and irrevocably, one of the destined leaders of the new generation of disciples in the Great Void Sect.

Being exposed like this with such ugly news did not just hurt his own pride and reputation – the Great Void Sect suffered similar humiliation.

An unrivaled reputation that had been accumulated after

uncountable years and months was about to take a hit.

Pang Jie stood within the void calmly. His expression revealed nothing as he allowed the judgmental eyes of everyone to rest upon his body.

Before this, he was still one of the more prodigious disciples of the new generation of disciples from the Great Void Sect with a bright future ahead of him.

In the next moment, he was about to descend into an abyss of no return.

Pang Jie was not furious, and neither did he try to deny or reason his way out of it. He was just standing there in silence.

He watched Lin Feng with an extremely weird look.

During the battle at Shazhou City, Pang Jie's original body was not present. He used one of his avatars to challenge Lin Feng and was subsequently defeated and imprisoned. It was only with Yan Mingyue's help that he got away. Still, the All-Under-Heavens Strider was completely humiliated.

With regards to Lin Feng's display of status and powers afterwards, one could say that "humiliation" was a little bit of a stretch. The Heavenly Winds Holy Man, who was in the immortal soul stage, was defeated and subsequently killed by Lin Feng. The Golden Crow Grand Sage, one of the Ten Demonic Saints, was also captured and imprisoned.

Recently, four immortal soul second stage sword cultivators, also known as the stage of the cultivation of the virtual entity, from the Mount Shu Sword Sect were also utterly defeated at the hands of Lin Feng. Even some giants of the era such as Xin Longsheng, who was the leader of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, suffered defeats of some sort; Lin Feng sliced his sword Qi avatar in half.

Pang Jie actually had his own thoughts and intentions during the battle of Shazhou City. In order to break through the bottleneck

into the immortal soul stage, he had to give up his title.

After the battle, Pang Jie had been cultivating on top of Mount Baiyun ever since. It was not too long ago that he finally broke through to the immortal soul stage and formed the immortal soul avatar.

Ascension to the immortal soul first level meant he was free and was on his path to greatness.

From that moment on, he was no longer some young prodigy with great potential. His potential had since transformed into real power and standard, and from then on, he became a real legend of the era as he took his first step onto stage that was the Grand Celestial World.

If he continued along the path that he was on, there was no doubt that his name would appear in the history books. All those empty titles before were all like smoke and mist in hindsight.

Pang Jie was like the rising Sun. He was finally going towards the pinnacle of greatness, and was marching forward like the Sun during midday.

However, at this exact moment, he ran into Lin Feng once again.

Subsequently, he suddenly realized that even though he was in the immortal soul stage, he could never compare to Lin Feng.

The gap between the two of them was possibly greater than that which existed during the battle of Shazhou City!

Back then, he was a prodigal talent and a leading disciple of the Great Void Sect as well as the All-Under-Heavens Strider. He was one of the up and coming leaders of the younger generation.

On the other hand, Lin Feng's reputation paled in comparison. He was just showing the top of his head, and his identity was a mystery. During that time, a great many people did not even know he existed, and the people that did were all guessing his true identity – where did he come from?

Now, Pang Jie had ascended to the immortal soul stage and was formally introduced into the inner circle of the Great Void Sect. At the same time, he became someone whose words actually mattered in the Divine Lands.

His resilience, perseverance, determination and planning all bore fruit and he was well on his way on the path to success.

Yet, the Lin Feng in front of him was already at a status that was similar to the elders in his own sect; his status was in fact at the same level as Yan Nanlai, the leader of the Great Void Sect.

Even though Pang Jie had always been clear-headed and had always been unwaveringly determined, at this point he could not help but feel a little lost.

Once upon a time, Lin Feng was nothing to him – like the clouds floating around in the skies. It came to a point where Lin Feng became something of an arch-nemesis, an adversary of equal ability.

However, in hindsight, everything was like a joke.

The female cultivator beside him remained silent, while the Xuanlin Holy Man's brows furrowed up once again. A look of true disappointment seemed to flicker in his eyes as he turned around to face Pang Jie. "You have erred."

Pang Jie replied quietly, "Every disciple of the Great Void Sect has benefited from its glorious reputation. Naturally, we have to contribute to the sect in one way or another."

"The descendants will determine right and wrong."

He raised his head and met the Xuanlin Holy Man's gaze. Their eyes were both charged with sincere and true passion, yet betrayed an equal measure of indifference at the same time. Both states existed simultaneously.

"The Great Void Sect is also the reason why I am standing here where I am today. If Chen Junior and the others can make such

sacrifices, then I can also do it." Pang Jie let out a long and painful sigh. "Master, just do it. I am willing to do anything to wash away the blemish upon our reputation."

The Xuanlin Holy Man watched Pang Jie closely. Pang Jie was one of his direct disciples, and he had personally nurtured Pang Jie effortfully all this while. Yet, he was about to shut him down with his own hand.

He raised one hand and uncountable streaks of white light flashed from within the void. A giant stone plaque descended from the sky, with two words engraved on the front surface – "The Commandments" – while the nine great commandments of the Great Void Sect were imprinted on the other side.

The fifth commandment that read, "No jealousy and mutual killing between disciples of the sect," was flickering with brilliant light.

This stone plaque was the magic treasure that enforced law and order within the Great Void Sect. It had been a while since the last time it was used. The stone plaque crashed down from the sky and immediately overpowered Pang Jie.

Entities imprisoned by the Great Void Demon-Crushing Stone would not perish. Rather, they would be forever held down by the power of the stone plaque, and if the stone remained intact then these individuals would never escape from their predicaments. It was akin to lifelong incarceration.

Pang Jie's body was directly under the white light that came from below the Great Void Demon-Crushing Stone. Moments passed as the shadow of his body gradually disappeared – even in his last moments, his eyes were fixated upon Lin Feng.

Lin Feng's expression was calm, but he was not looking at Pang Jie. His eyes were trained upon the Great Void Demon-Crushing Stone that was hovering in the sky as he watched on with slight curiosity.

His gaze ultimately landed upon the Xuanlin Holy Man as he nodded faintly.

There was not a single trace of hesitation as the Xuanlin Holy Man made his judgment decisively – he overpowered and imprisoned Pang Jie, who was his direct disciple and also one of the successors of the Great Void Sect's inner circle, in an instant.

It seemed as if Lin Feng forced him into a corner and he was being skinned, but in the end it presented an opportunity to display a sincere, just and decisive attitude that great individuals of the Great Void Sect should possess.

No matter how big a tree was, there were bound to be wilted branches. Pang Jie's actions would probably affect the Great Void Sect's reputation in some way, but the way that the Xuanlin Holy Man handled the issue would probably also minimize the negative impact.

In this case, the tables turned around on Lin Feng and it seemed as if he was deliberately trying to target the Great Void Sect and harbored ulterior motives.

The Gambling Holy Man voice-projected a message to Shi Zongyue. "The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders could have resolved this in private with the Great Void Sect. The way he poured everything out in front of everyone is such an unforgivable act of humiliation for the Great Void Sect."

"It's such an obvious display of hostility. Even though the Great Void Sect settled Pang Jie and have served the justice he deserved, they are bound to feel extremely unsettled and displeased with what just transpired. Is the Celestial Sect of Wonders trying to completely antagonize the Great Void Sect? That's not a very smart thing to do."

The Stellar Holy Man also frowned slightly. "Grinding it out with the Great Void Sect for a mere disciple under his wing – is it worth it?"

"If both sides are unwilling to compromise, then that's still acceptable. The Great Void Sect is also adamantly protecting Shi Tianyi – however, this time it seems as if the Great Void Sect is in the wrong," Prince Anliang, Shi Zongyue replied slowly. "However, the Radical Faction of the Great Void Sect have always been overbearing and domineering. If not for the Conservative Faction holding them back, they would have started forcefully expanding since a long time ago."

His gaze swept across the Celestial Sword Elder beside Lin Feng and said plainly, "However, the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was not trying to completely antagonize the Great Void Sect. In fact, it's just..."

The Xuanlin Holy Man's eyes also landed upon Lin Feng in a similar manner. The intimidation in his eyes was extremely overbearing.

This great senior elder of the Great Void Sect was one of the main figures of the Great Void Sect's Radical Faction. For a long time coming, he had taken the initiative to nurture the leaders of the Great Void Sect and became an individual with powers of supreme dictatorship.

Even though the Great Void Sect was currently anchored by the Conservative Faction, the Xuanlin Holy Man firmly believed that every single obstacle they currently faced would ultimately disappear.

The Radical Faction of the Great Void Sect would naturally come forward strongly with wariness and pressure as they were faced with the unprecedented rising of the Celestial Sect of Wonders as a superpower.

At the same time, the act of humiliation that Lin Feng just dished out against them led the Xuanlin Holy Man to categorize him entirely into the group of people that constituted the 'obstacles'.

This caused the Xuanlin Holy Man to perceive him as a foe rather

than a friend.

Lin Feng's expression was still as casual as always, and he glanced at the Xuanlin Holy Man calmly.

It was true that he deliberately tried to embarrass the Great Void Sect in front of everyone. Typically, they could associate without conflict. Lin Feng had always been in possession of Chen Gang, but never did play out this card.

Yet, there were some things that just had no room for negotiation or compromise.

If the Xuanlin Holy Man, Pang Jie and the others wanted to protect Shi Tianyi to the point where they bent reason and logic, and attaining the moral high ground at the same time to shoot one back at Lin Feng, then Lin Feng would not hold back against them.

The only way that nobody could find out about what you had done was if the act was not committed at all in the first place. People would not slander and frame you, but if the act had already been committed when all you could do was stand upright in the face of accusation and humiliation.

"The Great Void Sect will always be the Great Void Sect. Even though there is a black sheep amongst you, your glorious reputation will remain unfettered." Lin Feng continued quietly, "But you should take note of what Pang Jie has done."

"Some people may be prodigious along the road of cultivation, but their personalities can be rotten. Nurturing them becomes a real challenge."

The Great Void Demon-Crushing Stone flickered with white light beside the Xuanlin Holy Man. His gaze pierced through the void as he stared directly at Lin Feng, "Uninvolved individuals shall not interfere with what happens within the doors of the Great Void Sect."

Lin Feng laughed it off casually. "Uninvolved individuals? All

right, now I am involved."

"Since you guys believe Shi Tianyi to be the main descendant of the Great Void Sect, then I propose a practice battle between my disciple and one of yours. The question is: Do you dare to fight?"

Lin Feng extended his fist subtly and the void behind began to ripple with clear light as a humongous mystical amount flickered into view.

A shadow of a person flew down from the top of the mountain. He was wearing purple clothes as clear black hair hung down to his shoulders. His lips were blood red and his teeth were white and he had a handsome look. He seemed like he was only twelve or thirteen, but vast and immense mana rippled around his body. Boundless aurora light circles enveloped his body as he descended unto the ground.

It was Xiao Budian, Shi Tianhao!

He had shut himself in all this while, and was finally out and about.

Shi Tianhao arrived beside Lin Feng and stared fearlessly at the Xuanlin Holy Man. He asked calmly, "Shi Tianhao, disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, requests to battle Shi Tianyi of the Great Void Sect."

"My older brother, do you dare to fight?"

Chapter 528: At The Same Level, I Would Bully You!

Shi Tianhao stood beside Lin Feng in silence. He was already growing taller by the day, and his features were becoming much more defined and sharp as he shed his adolescence gradually.

This youth was not even thirteen years old, yet he already had an extraordinary aura that nobody could ignore.

Shi Zongyue and the others looked over and could tell right away that he was in the aurous core advanced stage, same as Xiao Yan. However, while the immense mana that was rippling around his body was not as violent and brutal as Xiao Yan, the vastness was still extraordinary. One could not measure his ability with the standards of normal aurous core stage cultivators.

This phenomenon was amplified by the colorful clouds rolling around him various heteromorphs that enveloped him in a layer of mysterious mist; he became something of an enigma.

The white parts of his eyes were clearly separated from the black parts as spiritual energy permeated everywhere. There were even obscure flickers of divine light.

Xiao Yan brought the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor and arrived next to Lin Feng. Shi Tianhao turned to look at the newcomer as they both shared a warm smile.

"Shi Tianhao is the born with natural supremacy. After his calamitous encounters, he has been reborn and remade – perhaps he has exceeded his original predicted strength?" Even Shi Zongyue, the Prince Xian of the Right and the other immortal soul stage elders were all looking straight at Shi Tianhao.

When he was still in the aurous core intermediate stage, Shi Tianhao defeated and killed an adversary in the nascent soul intermediate stage. Now that he was in the aurous core advanced

stage, would he be like Xiao Yan – who held the cosmic forms of normal nascent soul advanced stage cultivators in extreme disregard?

What sent chills down everyone's spines was the gradual realization that, while the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were far superior to other cultivators of the same level of mastery, the higher their level of mastery then the greater the gap between them and the other cultivators.

When Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao were in the aurous core beginner stage, they simply used nascent soul stage magic items and held nascent soul beginner stage cultivators to a draw.

However, once they were in the nascent soul intermediate stage, Shi Tianhao overcame and eliminated a nascent soul intermediate stage opponent at the cost of sustaining heavy injuries during the battle of Shazhou City.

And, as they ascended to the nascent soul advanced stage, Xiao Yan could already take on and decisively defeat a great many nascent soul advanced stage grandmasters. There was hardly anybody below the immortal soul stage that could take him one-on-one.

When normal cultivators ascended to the next stage of mastery, their standards would increase as well. However, whenever the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders ascended to the next level, their standards would skyrocket. The vastness of the gap was truly extraordinary.

They were equally impressed when they discovered that Shi Tianyi had reached the nascent soul stage before the age of seventeen.

It was not just because Shi Tianyi was still very young. It was also because, according to his past experiences, he was an unprecedented super-prodigy just like Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao; his battle prowess was unrivaled by others of the same level of

mastery.

His successful formation of the nascent soul meant that there were not many nascent soul stage cultivators that could take him on. Even when normal nascent soul advanced stage elders unleashed his or her cosmic form, Shi Tianyi would probably ultimately emerge victorious.

A talent such as this truly lived up to his reputation. One could even say it was the descent of God upon the earth, and he was destined to become a historic legend.

However, when Shi Tianhao stood beside Xiao Yan shoulder-to-shoulder and they both stood next to Lin Feng in silence, a thought appeared in everyone's minds.

"Even if that's the case, can the 'Big Shi' overcome the 'Little Shi'?"

"If the 'Little Shi' is as powerful as Xiao Yan, I wonder if 'Big Shi' can defeat him?"

Shi Tianhao's expression was calm and composed. His clear voice echoed between heaven and earth. "I am Shi Tianhao, disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, and I request to battle Shi Tianyi of the Great Void Sect."

"My brother, do you dare to fight against me?"

"...Dare to fight against me?"

"...Fight against me?"

Lin Feng smiled faintly as he channeled the purple energy before him and, using his mana, he sent Shi Tianhao's voice exploding in all directions. His voice surged across the vast expanses of land – whether it was cultivators with varying degrees of mastery or non-cultivators, everybody could hear his voice.

This was no different from challenging Shi Tianyi with everyone under the sky as witnesses.

Tianhao's voice, under Lin Feng's control, pierced across the void and reached the Shi Family's ancestral ground, reached Xiling City of the Great Qin Empire, and reached the tiny village that Shi Tianhao grew up in...

Inside the royal palace of Xiling City, the Qin Emperor Shi Yu and the Prime Minister Wu Qingrou sat facing each other. After a moment of contemplation, Shi Yu released the mana defense mechanism of Xiling City and let Shi Tianhao's voice travel across the entire city.

Wu Qingrou's expression was plain and apathetic, but his eyes sparkled here and there, as if he was calculating something.

Shi Tianhao's voice finally travelled to the mountain entrance of the Great Void Sect – Mount Baiyun.

Mount Baiyun was perennially covered in thick white mist, and outsiders could never obtain any information about what was going on inside. Shi Tianhao's voice crackled outside Mount Baiyun a couple of times before the thick white mist suddenly cleared a path for Lin Feng's purple energy to carry Tianhao's voice into the mountain.

Under the guidance of the white cloudy mist, the streak of purple energy finally reached a cave somewhere within the mountain.

The Xuanlin Holy Man watched on as his brows curled a little. "Yan Nanlai..." He said nothing more as divine light leaked out of his eyes and ripped open the void into the same place inside Mount Baiyun.

Everybody trembled a little. It was clear that the Xuanlin Holy Man's action was equivalent to accepting Lin Feng and Shi Tianhao's challenge.

Divine light drifted about as the white cloudy mist inside the cave began to rise. The shadow of a youth at the age of sixteen or seventeen appeared. His legs were crossed and he was meditating

in silence.

He was decently tall and long black hair fell upon his shoulders. His characteristics were handsome and defined but both his eyes were closed.

Rolling white cloudy mist circled beside his body. Within the white clouds, uncountable runes and hieroglyphs appeared and formed a golden light shadow that bobbed up and down.

The cultivators from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes behind the Prince Xian of the Right grew solemn. "So this is the Man With Polycoria, Shi Tianyi?"

The purple energy brought Shi Tianhao's voice into the abode.

"My brother, do you dare to fight against me?"

Once he heard these words, the youth sitting inside the white clouds tilted his head slightly towards the side and, with his eyes still closed, replied, "My little brother. It's been a long time – has your physical body recovered?"

This youth that resembled the descent of God upon the earth was the Man With Polycoria, Shi Tianyi. Ever since he started plying the craft, he was recognized publicly as the most outstanding prodigy of his generation that shook the Grand Celestial World. He was destined to leave his name in the history books, and would become a being of legends.

Shi Tianhao watched Shi Tianyi's figure in silence. His gaze became ever so calm and cool.

Even though Shi Tianyi's tone felt warm and even carried traces of amicability, everybody could hear the casualness in his voice, along with immense self-confidence and an air of indifference. There was even a tinge of mockery as well.

Even though he stole Shi Tianhao's Natural Supreme Spiritual Alter to make himself into the unprecedented prodigy of today, Shi Tianyi did not seem to feel any guilt or regret – all he had was self-

confidence and composure.

Shi Tianhao stared at the youth in the light shadow. It was this person that saw the Natural Supreme tao Foundation within Tianhao and subsequently plotted with his mother to cast a spell to steal Tianhao's Tao Foundation, and subsequently bestowing it upon himself. This was the reason why he had to go through all those calamitous experiences.

"My brother, so, you wish to hide on Mount Baiyun?"

Shi Tianyi answered casually, "It's been so long since our last meeting. I wonder if we finally have the chance to meet again?"

The meaning of his words seemed to suggest that, ever since Shi Tianhao lost the Natural Supreme Spiritual Altar all those years ago, he lost his worth in Tianyi's eyes.

Shi Tianhao was still watching Shi Tianyi, whose eyes were still closed. His voice was as pain as ever. "If you were in front of me now, then you will never open those eyes again."

All you could do was hide on Mount Baiyun and make big talk. If we were face to face, I would defeat you for sure so that you would close your eyes forever.

"If that's the case, then we shall meet after all." Shi Tianyi finally opened his eyes. Divine light shot out everywhere as there were two pupils within each eye, much like the simultaneous appearance of the Sun and the Moon in the sky.

The pupils in his eyes were flashing with divine light and held unspeakable power.

Even people like the Prince Xian of the Right and the Stellar Holy Man, as well as the Gambling Holy Man and the others present, turned a lot more serious and solemn as they perceived the Polycorian Man. "And this is when he's just entered the nascent soul stage. If he continued to rise..."

Shi Zongyue's expression was a lot more complicated. "I have

finally seen him again. There is a truly unimaginable difference between then and now."

"It's not just the change in his polycorion eyes – there are other anomalies." Shi Zongyue could feel sharply that, within Shi Tianyi's pupils, there was a sinister flicker of divine light besides the fact that they resembled the radiance of the Sun and the Moon.

After the formation of the nascent soul, the power of the Polycoria increased another level.

However, besides that, there were many other transformations.

He obtained the Natural Supreme Tao Foundation, which originally belonged to Shi Tianhao. He attained the aurous core stage on this foundation and subsequently ascended to the nascent soul the same way. He could also obtain world-changing abhijnas by continuing down this path.

This was a power that was unique to the person that possessed the Natural Supreme Spiritual Altar, and after this person had consolidated the Natural Supreme Crucible. It would only be physically visible after forming the nascent soul.

Destined to be a legend and carrying the ferocity of the world upon his shoulders – taking the myriad of abhijnas of the world and assimilating them into his own body.

Blessed! He was truly blessed!

Shi Tianyi channeled the power of the light shadow and turned towards the Xuanlin Holy Man and the female cultivator. "MY two senior elders, greetings."

And then his gaze paused on Lin Feng's for a moment. The four pupils began to flicker in his eyes, but all he could feel a thick layer of mysterious mist enveloping Lin Feng's body. The divine vision that he possessed was actually obscured.

Lin Feng glanced at him indifferently and Shi Tianyi drew a cold breath as he retracted his own gaze. His eyes finally landed upon

Shi Tianhao's body.

His eyes returned to its original radiance as he watched Shi Tianhao calmly. "My little brother. Not bad, you have made me really glad."

Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi stood there and stared into each other's eyes. The more he looked at Tianyi, the calmer Tianhao's gaze became. His whole spiritual and physical being seemed to be in transformation, as if he was shedding a mold or cocoon of some sort.

"My brother, between you and me, let's not waste any more words. When shall we fight?"

Shi Tianyi replied casually, "You're not bad, but not nearly good enough. Do continue to train hard."

"Do let me see if you've actually been reborn? If not, did you know that the person with the Natural Supreme Tao Foundation will only show true and glorious power after the formation of the nascent soul stage?"

"I have formed the nascent soul, and you are still in the aurous core stage. If we are to battle now, it's not going to be interesting at all. I will wait for you in the nascent soul stage."

Shi Tianhao's tone also turned casual and indifferent. "Nascent soul stage? If we battle when I am in the nascent soul stage, then our battle will truly be uninteresting."

"At the same level of mastery, besides the other disciples within the Celestial Sect of Wonders, I am unrivaled."

He did not raise his voice and his tone was extremely plain. However, it betrayed an intense degree of self-confidence and overbearingness – to a degree even greater than that of the Man of Polycoria, Shi Tianyi.

So what if you were in the nascent soul stage? So what if you were the Man of Polycoria? So what if you began to show true and

glorious power with the Natural Supreme Tao Foundation?

It was only because I am in the aurous core stage and you were in the nascent soul stage that I chose to battle with you.

If I were also in the nascent soul stage, you would become nothing to me. At the same level, I would bully you!

Shi Tianyi's expression finally began to change as he turned to look at Shi Tianhao with a serious look. "My little brother, you and your seniors and juniors are too domineering and overbearing."

Shi Tianhao shook his head and interrupted him immediately. "Enough nonsense. I only have one question for you."

"Do you dare to fight with me?"

Chapter 529: Some People Can Leave, But Some Cannot!

Even though Shi Tianhao was younger, his manner was a lot more imposing and overbearing.

Enough with all those meaningless talk.

I only have one question for you – do you dare you fight against me?

Do you, or do you not?

Shi Tianyi's multiple pupils stared straight at Shi Tianhao. He was originally seated with his legs crossed between the white clouds and the golden light, and at this point he gradually stood up.

This particular action caused the clouds and the golden light to tremble violently, as if a demi-god had stood up.

"If you want to fight, then we shall fight. Whenever and wherever you want."

Shi Tianhao flashed a faint smile and replied, "Here and now. I will wait for you – see if you have the courage to step out of Mount Baiyun."

Right at this time, the Eastern sky above Yu Family ancestral ground suddenly shook vigorously, and between flashes of golden light, rainbow clouds emerged from within and the silhouette of a golden dragon flickered into sight.

Shi Yu, the current emperor of the Great Qin Empire, had arrived personally. However, he was only here with a projection of an avatar.

"Two young prodigies, both not yet twenty and already with extraordinary levels of mastery. The Shi family blood flows inside both of you – if the two of you are to battle, then it shall be one of

the Great Qin Empire's greatest regret while also a most glorious occasion. An event such as this requires a suitable stage."

Shi Yu's voice resonated between Heaven and Earth. "One month later, I shall open the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land's Dragon Battle Arena for the both of you."

"The Dragon Rock Gate lies within the Dragon Battle Arena. Only individuals with the Shi family blood flowing in their veins and below the age of twenty, yet with extraordinary levels of power can open the gate. The gate will only open from the force of the epic clash between such individuals."

"There are great treasures hidden within the Dragon Rock Gate. The victor shall be permitted to enter!"

The eyes of both Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi sparkled with excitement.

The Prince Anliang, Shi Zongyue's expression changed a little. "Your majesty..."

The Celestial Sword Elder, the Thunderclouds Holy Man, the Stellar Holy Man, the Gambling Holy Man and even the Prince Xian of the Right all expressed similar expressions of shock.

The Great Qin Empire was the oldest and royal empire within the Divine Lands. One of the foundations of their rise in the olden days was the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land. Legend had it that this was the roost of the Immemorial Celestial Dragons during the Primordial Age.

The nature of the spiritual energy within the Ancient Land began to change, and was no longer suitable for the Immemorial Celestial Dragons to roost. Therefore, the great dragon race retreated and searched elsewhere for suitable habitations.

However, what remained was a place that was extremely beneficial for human cultivation. The dragons also left behind many treasures from the ancient days.

The first emperor of the Great Qin Empire relied on the resources from the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land to form the Great Qin Empire, and subsequently expanded their territories and flourished till now.

There was a Dragon Battle Arena within the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land. It was the old stage for ultimate showdowns between the great dragons, and was the core of the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land.

There used to be powerful individuals amongst the ancestors of the Great Qin Empire who tried to encourage the younger generations to work as hard as they could. Therefore, they put forth a sacred seal as a gate to the Ancient Land and dictated that only when two individuals battled against each other could the sacred seal be lifted by the force of their epic clash.

This sacred seal came to be known as the Dragon Rock Gate. Behind the Dragon Rock Gate lay the unusual spaces that dated back to the first ancestors of the Great Qin Empire, and there were many other exotic treasures hidden within as well.

For the gate to be opened, the two parties showing down had to satisfy three criteria.

Firstly, they had to be descendants of the Shi family.

Secondly, they had to be below the age of twenty.

Thirdly, the powers they possessed had to be extraordinary.

How great must their powers be? Nobody knew the exact answer. However, since the beginning of history and over the course of millennia, the Dragon Rock Gate had only been opened twice.

In the more recent millennium, the Dragon Rock Gate had not been opened a single time. A single legendary prodigy was hard to come by – let alone two?

But now, the criteria were satisfied once again.

Shi Tianyi was not yet seventeen and was in the nascent soul beginner stage. He obtained the Natural Supreme Tao Foundation when he was in the foundation establishment stage and possessed the Polycoria. He was like a God that cascaded upon the earth, and ever since he began on his journey in cultivation he was touted as the number one unrivaled champion of the younger generation of cultivators. Everybody knew he was destined to become a figure of legends.

Shi Tianhao was not even thirteen and was already in the aurous core advanced stage. He was reborn after Shi Tianyi deviously stole his Natural Supreme Tao Foundation, and had since then started on a new path of revival and redemption. He defeated and killed a nascent soul intermediate stage grandmaster from the Yu Family, and this sent ripples across the entire Divine Lands.

They were both born from the Shi Family. Even though the Shi Family was one of the side branches of the Great Qin Empire's royal family and their blood relations were relatively distant, they were ultimately descended from the same blood of the Great Qin Empire's ancestors.

The Celestial Sword Elder and the Thunderclouds Holy Man exchanged a look as they thought to themselves, "No matter who's victorious, the Qin Emperor has struck down a good deal. The thing is, this is already such a high-profile event, and now the whole world will be watching."

On the other side, the void split open as the Shi Family leader Shi Wu stepped out slowly. The Virtuous Zen Master was nowhere to be seen, however.

The Yu family lay in ruins, and the Virtuous Zen Master had completed his task as well. He did not have to stick around to hold back Shi Wu any longer and was now on his way back to Mount Yujing.

Shi Wu's face was as black as he was silent while his gaze rested

upon Shi Tianyi and Shi Tianhao.

He had no time to consider the impact of the Qin Emperor's decision would have on the Shi Family, the Great Qin Empire's current hostile and antagonizing attitude towards the big families under wing or the fact that they wish to undergo some sort of cleansing.

Ever since he ascended to the immortal soul stage, Shi Wu rarely had instances of lapses in concentration. However, when he perceived Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi, he had such a moment.

They were both originally descendants of the Shi Family...

Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi stood there staring at each other, and after a long while they both nodded in tandem. "I will wait for you in a month's time."

The crowd of immortal soul stage powerhouses looked at these two family cousins with complex expressions.

Over the course of their long lives, they had seen far too many prodigal individuals. The numbers were so great that they had been numb to them a long time ago and would no longer turn their heads towards these people.

Before the formation of the aurous core stage, one could not live beyond a hundred years. Before the formation of the nascent soul, one could not live beyond a thousand. Before ascending to the immortal soul stage, and after dozens of lifetimes everything was simultaneously nothing.

This did not even account for the possibility of meeting one's demise halfway through.

Despite all this, the 'Big Shi' and the 'Little Shi' in front of them stunned them all.

The older one had a more mature demeanor, and a heroic spirit and ambition that came from deep within was realized with unstoppable momentum.

The younger one was still a little childish, but displayed an even more formidable potential for improvement. Once upon a time, he was only an infant that was on the verge of drawing his last breath, and now he was chasing closely behind his arch-nemesis – he was already biting at the tail.

Shi Zongyue's gaze, along with everyone else's, turned towards the fatherly figure beside 'Little Shi'. This person wore a long purple robe and had this perennial casual and carefree look on his face. There was even a trace of a faint smile.

And then they all turned to look at Xiao Yan, who was standing right beside Shi Tianhao.

This was also an unprecedented prodigy that was in no way inferior to Shi Tianhao!

Xiao Yan was the cardinal disciple under Lin Feng, and his status could not be denied. However, in the eyes of the outside world, he was not as eye-catching and 'attractive' as his junior, Shi Tianhao.

On one hand, it was because Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao's identities and family backgrounds were slightly more special. On the other hand, it was also because Xiao Yan was previously a shut-in on top of Mount Yujing.

Since the battle outside Shazhou city and the epic battle against the crown prince of the Great Qin Empire, Shi Chongyun, on top of Xingyun Peak, Xiao Yan disappeared from everyone's vision.

It was like the blooming of a flower and the surge of a shooting star across the sky.

During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai afterwards, Xiao Yan was absent, and neither did he participate in the battle of Mount Kunlun. Even during the expedition to the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, Xiao Yan was a no-show.

Not only did he not participate in the great many important expeditions of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Xiao Yan did not even

show himself to outsiders a single time.

It came to a point where some people thought Zhu Yi was the cardinal disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Even Wang Lin, who had a sudden and quick ascension from the foundation establishment beginner stage to the aurous core beginner stage, caught more people's attention than Xiao Yan did.

The once-great cardinal disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders became dormant and silent just like that.

It was only today that Xiao Yan reappeared in the world. He was like a tyrannical monster awakened from his deep sleep as he took down everybody else in the Yu Family, excluding the immortal soul stage cultivator Yu Xintao, and very nearly flattened the Yu Family by himself!

Such a performance could not be ignored by the troupe of immortal soul stage elders.

As they watched Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao, they turned back towards Lin Feng and their expressions became a lot more solemn. "He actually nurtured disciples like that, and it's not just the two of them. There are other disciples under his wing..."

Lin Feng watched the Xuanlin Holy Man quietly before he said plainly, "If that's the case, then you and I will await this meeting in peace. This is the first time our disciples have formally interacted – we shall meet again in a month."

When he brought Shi Tianyi's illusion forth, the Xuanlin Holy Man's expression had already returned to his original composure. He matched Lin Feng's gaze with a similar casual look and answered, "Everything will be revealed in a month's time."

And with that, Shi Tianyi's light illusion vanished. The Xuanlin Holy Man himself also began to retreat back into the void, and the female cultivator beside him heaved a little sigh before vanishing behind him.

The Xuanming Holy Man, Yu Xintao looked like death. He glared at Lin Feng with furious eyes but did not say anything.

The Theorem of Xuanming's original soul could be considered to be completely destroyed. The Xuanming Bow, which had no rightful owner, was captured by Xiao Yan using the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor.

Lin Feng glanced at Yu Xintao casually out of the corner of his eye. He extended his hands and grabbed the trembling Xuanming Bow with a grip so tight that the Xuanming Bow lost all livelihood as it was held down by Lin Feng's mana.

Blood shot into Yu Xintao's eyes as his face became even darker. The only problem was that there was nothing he could do to retrieve his family magic treasure and could only retreat after the Xuanlin Holy Man and the others.

"Yu Xintao – who gave you the permission to leave?"

At this point, Lin Feng's voice rang out again into the sky.

Yu Xintao froze. The Xuanlin Holy Man's brows furrowed into a frown as he watched Lin Feng with an expressionless face.

Lin Feng casually matched his gaze and muttered something under his breath, as if he was talking to himself. "Some people can leave, but some cannot."

This statement did not seem to be just directed at Yu Xintao. The Xuanlin Holy Man's eyes began to sparkle.

Lin Feng turned away from him and his eyes swept the Yu Family ancestral ground that lay in ruins. There were a few remaining members of the Yu Family.

"I do not like to kill. The nascent soul stage cultivators that pursued Tianhao's family with the intention to kill have all been eliminated. The other unrelated members of the Yu Family will not be touched." Lin Feng said plainly, "But do remember: Whoever messes with the Celestial Set of Wonders will be

eradicated from the face of the earth."

His eyes turned back towards Yu Xintao. "Yu Xintao, I have already let you go once on Mount Kunlun. This time, you can't escape anymore."

The female cultivator from the Great Void Sect frowned a little as well. "You have already destroyed the Theorem of Xuanlin and flattened the Yu Family ancestral ground. All grudges and vengeance have already been resolved – do not be too overbearing and cross the line."

"It wasn't easy for the Xuanming Holy Man to reach the immortal soul stage. Any immortal soul stage cultivator is extremely valuable to the human world of cultivation. Why do you wish to eliminate him?"

Lin Feng smiled casually. "It's imperative that we unite the powerhouses of the human world of cultivation against the demonic races. It's for the same reason that I have to do what I have to do."

He pointed towards the black-faced Yu Xintao. "When the two worlds clash in the future, I do not wish to see some people backstab allies."

"I'm not afraid, but I hate it," Lin Feng continued. "Therefore, this is a problem and I will remedy it immediately."

Chapter 530: Another display of firmness!

The Xuanlin Holy Man watched Lin Feng in silence as his eyes flickered with light.

"Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders – you have crossed the line."

Lin Feng casually brushed off the comment and replied, "The lines that others have drawn are not representative of my own."

As he said those words, Lin Feng wasted no more time and pushed out his palm slowly towards Yu Xintao in the distance and his fingers closed into a grip.

The Heaven and Earth Destroyer!

The space and void in front of Lin Feng immediately shattered into nothingness. The empirical elements of matter – fire, earth, water and air – began to surge around and subsequently transformed into spatial turbulence as the world shook.

Yu Xintao's face changed. Lin Feng's spell was incredibly aggressive, and if he had the protection of the Theorem of Xuanming he would have a chance to survive the attack, but now that the Theorem of Xuanming was destroyed and he was heavily injured as well, there was nothing he could do in the face of Lin Feng's Heaven and Earth Destroyer – he could only await his own demise.

A small sphere of light appeared on the Xuanlin Holy Man's forehead, much like a tiny round mirror.

This mirror sparkled with reflections and resembled the Sun's light shining down on everything in the world.

The Great Void Treasure Mirror of the Heavens!

The light reflecting from the mirror was like Heaven's eye watching the world with indifference and without any emotion.

Yet, it seemed to hold everything and dictate everything.

It was like the unconditional and boundless love of the heavens for all beings underneath, yet it was also emotionless as it observed every living being in silence.

Under this divinely gaze, everything seemed to be watched by a divine force and nothing dared to make a move.

All the chaotic elements – fire, earth, water and air – that were rolling around gradually became fixated and frozen in place under this divine gaze.

Lin Feng's facial expression remained unchanged. He flashed a faint smile and changed a spell in his right hand. A formless and colorless hurricane suddenly swept up the earth all around.

The Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script. Wind. The Universal Light and Holy Wind.

"The vastness of the world is but an instant, and in in a single flash of light a thousand years has past." Following Lin Feng's slow chant, the scene in the void began to change once again. The Great Void Treasure Mirror of the Heavens' divine light suddenly disappeared into nothingness, and Lin Feng's Heaven and Earth Destroyer's chaotic elements began to surge around once again.

This was not because Lin Feng overcame the Xuanlin Holy Man's Great Void Treasure Mirror of the Heavens by force. It was simply because his Universal Light and Holy Wind spell reversed that instance of time and rendered the Great Void Treasure Mirror of the Heavens spell back into nothingness.

The chaotic swelling of the turbulence was like the apocalypse of the earth as everything flooded towards Yu Xintao.

The Xuanlin Holy Man shook his head faintly as his left hand changed a stance and cast another spell. In an instant, boundless spell power erupted and rippled forth.

A spell of the Great Void sect, the Chronograph Reversal.

Under the direction of the Xuanlin Holy Man's mana, the space all around him began to churn and spin as everything suddenly reverted back to its original state – back to when the power of the Great Void Treasure Mirror of the Heavens fixated the four empirical elements in place.

The power of the Chronograph Reversal negated the effects of Lin Feng's Universal Light and Holy Wind spell. This spell was apparently the perfect counter to the Universal Light and Holy Wind spell.

In a shortest of moments, the elements of the earth spiraled and transformed and everybody watch on with stunning excitement.

Lin Feng and the Xuanlin Holy Man had already clashed with each other multiple times in a span of time when normal people could not even react. Both parties unleashed higher order mantras and neither was willing to compromise for the other.

At this exact moment, both Lin Feng and the Xuanlin Holy Man changed stances and took new measures.

The Xuanlin Holy Man's left eye suddenly erupted with brilliant colors, and a transparent jewel with a million-edges flew out from within. Uncountable rays of divine light enveloped Yu Xintao in an instant and masked him atop the layers of space in the sky.

The layers stacked over each other and transformed into innumerable mirror-planes. Yu Xintao seemed to exist in every mirror surface, and real could not be distinguished from illusion as the mutability was far too complex.

This was his personal magic item, the Thousand-Edge Flowing Radiance Mirror. He combined its power with space-time to create planes that integrated reality and illusion. Every instance was real, but in the next moment it also became an illusion.

Faced with this new spell, Lin Feng waved his hands once again and a giant purple banner with flashes of the seven colors of the

rainbow flew up into the sky.

Beside the purple banner was a huge black stele, and the words "Eternal Night" were engraved on the surface of this stone.

The Xuanlin Holy Man frowned upon witnessing this. "The Eternal Night Demonic Stele of the Night Demon Sect? This magic treasure has been lost for millennia."

"Hold on. Could it be that this magic item was discovered by the Golden Roc and the Qiong Qi, and was used as material to set up the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, and ended up in your hands in the Cloud Forest World?"

Lin Feng smiled but did not respond to his question. He continued to channel his mana but the Eternal Night Demonic Stele did not seem to react. Nothing appeared to be happening, but a gargantuan pulverizing force that felt like it could cause the entire world to descend into hibernation permeated the surroundings.

Heaven and Earth seemed to darken. Nothing could be heard and there was no light either, space could no longer be perceived and the passage of time could no longer be felt.

The world seemed to have descended into a state of eternal night and darkness, devoid of all sources of light and everything slipped into never-ending slumber.

The powers of the Eternal Night Demonic Stele negated the mutable transformations of the Thousand-Edge Flowing Radiance Mirror. Even though it could not completely suppress the mirror itself, it still managed to force the mirror to redirect all its power to protect itself, and it had no choice but to let Yu Xintao out of its protection.

The moment Yu Xintao showed himself, the giant purple banner swaying in the sky began to spiral and threatened to whisk Yu Xintao away with its powerful suction.

The Xuanlin Holy Man's expression turned a little more serious. His right eye erupted into another burst of brilliant light as a set of stone stairs flew out from within. This was another powerful magic item and it resembled a stairway to heaven. Yu Xintao landed on top of it, and was instantly about to rocket into the sky.

An immense force that could turn the world upside down carried Yu Xintao away from the suction of the giant purple banner.

Lin Feng remarked plainly. "Your magic treasures are good. I can't help but wonder – just how many do you have?"

As he spoke, a ray of light flashed out from between his eyes. The Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor transformed into a ray of flowing light – there was no need for a wearer, and the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor blasted across the sky and crashed on top of the stone stairs.

The flight of stone stairs trembled violently and Yu Xintao immediately crashed down.

The Xuanlin Holy Man was about to cast another spell to rescue Yu Xintao, but Lin Feng intercepted him. It was this tiny moment of hindrance that gave the rainbow-colored Purple Banner time to unleash its suction power and immediately sucked Yu Xintao inside.

Between flashes of purple light, Yu Xintao howled in agony as he released his black ice crystal-like immortal soul avatar in a last-ditch attempt to resist – but to no ultimate avail.

Uncountable numbers of glyphs and runes were cast into the black ice crystal as they formed something of a picture that became solidly imprinted upon Yu Xintao's immortal soul avatar.

The Celestial Sword Elder, the Thunderclouds Holy Man and Shi Zongyue were all taken back. "This is..."

The Xuanlin Holy Man glared at Lin Feng's giant purple banner. "You imprisoned his immortal soul?"

Lin Feng grabbed the Giant Purple Banner and shook it ever so lightly. Light shadows flickered on the banner's surface as Yu Xintao's figure appeared. He seemed to be in intense agony, but was unable to resist at all.

"Protect the power of the human world of cultivation, eh?" Lin Feng said plainly. "No problem. I will take into account that it wasn't easy for him to attain the immortal soul and so I shall keep him alive. However, the death sentence can be lifted but his guilt cannot be acquitted. He has disturbed and messed with the Celestial Sect of Wonders three times in total, and he will get what's coming for him."

"I will not mess with him and neither will I torture him. I will not re-forge his immortal soul either. Even though he's up in my Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, he will still be able to absorb the spiritual energy of the world and continue cultivating."

"If the Divine Lands and the Barren Expanses are to clash violently in the future, I will send him to the front lines to redeem himself. He will determine his own fate."

Lin Feng's eyes turned towards the Xuanlin Holy Man as he said quietly, "Under my watch, I will give him a chance and let him live."

The female cultivator beside the Xuanlin Holy Man said rather gloomily, "Imprisoning another's immortal soul may keep him alive, and he may still continue cultivating, but he will no longer have any form of freedom or autonomy, and his life will be in your hands. What difference is that from death?"

"He might as well be dead. You..."

She said no more. An action such as this was typically seen only amongst demonic sects. However, because she was just retorted with Pang Jie's actions with the same line of accusation, she could not really use the same argument.

Lin Feng's expression was casual as ever. "This magic item has been completed for a long time now. Yu Xintao is the first person to land himself on the banner. I live by my golden rule: If you don't disturb me I will not disturb you. His fate is purely of his own doing."

"If you do not wish me to imprison his immortal soul, that's okay as well. I can always just take his life."

During the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference, even though Lin Feng sliced Xin Longsheng's avatar in two and imprisoned the Shaoyang and the Grand Moon swords, he did not kill anybody and let the Mount Shu Sword Sect return in peace.

However, he displayed another act of firmness today. Everybody could not help but think back to the battle of Mount Kunlun a year ago when he mercilessly defeated and killed the Heavenly Wind Holy Man and incarcerated the Golden Crow Grand Sage.

The Xuanlin Holy Man stared straight at Lin Feng. The bountiful emotions in his eyes gradually subsided and eventually returned to a state of composure. It felt as if all things under the world would be ultimately laid to ruin as the mana surrounding his body grew ever vaster.

At this moment, a streak of cloud energy cascaded from the sky and instantly enveloped him and the female cultivator beside him.

A voice came out from the clouds. "That's enough for today."

The Xuanlin Holy Man's vision changed a little. The complex emotions resurfaced once again and he glanced at Lin Feng one last time before he let himself get carried away by the rolling clouds.

The clouds meandered and spiraled and the two of them were back on Mount Baiyun in no time.

"Senior." The Xuanlin Holy Man greeted respectfully towards the voice in the clouds. An immense surge of willpower came forth from the cloud energy, much like the God of the world that was

omnipresent, omniscient and was so vast that this entity could not be detected.

"Xuanlin, you have been hasty."

As a member of the Great Void Sect's Supreme Elder Council, the immortal soul third level Xuanlin Holy Man bent forward with respect. "You are right, sir."

"The conservative faction has also been hasty," that willpower continued to speak. "You have let the Celestial Sect of Wonders hinder our progress, and you also let them clean up the scene. Yet it did not occur to any of you that there's a time and place for everything."

The voice paused momentarily and resonated once again. "The Xuanlin Holy Man shall report this issue with the leader of the Yu Family to Shi Tianyi."

The Xuanlin Holy Man stumbled before Lin Feng and was unable to protect Yu Xintao. This was already a great humiliation, and now he was tasked to report this incident to Shi Tianyi – his embarrassment was never going to end.

However, he did not hesitate at all and nodded his head in acknowledgment. "I am accountable."

When Shi Tianyi received the news, his expression did not change at all and he simply closed his eyes in silence. After a long moment, he opened his eyes and his four pupils sparkled as he spoke.

"Senior Elder, can you please make preparations for me – I wish to enter the Void Battleground."

The Void Battleground was considered something of a place of no return for many people. However, everything had an exception. The Great Void Sect devised a way to enter the Void Battleground freely, but the opportunity was rare and precious. It was so rare that every disciple of the Great Void Sect could only enter the Void

Battleground once in his entire lifetime.

"The Void Battleground has a magic treasure that can improve my battle prowess."

Chapter 531: To Everyone's Attention

Yu Xintao, whose immortal soul was incarcerated by Lin Feng inside the Heavenly God-Sealing Banner, could only watch as the Xuanlin Holy Man and his partner were swept away by the white cloud energy. His expression gradually changed to hopelessness.

His last chance of survival had finally evaporated.

The other onlookers, Shi Zongyue and the Prince Xian of the Right were also slightly shocked that the outcome was the Great Void Sect stepping aside.

The Celestial Sword Elder and the Thunderclouds Holy Man exchanged another look as they thought to themselves, "All shall be concluded in a month's time."

As thoughts rolled around in their heads, they turned to look at Lin Feng as he retrieved his Heavenly God-Sealing Banner, the Eternal Night Demonic Stele, along with the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor. They could only force out a laugh. "Everybody thinks the foundations of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are weak, but this leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders actually has so many magic items in his possession."

Lin Feng retrieved his magic items and turned to look at the Celestial Sword Elder and the others. He flashed a faint smile and said, "I forged a couple of new magic items, please don't laugh at me."

The Celestial Sword Elder and the others shook their heads at the concurrently. With their powers, they could tell that Lin Feng's magic items – besides the Eternal Night Demonic Stele which was in the Metaplasia stage and was not forged by him – were all only in their Gestation stages. They were all newly forged.

Even so, they were extremely dominant and formidable and nobody could take them lightly.

Lin Feng looked towards the Thunderclouds Holy Man and the Celestial Sword Elder and said, "I cordially invite the both of you to our glorious ceremony one month afterwards – do come."

The two of them nodded with smiles on their faces. "Even though it's just disciples showing down, it's still considered a grand event. We will be there."

Lin Feng greeted Shi Zongyue and Prince Xian of the Right before he took Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao and disappeared into the void.

The group of people watched Lin Feng vanish with his disciples and just stood there in silence as they contemplated a great many things.

Then they turned to look at the Yu Family ancestral ground, which was now but a pile of rubble, before they turned towards the direction where the Xuanlin Holy Man and company withdrew towards. They could all feel that the battle that just transpired had far-reaching consequences.

Everything else could be temporarily overlooked, but one point was clear.

Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders now had a solid and undeniable status in the Divine Lands and could no longer be underestimated.

Anybody that wanted to plan something had to consider Lin Feng's reaction and his opinions into their calculations.

A middle-aged man sat majestically on top of a dragon throne inside the royal palace within the capital of the Great Qin Empire, Xiling city. He wore a trailing dragon robe and carried himself like a king – it was Shi Yu, the current Qin Emperor.

In front of Shi Yu was a scholarly-looking male. He looked gentle but his eyes were deep, like an ocean that could absorb everything, but with a bottomless depth and felt completely unpredictable. It was the prime minister of the Great Qin Empire, Wu Qingrou.

Wu Qingrou sighed faintly. "Your majesty is confident that 'Little Shi' will emerge victorious against 'Big Shi?'"

Shi Yu replied audibly, "Yes, I do favor Shi Tianhao's chances."

Wu Qingrou said, "Neither Shi Tianyi nor Shi Tianhao can ascend to the throne of the Great Qin Empire by rightful way."

There were rumors going around the outside world that the crown prince, Shi Chongyun, was talented but had no morals. He was inadequate to succeed the throne as his personality was not suitable to be a king.

The only problem was that Shi Yu had very few sons. The only person who achieved a respectable measure of success was Shi Chongyun. There was a period of time when the legendary Man of Polycoria, Shi Tianyi was called to be adopted by the royal family and people clamored to tout him as the next successor to the throne.

However, this was not entirely just a rumor. There was indeed a period of time when Shi Yu did consider this possibility.

He was not worried that Shi Tianyi would find ways to expand the power and influence of the Shi Family as he was born into the Shi Family. If Shi Tianyi ascended to the throne, the people backing him would not be the Shi family. The levels that he would eventually attain with his potential and talent meant that he could never be a puppet of the Shi family.

If Shi Tianyi ascended to the throne, he would naturally perceive things from the perspective of the Qin Emperor. With particular respect to controlling the powers of big families within the empire, it was entirely possible that he would employ even more aggressive and brutal measures compared to Shi Yu.

The adoption process was ultimately a big deal and Shi Yu could not make up his mind. At the same time, the discussion regarding his adoption by the royal family was also garnering momentum

and Shi Yu decided not to conclude the matter.

What made up Shi Yu's mind was the fact that Shi Tianyi joined the Great Void Sect and became one of their core disciples.

He became a core disciple of the Great Void Sect. He could be said to be the core of the core, and the legend of the legends. The Great Qin Empire could never let someone like this become emperor – not even the position of crown prince.

Shi Yu watched Wu Qingrou as he said, "Shi Tianyi can't do it, and neither can Shi Tianhao."

Wu Qingrou nodded in acknowledgement. "Now we shall wait and see what the Shi Family will do."

Shi Yu adjusted the crown on his head and continued, "I have already given them a chance."

Wu Qingrou smiled faintly as Shi Yu turned once again to look at him. "You should be rather happy with what is happening right now, eh?"

"To be honest, not really." Wu Qingrou's expression was little complex and indecipherable. "It has already exceeded my predictions."

His eyes became ever so deep and enigmatic. "The mutability that the Celestial Sect of Wonders brought is indeed great."

.....

Mount Tongtian, the home of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect. They were also the second most influential sword sect of the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance.

The Celestial Sword Elder had already returned to the mountain and was now sitting inside the sword pavilion on the mountaintop. His legs were crossed and there a few human figures formed from sword Qi drifting about in front of him. The person at the front was a middle-aged man wearing a green robe with a sword aura

that shot into the sky. He was the leader of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, the Heavenly Master Swordmaster.

"Senior Uncle, thank you for your contribution."

The Celestial Sword Elder greeted the Heavenly Master Sword Sect. "You are too kind. I have seen much from this journey."

After returning the greeting, the Heavenly Master Swordmaster sat down and the other figures behind him greeted the Celestial Sword Elder respectively.

The Celestial Sword Elder was the first to speak. "From the looks of it, the rise of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is unstoppable."

The Heavenly Master Swordmaster replied, "In a month's time, the cousins shall fight it out inside the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land. If the Man of Polycoria emerges victorious, then the reputation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders will surely be affected adversely."

"If the Man of Polycoria is defeated, then we will have to wait and see what the Xuanlin Holy Man will do. Once chaos breaks out, then there will be a lot of mutable factors."

"The old enemies of the Celestial Sect of Wonders will swarm down upon them."

The Celestial Sword Elder nodded his head slowly. "The Radical Faction of the Great Void Sect will not accept defeat. If the Man of Polycoria wins the battle, then that's still okay, but if he is defeated then things will surely turn nasty."

"If the Man of Polycoria wins the fight, things will turn nasty nonetheless," The Heavenly Master Swordmaster was a little drifty with his speech. "Previously, nobody believed that that the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders will antagonize the Great Void Sect for the sake of one of his disciples."

"However, after what just transpired today, he has showed his determination. Using his words, there are just some things that

can't be compromised."

The Celestial Sword Elder continued. "That is correct. People say that the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders protects the weak and seeks justice – from the looks of it, every bit is true, and more."

The Heavenly Master Swordmaster's gaze swept across the other people in the sword pavilion. These were all the immortal soul stage powerhouses of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect. "Today, we have also showed our position in the matter. We have also completed the task we have taken up. We will have to wait and see what happens next."

The Celestial Sword Elder and the others nodded their heads in consensus.

.....

Amongst the Western Shu mountain ranges, six tall mountains that resembled sharp swords rippled with sword auras and acted as pillars for a single mountain levitating in mid-air.

This was the home of the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

At this moment, on the six different peaks, several people sat facing each other within one of the great halls inside one of the mountains. Their expressions were gloomy and complicated.

"There is infighting within the Great Void Sect, and now the Celestial Sect of Wonders have gotten themselves involved. This is our chance to exact vengeance and take revenge for past humiliations," this person was the Shaoshang Swordmaster, and his face was as serious as ever. "We have to retrieve the Shaoyang and the Grand Moon sword."

The Shaoze Swordmaster and the Lixiong Swordmaster's faces were both dark and gloomy. The Guanchong Swordmaster beside them was also cold like a statue.

His Virtual Entity was destroyed and he regressed into the immortal stage first level. He suffered the greatest loss at the

Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference.

The middle-aged man sitting in the main seat had an immense and stable aura. He was the Shaoyang Swordmaster, and stayed back to anchor the Shu Mountains and was absent during the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference.

"The leader of the sect and the other elders are still shutting themselves in. If they're not going out, the bunch of you wish to humiliate yourselves even more?" The Shaoyang Swordmaster remarked plainly.

The Shaoshang Swordmaster started to frown. "Shaoyang, the heirloom of your branch has been lost!"

Behind the Shaoyang Swordmaster stood the Qingtian Swordmaster. He was present at the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference on behalf of the Shaoyang Swordmaster, and his face was flushed with guilt.

On the other side, the Yingyue Swordmaster of the Grand Moon Sword also displayed expressions of guilt and embarrassment.

The Shaoyang Swordmaster continued quietly, "The leader of the sect and the other elders are not leaving the mountain. If the you guys seek out the Celestial Sect of Wonders by yourselves, you will definitely lose the other four swords as well."

The Shaoshang, Shaoze, Lixiong and Guanchong Swordmaster's faces all changed.

"Yes, it is true that we lost to the Celestial Sword of Wonders at the Heavenly Cart Park Sword Conference, which can also be partially attributed to our inability to conjure the complete version of the Six Mountains Celestial Sword Formation. But now, how can we complete the sword formation?"

The Shaoyang Swordmaster continued with a steady pace. "I do not have my Shaoyang Sword. Even though Guanchong has his sword, his Virtual Entity is destroyed. As for the Grand Moon

Sword branch, Yingyue has not even completed the Virtual Entity and the Grand Moon Sword has also been lost. If we seek out the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders now, we will just be going down the same path as what happened back during the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference."

The Shaoze Swordmaster let out a heavy sigh. After a long pause, he said, "Yes, you are right. The current circumstance may be chaotic, but how can we be more hopeful of others rather than our confidence in our own ability?"

"It was my who erred," The Shaoshang Swordmaster said truthfully, "The Shu Mountains have been too prosperous and life has been too smooth. Even I have lost my way."

The Shaoyang Swordmaster said quietly, "We shall wait for the leader of the sect to leave the mountain before making a decision. After the battle at the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference, similar to the expedition to the Cloud Forest World, he has reaped much benefits. His seclusion up in the mountain along with the other elders may lead to some important breakthrough."

He continued slowly. "Furthermore, we may still be able to catch the opportunity before the month is up..."

Upon hearing his words, the others' eyes began to sparkle.

.....

On top of Mount Yujing, Lin Feng stood upright at the tip of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. Xiao Yan and company were standing in front of him.

Lin Feng was looking at Xiao Yan with a face of amusement. "It felt good just now, did it now? Are you feeling the consequences now?"

Xiao Yan forced out a laugh and replied, "The difficulty and danger of fusing three different primordial fires cannot be compared to that of fusing two together. I could feel that I was this

close to failure, but I never gave up from the beginning till the end – I finished the job after all."

"Still, I have expended way too much energy. Even with the protection of your magic item, I could still feel the life being sucked and squeezed out of me. This was even more tiring than the trip to Xingyun Peak when I first fused the primordial fires together."

Chapter 532: Lin Feng's Realization

After an epic battle, the cardinal disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Xiao Yan, was now renowned across the Divine Lands.

He possessed four different types of primordial fires, and defeated and killed three nascent soul advanced stage grandmasters – amongst other nascent soul stage cultivators – when he himself was only in the aurous core advanced stage. He devastated the Yu family's residence in Xiling city all by himself.

After using Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi to break the Yu Family's defense magic formation, along with the help of Lin Feng's spell body which tied up Yu Xintao's hands, Xiao Yan subsequently flattened the Yu Family ancestral home.

This battle glorified his name as everybody in the world knew about his endeavors. The Yu Family thus became a mere stepping stone to his rise to fame.

The Yu family, one of the four great families of the Great Qin Empire, was in complete ruin. Even their house leader, Yu Xintao, was imprisoned by Lin Feng inside his Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. An influential family with a long history was left with bits and pieces; these remnants of the Yu Family would never see the light of day again.

The world finally came to know the true power of the Celestial Sect of Wonders after just one battle, and everyone became more fearful of Lin Feng as well.

However, it was also during this fight that the Celestial Sect of Wonders conflicted with the number one holy ground of the Divine Lands – the Great Void Sect. The conflict came to be as a result of the grudges between the two cousins of the Shi Family.

The battle agreement that they arranged between each other was called a 'friendly training battle' on the surface, but everybody

knew that the battle between the Shi cousins would probably be a showdown to the death.

This fight was going to take place a month later, in a legendary and mythical stage known as the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land. The fight was announced to the world, and the world was watching.

At this moment, Xiao Yan was standing upright on Mount Yujing as he smiled sheepishly at Lin Feng. "Three types of primordial fires cannot be fooled around with."

Lin Feng chuckled in response. "This is a warning for you to continue practicing. The other disciples on the mountain could see everything in the battle that you just fought."

Xiao Yan curled his mouth a little. "Phew, thank god I was successful. If not, I would never get over the humiliation."

He glanced at Shi Tianhao from the corner of his eye. "Even more so for this little guy."

There was a warm smile on Shi Tianhao's face. "Do not worry, master. I will emerge victorious in the battle a month later!"

Lin Feng acknowledged his exclamation with a nod. He felt his heart skip a beat and immediately turned to the void on the other side. A gash opened up in the void, and a handsome young man with a purple robe with golden edges appeared from within – it was Miao Shihao.

The only thing was, everybody was slightly taken aback by what they saw. They could all feel that he was very different from before.

He was still the same person – his features and physical characteristics were flawless, and the energies he exuded was still the same technique that he practiced, the Illusion Charm.

However, his entire essence was different. A typically graceful and elegant Shihao had a very serious expression at this moment.

There were even traces of a little anxiety. There was nothing feminine about him anymore – he looked a lot more like a talented scholar now.

Noble and awe-inspiring.

Miao Shihao greeted Lin Feng with respect and said with a straight face, "Congratulations on dampening the unreasonable dominance of the Great Void Sect."

Lin Feng watched him quietly and tilted his head downwards in acknowledgement. "Thank you, Shihao."

Shi Tianhao could not help himself and blurted out, "Mr. Miao, what is it with you today? Why... Why do I feel that you're a little different from before?"

"There's nothing different, I am still me," Miao Shihao smiled faintly as he replied, "What's real may not be real, and what may seem illusory may not be so."

"All solid matter may not be real, and everything virtual that's illusory may not be a deception after all."

His entire disposition began to change again and his whole being became feminine once again and returned to the original him that everybody was so used to.

The noble and serious look transformed into those flirtatious eyes that everybody knew. He peered at Lin Feng with watery eyes and covered his mouth as he giggled. "In the end, I have to thank you for sticking out for me!"

Lin Feng did not flash his eye whites this time, but looked at Miao Shihao with a serious expression. "Congratulations to you as well, for attaining a level of mastery on the Illusion Charm."

Miao Shihao giggled again. "That's all because of you, sir!"

He raised his head and stared into the sky before he laughed out loud to himself. "I can feel a heavy burden lifting from my chest –

everything feels so much smoother and casual."

Lin Feng wasted no time and threw him into the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World. "Since that's the case, then you should go back and continue cultivating so you can realize your cosmic form in due time."

Miao Shihao finally left the scene, and Xiao Yan could feel the goosebumps all over his body. He muttered with a lingering wariness, "Every time I look at Mr. Miao, I feel extremely uneasy."

Lin Feng laughed a little in response and said, "Alright, that's enough. Go back and nurse yourself and your mana. The fusion of three primordial fires is still quite taxing for you at this point in time."

Xiao Yan nodded in acknowledgment before he turned to Shi Tianhao. "If you shut yourself in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World for a month, it will be equivalent to spending either years in the outside world."

Shi Tianhao chortled at his suggestion. "All those time is meaningless. The powers of my abhijna and mana have already reached the peak of the aurous core stage after my previous seclusion. The gap to the formation of the nascent soul is not about mana anymore – rather, it's about the grinding of my soul and my mind. This is not something that can be attained by simply sitting down quietly in cultivation."

"It seems like I have to destroy that nascent soul stage 'brother' of mine while I'm only in the aurous core stage. Still, I will be more than happy to push him over as well if I am also in the nascent soul stage." Shi Tianhao's face turned mischievous and devious.

"However, it's still true that quiet cultivation is not the right way to attain the nascent soul. I have a feeling that this battle I am about to have with him shall be my prime opportunity for ascending to the nascent soul stage."

At this point, Shi Tianhao's face turned a little more solemn. "Right now, I wish to study the mantras that master has imparted to me and grind my own abhijnas and spells in preparation for the battle in a month's time."

Xiao Yan nodded his head and departed back to his Inferno Precipice after speaking his farewells to Lin Feng and Shi Tianhao.

There was a large company inside the Inferno Precipice at this moment. Besides Liu Xiaofeng and Yan Wuwei, due to the fact that Zhu Yi had left the mountain, Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and Li Xingfei were also gathered there. Typically, if they had any questions or doubts regarding cultivation and mantras, they would consult Xiao Yan, their senior uncle. (Translator's note: This translation is to remain faithful to the Chinese language. It is a title for someone of their master's generation, other than the master himself, from the same sect.) At this moment, they were all gathered in together. Even Xu Yunsheng, who was normally more composed than the others, was flushing red with excitement and adrenaline.

The Fatty Yan Wuwei was already flailing his arms and saliva flew out of his mouth as he spoke. "So? So? What did I say previously, my master is extremely powerful, eh? The reason why he doesn't usually engage in battle with others is because he doesn't care to do so."

"If my master wants to fight, then it's going to be epic – do you guys believe me now? My master is just like the descent of the Fire God upon the earth!"

Besides the five of them, who joined the sect relatively early, there were about a dozen other youths standing around. They were second-generation disciples who were here to socialize.

Everybody was glowing with excitement. Nobody really cared that the Fatty's saliva was spraying all over their faces and the uproar continued. "Master Xiao is so powerful! Defeating nascent

soul advanced stage cultivators when he himself is only in the nascent soul advanced stage! And not just one or two!"

Liu Xiafeng pulled down Yan Wuwei as he asked Wuwei to shut up in a friendly manner. He was also bursting with elation. "The fires that Master Xiao set off were truly spectacular and exciting. The first one burnt the Yu Family residence inside Xiling City to the ground, and the second one was even more fearsome. The second fire incinerated several nascent soul stage grandmasters as well, and there were even two nascent soul advanced stage cultivators amongst his victims."

"When we were rushing to join under his wing back in Shazhou city, the Yu family and the Aeolus Sect were trying to mess with us – they even tried to kidnap some of us!"

"At the battle of Kunlun, they were trying to cause trouble once again. They finally paid the price today." Liu Xiafeng sucked in a deep breath and said slowly, "What goes around comes around. This is the true justice of the world."

Ying Luozha, who was typically quieter and more isolated, also felt a certain measure of joy in his heart. However, he was a little displeased with Yan Wuwei's condescending tone. Even though he was not that close to Zhu Yi, he was still unhappy about his master being put down by others.

However, the spectacular result of Xiao Yan's battle was undeniable. Ying Luozha still found it all to be extremely impressive.

He grunted once and said, "If I may speak my piece, our Grandmaster Elder* is the person that's truly powerful. He wasn't even there and he could already hold back the Yu Family's house leader. And when he arrived on scene, even the Great Void Sect had to take a step back and compromise." (*Translator's Note: This translation is to remain faithful to the Chinese language. This refers to the master of their own master – i.e., Lin Feng is Ying

Luozha's Grandmaster Elder.) "What our Grandmaster Elder said about 'All those who mess with the Celestial Sect of Wonders will be punished' is the exciting part!" Ying Luozha's eyeballs were radiating with brilliance as his lips curled into a wide smile and rows of wolf-like teeth were revealed. "I know now that I have not chosen the wrong sect!"

Once this was said, the celebratory atmosphere that everybody was sharing in became even more bloated. Nobody cared that it was Ying Luozha – with whom they usually did not interact with – who made this remark; all they knew was that this resonated in everyone's minds.

After Lin Feng defeated the Mount Shu Sword Sect at the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference, he subsequently repelled an immortal soul third level elder from the Great Void Sect – the Xuanlin Holy Man. All these news of glory and success made the newer generation of the disciples ever so proud.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders was unafraid of the Great Void Sect, let alone the Mount Shu Sword Sect!

We always took back what was ours, and we claimed all our debts and settled all our justices. If you refused to return, we would beat you down till you did!

Xu Yunsheng, who was typically more composed and calm, nodded his head slowly. "We have to work even because of this. The mantle to carry on the greatness of our predecessors is ours to carry – we cannot embarrass them."

Li Xingfei continued, "Our Grandmaster Elder's name is all over the world now, and so are our masters."

"The disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are unrivaled when fighting others of the same level of mastery!" The purple-robed young girl then repeated this statement that was now known in all four corners of the world.

"No matter which generation of disciples is in question, we have to prove to the world that this statement is still accurate!"

Even though she was a girl, her tonality and attitude stirred everyone up. "Yes, you're absolutely right!"

A ball of fire abruptly lit up in the middle of everyone. An upright figure emerged from within – it was Xiao Yan. He surveyed the group of people and laughed magnificently, "All you kids – don't just talk, walk the talk! Since all of you have this determination, don't blame me when I grind you guys doubly hard the next time around."

Everybody acknowledged at the same time. "We will work doubly hard as well!"

Lin Feng was glad to hear that the younger generation of disciples were growing closer together and were so motivated.

This was the reason for his 'live broadcast', was it not? Of course, the preamble of the 'live broadcast' was that, while we could win, we could win with flair and spectacle.

When the second generation of disciples took the entrance test, Lin Feng felt that he had overlooked some minor problems. He realized that the second generation of disciples were not that well-informed about their sect's history and successes.

For example, after the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, the second generation of disciples had no idea what Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao, Yang Qing and the others achieved.

Therefore, Lin Feng had a grand realization after that incident. He began to conduct his own journey of 'live broadcasting', and the effects were stellar from the looks of it.

"Eh?" Lin Feng was still contemplating the issue of his live broadcasts when his heart skipped a beat again and he connected his consciousness to his Avatar of Ares.

At this moment, the Avatar of Ares was inside the Void

Battleground. The barren blocks of buildings were drifting about across the Spatial Turbulence. Lin Feng managed to capture Wang Lin's aura of mana from a group of structures on this side.

Chapter 533: The Events Inside the Void Battleground

Lin Feng's Avatar of Ares landed amongst the rows of structures that resembled a pile of rubble. His brows furrowed slightly as he began to feel the lines of spiritual energy flowing inside the area.

The Void Battleground consisted of mostly chaotic turbulences and spatial hurricanes. Every strand of spiritual energy was intertwined together in a tumultuous mess.

Lin Feng had to scrutinize the situation carefully. He just felt a subtle trickle of Wang Lin's mana previously.

"This feeling is not just purely mana," a flash of anxiety came over Lin Feng's face as he thought to himself, "Besides mana, there's also touch of blood..."

Wang Lin was a pure spell cultivator. His spells and mantras were sharp and acute, but his physical body was relatively weaker. Due to the effects of the powers of the Destructive Stage of the River of Styx, the strength of his physical body paled in comparison to his seniors and juniors. This was still true even when compared to cultivators from other sects.

Therefore, it was not possible that the traces and remnants of his spell power could leak out of his physical body like the other cultivators.

The only possibility that there were traces of his essence and spell power here was that he was injured – and his physical body was injured. Furthermore, the injuries were not light.

Wang Lin was crystal clear about his own shortcomings. He was always careful to protect his own physical body when engaging in battle with others, and the fact that he was physically injured at this very moment proved the danger he just faced in battle.

Lin Feng had Wang Lin's Natal Light with him. He had just

detected that, for a period of time, the light of the fire became extremely weak, as if it could just extinguish any time.

Only after a prolonged period of time did the fire flourish once again – this showed that he had just experienced a close shave with death.

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao may be different in their styles of battle and the powers of their mantras and abhijnas in their respective levels of mastery, so there could be some variances in the outcomes of real battle. However, their integrated standards were all pretty much on the same line.

Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao proved that they could hold off most other nascent soul beginner stage grandmasters with the help of nascent soul stage magic items when they were only in the aurous core beginner stage.

When they were in the aurous core intermediate stage, they could barely manage nascent soul intermediate stage cultivators. If the other party refused to escape and both parties fought to the death, Xiao Yan and the others would have to sustain severe injuries in order to defeat and kill their opponents.

Still, once they reached the aurous core advanced stage, they had no trouble overcoming a great majority of nascent soul advanced stage grandmasters one-on-one, and the formidable powers of the cosmic forms were no threat to them at all.

Then Lin Feng considered the problem at hand. When Wang Lin first entered the Void Battleground, Lin Feng had checked on him before with a strand of his consciousness. He could tell from the remnants of the spiritual energy and mana auras that Wang Lin had, after long days of cultivation, experienced the tribulations of the Yin Fire, and was well on his way to advancing to the aurous core intermediate stage.

The spatial and time turbulences within the Void Battleground were complicated and extremely convoluted. Time was also

perceived differently in different spatial regions.

It was very likely that Wang Lin had stayed in an area where time passed a lot quicker than normal, which gave him more sufficient time for cultivation.

When Lin Feng observed the mana and spiritual energies of the pile of rubble again, he could tell that Wang Lin had successfully advanced to the aurous core intermediate stage.

The only problem as that his opponent was a nascent soul advanced stage grandmaster – an individual that had already materialized his cosmic form.

Lin Feng mulled over the transformations of the mana remnants and made a judgment in his mind. "It's the same bastard that landed Wang Lin into the Void Battleground."

Even though Lin Feng knew that Wang Lin's life was no longer at risk by checking his Natal Light, he was well aware that the Void Battleground was an exceptionally dangerous place even for nascent soul stage cultivators. Besides his original adversary, Wang Lin was at risk of facing other dangers, including other powerhouses who entered the Void Battleground.

"There seems to be something hidden within this pile of rubble..." An idea came to his head as he stepped around with his feet. The ground beneath him crumbled away as the entire pile of rubble seemed to implode entirely.

Under the force of Lin Feng's stimulation, the deathly quiet pile of rubble came of life with flashes of red light.

This red light was incredibly fierce; it was filled with evil, ominous, agonizing and poisonous concepts of power.

Lin Feng raised an eyebrow subtly. He did nothing else but pushed out his palms and cast the Fences of the Heavens, the Heavens Arrest spell and instantly cast the flashing red light in an iron grip and fixed it in place.

A giant figure gradually appeared from within the red light. Boundless energies of evil and catastrophic evil emanated from it.

This was a giant that was over a hundred feet tall. His body was impeccable; there was not a single blemish in the tonality of his body.

The figure was ripped and the features of his body looked like they were carved. His face was calm and no emotion could be detected from it. When his eyes opened, the universe trembled like the original chaos from the beginning of history.

There was a calamitous, destructive and brutal energy all about the gargantuan figure that instilled fear into the hearts of all witnesses.

A look of shock came over Lin Feng's face. "This is the aura and energy remnants of a shattered Virtual Entity of an immortal soul stage cultivator. It has also integrated with the mantras of a satanic sect cultivator...?"

"Oh, what a profound demonic mantra. Mantras such as this are rarely seen in the Divine Lands today."

Lin Feng scrutinized the giant figure with amusement as he began to feel the violent powers of mana from the satanic sects.

After reaching the immortal soul stage, the power in Lin Feng's original body was transferred into the Avatar of Ares. The Avatar of Ares was unafraid of taking on an immortal soul second stage cultivator one-on-one – and now all it was up against was the remains of mana stores.

He suppressed the figure mercilessly, and after mulling over the profundity of the mantras hidden within and referencing system resources, he began to form a picture in his head. "It's quite remarkable indeed. It's originated from the original satanic sect?"

A millennium ago, the human cultivators of the Divine Lands were disharmoniously coexisting with the satanic sects. There

were some extremely influential and powerful satanic sects that existed for a time.

The most powerful one amongst the satanic sects was the original satanic sect. They were the leaders of the demonic world and reigned supreme over the Grand Celestial World.

When they were in their prime, even the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Thunderclap Temple had to treat them seriously. They were one of the only few superpowers in history that dared to challenge the Great Void Sect's authority.

Right now, the figure that Lin Feng was holding down was that of an elder from the Ancient Satanic Sect who practiced a mantra called the Avici Scripture. Upon mastering the scripture and ascending to the immortal soul stage, he also formed his own Virtual Entity.

The only problem was that the Void Battleground was a dire place to be in, and even immortal soul stage cultivators could not confidently ensure their own safety. This satanic sect elder had also experienced multiple calamitous obstacles and, while it was still unknown whether he was still alive or not, his Virtual Entity had been shattered. At the very least, he had stumbled back to the immortal soul first stage from the second level.

His shattered Virtual Entity's power remained condensed together as such instead of dissipating away completely due to the effects of the turbulences within the Void Battleground.

If there was nobody to control it, this figure would have continued to rise in power and could even hatch a copy of the consciousness of the original owner and become one of his avatars.

Lin Feng held down the figure as he contemplated the issue. "The Avici Scripture may not be the most powerful ancient mantras of the Ancient Satanic Sect, but it's definitely not inferior to any one of the Tathagata Dharmas of the Compass. Its profundity is boundless."

"Anybody that masters the Avici Scripture below the immortal soul stage could materialize the Avici Undying Body. Even though it isn't true undeath, these people could use the satanic power of the Avici to re-forged a new physical body that is identical to the original one. They won't be afraid of injury and they will live endless lives as their physical bodies will never decay."

"In ancient times, the Ancient Satanic Sect disciples who possessed the Avici Undying Body were extremely dominant and powerful when they faced off human cultivators. The majority of their battle prowess was reliant on this particular abhijna." Lin Feng looked up into the void. "I wonder how Wang Lin is now? With his level of luck, he should have no problem finding all the mantras in this area."

Lin Feng's only worry was whether Wang Lin's destiny would experience unforeseen changes.

The human figure was retrieved into his possession and the pile of rubble no longer held any value. Lin Feng directed the Avatar of Ares and flew into the air and back into the spatial turbulence above.

"Besides Wang Lin's, the situation of Tianhao's parents is also extremely worrying..."

.....

A large army was stationed at the Western edge of the Great Zhou Empire's, right at the border of the Great Qin Empire. There was a formidable aura surrounding the army.

The person anchoring this great army was the number one figure of the Great Zhou Empire military's Youth Blood Faction, the Marquis of Jinghuan.

A giant black banner was positioned outside the leader's tent. The banner swayed in the wind with flowing pride and elegance. Every soldier that laid his eyes upon the giant banner immediately

swelled with pride and honor.

The Marquis of Jinghuan stood upright inside the tent with his hands behind his back, and was looking at a map in the corner of the tent. There were several other people standing behind him.

Of the two right at the front, one was an armored soldier, and the other was a middle-aged man wearing a dragging white robe. Both of them had intimidating mannerisms, and their mana ripples were also extremely fearsome. They were the two nascent soul advanced stage powerhouses under the wing of the Marquis of Jinghuan.

The white-robed male opened his mouth and spoke with a deep voice. "Sir, these are troubled times. If you venture into the Void Battleground now and something happens back in the Greater World, you may not be able to get back in time."

The Marquis of Jinghuan shook his head in disagreement. "That's not a problem. My entry and exit from the Void Battleground is a lot easier than most others. Even though I cannot proceed back and forth at whim, it's nothing too difficult."

"There are many treasures and items waiting for me to retrieve inside the Void Battleground. It's precisely because these are troubled times that we have to prepare for the storm ahead."

He laughed a little and continued, "Furthermore, a lady that I have eyes for is also going into the Void Battleground. She is finally out of the protection of her family, and I will not let an opportunity such as this go.

The armored soldier said, "Sir, let me accompany you."

The Marquis of Jinghuan waved his hand at the soldier. "You shall anchor down the camp while I'm gone. I will leave the God-Slayer Puppet in your hands for your convenience in handling things should they happen."

He turned to look at the white-robed middle-aged man. "This

time, may I request Mr. Bai to accompany me instead."

The armored soldier and the middle-aged man nodded their heads in acknowledgment. "As you wish, sir."

.....

Over at an ancient and barren middle world, a grand and sprawling city stood alone at the end of the plains. Even though the pavilions within the city were not gilded with jewels or sparkling with gold, the aura they possessed was proud and arrogant. There was an unusual antiquity about everything.

A royal air permeated from within, much like that from a royal palace.

The fact that this 'royal air' came from a patch of barren plains caused it to appear a little decayed and broken. However, upon closer inspection, there was a trace of a nirvana-like aura that was nurturing within as it laid in wait for the return of the king.

A young girl wearing a light-green skirt was standing inside one of the halls. She was slim and elegant, and thin purple belt was strapped around her waist. This accessory made her hips a lot more attractive.

Smooth and flowing hair reached below her shoulders, almost right down to her waist. Her long and attractive body was pure and clean, and she resembled a green lotus flower blooming in the human world – out of the norm, yet still full of vigor and life.

A person was high-kneeling in front of her respectfully, and was quietly recounting a story. "... Afterwards, the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders forced back the Xuanlin Holy Man of the Great Void Sect before he left. Mr. Xiao followed him back."

A bright smile immediately flashed across the young lady's face. "My Xiao Yan, is now a world-renowned figure!"

The person in front of her watched her momentarily and hesitated before he continued. "Everybody has already recognized

Mr. Xiao Yan's power. Since that's already the case, you... you still want to enter the Void Battleground?"

The young lady answered softly. "Of course. Xiao Yan is getting stronger by the day, and I have to follow in his footsteps. If I remain in this place without moving forward, how can I accompany him for eternity?"

Chapter 534: A Kill Is A Kill

The young lady in the greet skirt strolled around between the pavilions and arrived in one of the great halls. There was nobody inside, but a voice appeared out of nowhere. "Are you ready, Zhener?"

This young lady was Xiao Zhener, who had been separated from Xiao Yan previously. She replied quietly, "Yes, father. I have already made my preparations for my journey to the Void Battleground."

There were no Void Lightning Tribulations inside middle worlds. Therefore, any cultivator inhabiting a place like this could only attain the aurous core advanced stage at best.

To form the nascent soul, they had to venture out into the Greater World.

However, due to a variety of reasons, many of the border crossings between the known middle worlds and the Greater World were watched and scrutinized by many entities. The aurous core stage cultivators that wish to travel to the Greater World to experience the Void Lightning Tribulations would be hindered by a great many things.

Many mutually beneficial exchanges and deals were made and involved in this matter. Naturally, some people would have nascent soul stage elders accompanying them in their journey as they found a way to enter the Greater World secretly. However, doing so would have uncertain consequences.

In the middle world that Xiao Zhener was born in was a little different from other middle worlds like the Ancient Yuantian World. The people that wanted to venture out into the Greater world would attract a lot more attention than otherwise.

If these people wanted to find another path to avoid attracting

too much unwanted attention, there was indeed another way – through the Void Battleground.

Even though the Void Battleground existed also existed on another spatial dimension, it was different from most middle worlds. There were void hurricanes all around, but it was also full of Void Lightning Tribulations.

It was because of the existence of Void Light Tribulations that auras core stage cultivators were willing to take the risk to enter the Void Battleground. The only issue was that if their levels of mastery were not high enough it was highly likely that they would be struck by lightning and burned into dust in no time.

Besides the Void Lightning Tribulations, there were a great many other dangers within the Void Battleground. This place was a harsh environment that threatened even the lives of nascent soul stage cultivators, let alone auras core stage ones. Even immortal soul stage powerhouses could not be too sure about their own safety.

This was the reason why cultivators from middle worlds did not choose to venture into the Void Battleground for the tribulations unless they had no other choice.

If exceptions existed in this matter, it would be the more outstanding disciples from influential powers inside the middle worlds. They would be selected to enter the Void Battleground as a form of training while experiencing the Void Lightning Tribulations at the same time. Besides grinding the cultivator's character, that individual could also try his or her luck by searching for the magic treasures inside the Void Battleground.

Xiao Zhener was already in the nascent soul advanced stage; the adolescent girl of old that had finally matured, and was now an elegant young lady, was about to venture into the Void Battleground.

The voice from within the great hall she was in paused

momentarily before it spoke out again. "Zhener, you have a great taste. Xiao Yan is indeed extraordinary."

Xiao Zhener's lips curled into a faint smile. She was elated that her father approved of Xiao Yan, so much so that she was happier than when her father complimented her.

The voice continued, "If he had relied upon himself to achieve his level of success today, I will be happy to accept him. However, the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders will become a wedge between the two of you."

The smile on Xiao Zhener's face gradually disappeared.

When Xiao Yan was in his 'wasted youth' phase, everybody in the family could not accept him to be her husband. After his rise to fame, if not for the fact that he had the Celestial Sect of Wonders behind him, her loving father would have probably allowed the two of them to be together.

However, the existence of Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders made everything a little awkward.

It was not because the Celestial Sect of Wonders was too weak. On the contrary, it was because they were too powerful. They could hinder the paths of the family, and it was because of this that her father was indecisive.

Xiao Zhener replied quietly, "Father – man proposes, god disposes. Who can ever predict the variances in the world? Nobody will be the world's dictator forever. However, my heart for Xiao Yan is for forever."

The void fell into silence for a long while before the voice appeared again with a faint sigh. "There are many dangers inside the Void Battleground. You need to take care of yourself. The Ancient Venture Pen that I have gifted you will send you inside and protect you. However, forming the nascent soul by experiencing the Void Lightning Tribulations shall be entirely up to you."

Xiao Zhener flashed another faint smile and replied, "Father, I am your daughter."

The voice within the void began to laugh. "That is true, you are my daughter. How can you possibly fail the mere Void Lightning Tribulations? Even the Void Battlegrounds cannot hold back my daughter."

After she bid her farewells to her father, Xiao Zhener began to make her final preparations for her journey before proceeding into the Void Battleground.

She tilted her head and looked up into the void as the corner of her mouth curled upwards. "Xiao Yan, you are becoming more and more powerful. Zhener cannot fall behind, if not you'll just touch my nose and call me stupid again like you did when we were younger."

.....

Lin Feng was currently unaware that the Void Battleground would become so happening all of a sudden. He continued to search with the Avatar of Ares inside the Void Battleground in an attempt to find Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao's parents and his grandfather.

His original body was sitting atop Mount Yujing, and he was observing the system's Popularity values.

Xiao Yan devastated the Yu family, and Lin Feng himself forced back the Xuanlin Holy Man and the Great Void Sect.

All this caused his own Popularity and that of the Celestial Sect of Wonders to skyrocket. He had also attained stellar Popularity value standards for certain regions.

This was especially true for the Great Qin Empire. Lin Feng was glad that almost every region within their borders had Popularity values of over 80.

"Oh, I am still missing something in the Great Qin Empire. Yes, I

haven't been doing much over there..." Lin Feng thought to himself until he suddenly observed that his Popularity values had shot off the charts in the regions of the Great Zhou Empire.

The Popularity values in many places were actually not that high, but the latent Popularity values were extremely impressive.

Lin Feng was slightly taken aback. "What is this? Have I missed something? From the looks of it, it should be the ruckus that Zhu Yi stirred up over in the Great Zhou Empire."

Lin Feng immediately received news about Zhu Yi, who was preparing for the exam at Tianjing City. The date of the examination was slowly approaching, but he was attacked.

The result was that a nascent soul advanced stage cultivator was defeated and killed by Zhu Yi on the spot. The Great Zhou Empire was shaken up as news of this event spread to the corners of the empire.

Zhu Yi was only in the aurous core advanced stage at this point in time.

This piece of news was symmetrical to Xiao Yan's achievements in the Great Qin Empire. This produced a combined effect that amplified the reputation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders even more.

Even though his opponent was a nascent soul advanced stage cultivator, he could not be compared to the Marquis of Jinghuan, who had magic treasures in his possession. Zhu Yi's victory was smooth and easy to the point that he did not even disturb the physical spell body that Lin Feng had gifted him.

"Master, this man is under the command of crown prince of the Great Zhou Empire, Liang Yuan," Zhu Yi passed the message on to Lin Feng, "Liang Yuan plotted against me, so I retaliated and killed one of the cultivators under his command."

"This man practiced Buddhist mantras and was hoarding the

willpower from incenses. He was a sinister individual as well, so his death is beneficial to society."

Zhu Yi's reason was impeccable. The Great Zhou Empire could not hold anything against him, and even had to reward him for his efforts.

However, his feud with Liang Yuan grew ever deeper.

Lin Feng said plainly, "We will treat honorable guests kindly, and we will respond in kind to devious monsters. Murderers should be put down, and for he who commits evil – a kill is a kill."

"I have found the two young ladies. It was also because of them that I figured out Liang Yuan's plans."

Zhu Yi continued, "Chen Yu, who is Liang Yuan's supporter and mentor at the same time, adopted a young girl named Luo Qingwu. He managed to obtain information from the Ancient Yuantian World that this girl has certain connections to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, so he tried to use this girl to misdirect me."

Lin Feng listened to Zhu Yi's recount attentively but could not help himself as he laughed in response.

It would appear that Chen Yu deliberately leaked the news of Liang Yuan's sinister plans against Zhu Yi to Luo Qingwu. However, his execution was not very discreet and seemed quite suspicious.

Normal people would naturally be doubtful when they received this news as they would probably feel that somebody was being framed. Somebody was trying to create conflict and tension between Liang Yuan and Zhu Yi so that this person could profit from the outcome.

Under the purposeful direction of Liang Yuan and Chen Yu, the 'spearhead' would be pointed towards their true target – the fourth prince, Liang Qian.

Liang Yuan was quite displeased with the fact that Zhu Yi was a

lot friendlier with Liang Qian. However, the power of the Celestial Sect of Wonders stayed his hand as he was a little afraid to antagonize them. Chen Yu mulled over the issue with Liang Yuan's opinions and sought to use this method of framing themselves to lead Zhu Yi down the wrong path with reverse psychology.

However, in the end they shot themselves in the foot.

Lin Feng said plainly, "Liang Yuan is far inferior to his father, Liang Pan."

Zhu Yi replied, "My sentiments exactly. One has to be like a king both in appearance and in his heart. The emperor has authority and autonomy, but if he insists to employ unorthodox methods without grinding his own character, as well as using fear and satanic ways to oppress the common people, then it's really not the behavior of a proper emperor."

Lin Feng laughed again. "You can settle the issues with the Great Zhou Empire yourself."

"Yes, master." Zhu Yi replied, "Oh yes, the two young ladies wish to come to Mount Yujing for medical help."

At this point, he sighed. "It took me a bit of digging to find out about Luo Qingwu. It will be quite a pity if she lost the magic pearl within her body just like that."

Lin Feng's expression remained unchanged, but a grin appeared on his face.

Lin Feng understood the little lady's intentions with regards to her initial sassiness.

If Lin Feng had not told her that if she ran into trouble she could look for him, even if she discovered that her family wanted to send her up the mountain, her reaction would not have been so strong such that Lin Feng would be angry as well.

Due to the interactions from both parties, the little lady developed a feeling that Lin Feng was plotting with her family

members.

In this case, the fact that Lin Feng was nice to her previously had a totally different meaning now, as if he was trying to deceive her into something.

The higher the hopes, the harder the fall. What was warm camaraderie before turned into a heart of ice.

Therefore, when Lin Feng first discovered this piece of news he felt a little exasperated. He was frustrated that the Luo family members were a little daft as his allies.

However, after the tantrum that she threw, she began to seriously consider her warm interactions with Lin Feng. Even though the days were short and limited, her feelings turned back around eventually. The only thing was that her skin was not so thick and she felt that she wronged Lin Feng, so she wanted to find a way to make up for her errors.

Lin Feng was crystal clear about her thoughts and intentions. However, he was not too concerned and laughed as he said, "The exam date is arriving very soon. Don't waste any more time. I will arrange with someone else for her safe return."

He cut off his voice-projection conversation with Zhu Yi can immediately called forth the Kui Cow King and said, "I'm sorry, but you have to travel to Tianjing City."

The Kui Cow King lowered its giant head and said, "Yes, sir."

Chapter 535: Rubbing Shoulders Once Again

The Kui Cow King surged across the void and hurried towards the Great Zhou Empire's capital – Tianjing City. Even though he was not known for his flying speed, he still reached his destination without much delay.

Once he reached Tianjing City, the Kui Cow King followed Zhu Yi's instructions and arrived at a small residence outside the city. This was a small property that Zhu Yi signed and purchased on his own accord, with an appropriate environment to cultivate and prepare for his exams.

The Kui Cow King changed into his human form and transformed into a tall and proud man. He entered the compound and saw Zhu Yi standing in the middle of the garden. Zhu Yi immediately greeted the Kui Cow King upon his arrival. "Thank you for making this journey."

"His level of mastery has increased a lot since he left the mountain," The Kui Cow King thought to himself as he glanced at Zhu Yi, "The disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are all so talented and prodigious. Even the Great Void Sect doesn't have this many prodigies."

Even though he was in the demonic lord intermediate stage, he did not dare to think too take himself too seriously in front of Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the others. Previously, even though he was more powerful than these guys, he still respected them because of their status as Lin Feng's disciples.

But right now, their powers were beyond him. Even though he lamented a little, his respect for Zhu Yi was nothing short of a respect for Zhu Yi himself rather than his status.

The Kui Cow King replied, "It's nothing. The leader of the sect has orders for me anyway, and a journey like that is no big deal."

Zhu Yi nodded his head as he clapped his hands. Two young girls came running out – one was wearing a red shirt and the other was clad in purple.

The one wearing red was Luo Qingwu, and the girl wearing purple was Jun Zining. The two girls arrived beside Zhu Yi and curiously scrutinized the human form of the Kui Cow King. They could already feel a little bit of his power.

"This is the Kui Cow King, and he will bring the two of you back to Mount Yujing." Zhu Yi began to make his introductions.

Jun Zining finally realized that this was the Kui Cow King. She had seen the original form of the Kui Cow King before, and now that he was in his human form she could still feel a little bit of familiarity. She immediately realized what was going on from Zhu Yi's words.

She greeted the Kui Cow King with Luo Qingwu at once. "Greetings, sir."

The Kui Cow King was humble and loyal by nature and was not condescending at all. He nodded his head and replied, "Hello, you guys."

He had received instructions from Lin Feng before he arrived. He knew that his task was to bring these two little girls back to the mountain.

Even though the two little girls were only in the Qi cultivation stage, he sought to complete the task properly and impeccably since it was Lin Feng who put this task to him.

He was not about to let the two little girls climb on his back, so he immediately released a ball of demonic energy and swept them up.

Zhu Yi said, "The little girl wearing red is injured and needs to be brought back to the mountain for medical help. Time is of the essence, so I will hold you back no longer. Please forgive me."

The Kui Cow King smiled a little and replied, "You're too kind.

My trip out here is purely professional, and all I wish for is to complete my task without fail. I wish you all the best with your exams, and I hope you make the honor roll."

Zhu Yi returned a greeting and laughed as well. "Thank you for your kind words."

The Kui Cow King had just left when a servant came reporting to Zhu Yi. "Master Yi, somebody is here to see you."

Zhu Yi glanced the arriving party but did not recognize the person. He looked a little closer and could faintly feel that this person completely changed his physical appearance with pills and medicine. Even his mana aura was different.

"I had to resort to this to avoid the eyes and ears of others. Do forgive me, Master Zhu Yi."

After Zhu Yi's servant removed himself from the scene, this person immediately removed his artificial appearance. He looked like a skinny old man, and immediately transformed into a proud young man.

"Oh, it's you?" Zhu Yi recognized the face that appeared in front of him. It was Chu Yang, one of the younger cultivators under the command of the fourth prince of the Great Zhou Empire, Liang Gan.

He looked up and down at Chu Yang, and even though his facial expression did not change, he was a little surprised.

This was because Chu Yang was now in the foundation establishment stage.

When they first met on Mount Yujing a year ago, Chu Yang was only on the tenth level of the Qi cultivation stage, and was not even close to completing the final level of the Qi cultivation stage.

Fast forward a year, and he was already in the foundation establishment stage. This speed could not possibly be considered slow – it was actually extremely fast.

It was still acceptable if he had already been at Level 12 of the Qi cultivation stage before he attempted the break to the foundation establishment stage. There were times when waves of epiphanies could save a lot of precious time.

However, the road to from the Qi Cultivation Level 10 stage to the pinnacle of the foundation establishment stage meant that he had multiple checkpoints and obstacles to pass. It was really impressive that he could make such progress in such a short period of time.

He was still relatively slow when compared to Zhu Yi and the others. Even though Zhu Yi and his fellow juniors and seniors were not yet up the mountain when they were in the foundation establishment stage, Chu Yang's cultivation could never compare to Lin Feng's Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams.

Zhu Yi could tell that Chu Yang had not spent time inside caves that sped up time, and simply just grinded it out year for year.

Chu Yang just turned sixteen and he was already in the foundation establishment stage. He would be considered an outstanding disciple no matter which sect he was in.

Chu Yang's sect, the Ethereal Mountain Sect, was not considered a prominent power. It was already inferior even when compared to sects like the Aeolus Sect and the Yu Family, both which Lin Feng had previously eliminated. There was nothing much to say about their strength compared to the Celestial Sect of Wonders or the Great Void Sect.

The mantras and resources that the Ethereal Mountain Sect provided Chu Yang with could not be considered superior or very high-level, therefore his progress today was largely due to his own hard work and talent.

Zhu Yi scrutinized him momentarily but could not discover anything unusual. However, his instincts could feel a sharp feeling emanating from Chu Yang's body. Even though it was obscure and

still dormant, it would break open the skies one day and soar into the heavens.

This feeling was extremely unique and mystical. There was no evidence of anything and it was simply Zhu Yi's instincts speaking.

"A man with secrets..." Zhu Yi laughed to himself but did not pay any more attention to it. At the level he was now, along with Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao, all they had to do was continue down the same path they had been travelling on.

Zhu Yi asked plainly, "So it's you, my friend. I wonder what brings you here?"

He was clear that even though Chu Yang's standards were inferior to him, he was still in the inner circle of the fourth prince Liang Gan.

Chu Yang made his intentions clear. The main item was to give Zhu Yi an invite on behalf of Prince Liang Gan as a show of goodwill. Liang Gan hoped to meet up with Zhu Yi.

The crown prince, Liang Yuan, was ill-advised by Chen Yu and made an erroneous move. As his feud with Zhu Yi became ever deeper, the situation was taken advantage of by the fourth prince, Liang Gan. Liang Gan wanted to take the opportunity to build a rapport with Zhu Yi.

Zhu Yi's impression of Liang Gan was not too bad. He did harbor intentions to have more interaction with Liang Gan, but just not at this moment. He had to concentrate on the impending exams that he was about to take.

Both Liang Gan and Chu Yang understood that. They did not fix a time, and the message they were trying to convey was simply to invite Zhu Yi to make some time for a little gathering. It was extremely low-profile as well.

Zhu Yi would not reject an invitation like this, of course. He chatted idly with Chu Yang but began to realize that something

was not quite right.

This was because he noticed that Chu Yang was not really being himself.

Even though their interactions were limited, Zhu Yi knew that this was a resilient, determined and decisive individual. Now that was a little disoriented while running an errand for Liang Gan seemed rare and out of the norm.

Over the course of their conversation, Chu Yang's eyes would subconsciously dart around Zhu Yi's courtyard. It did not seem like he was trying to spy on whatever or whoever is inside, but it did seem like he was looking for someone.

"Who are you looking for?" Zhu Yi thought to himself but did not point it out to Chu Yang. It was apparent that he was to return without a proper result, and he did not dare to use his consciousness or psychic senses to sweep the area in front of Zhu Yi. In the end, he could only depart with disappointment as he exited the courtyard with a dejected look on his face.

Zhu Yi was a little baffled. "What is this he up to? If things are unusual as such then there must be something wrong."

What he did not know was that Chu Yang was also having a headache. "Reports said that a red-clothed young girl entered Zhu Yi's courtyard. But my trip here turned up nothing. If I knew this I would have found an excuse to try and enter Chen Yu's pavilion that one time – but I can't do the same with Zhu Yi's courtyard."

Chu Yang glanced towards the west and thought to himself, "Where are you, Luo Qingwu?"

He ordered some subordinates to pay attention to the area surrounding Zhu Yi's courtyard. The reason was not to spy on Zhu Yi, however, but rather to take note of whoever went in and out of Zhu Yi's courtyard. Still, up till now they only reported Luo Qingwu's entry into the courtyard but nobody saw anybody

leaving.

However, the Kui Cow King brought the two girls away directly using his demonic powers, and was naturally not something that Chu Yang's subordinates could detect.

At this moment, the girl that had Chu Yang head over heels, yet still just narrowly missed, was being escorted by the Kui Cow King and was well on her way to Mount Yujing.

The Kui Cow King did not stop at all along the way and returned to Mount Yujing as quickly as possible to report to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng smiled as he saw them arrive and said, "Thank you for your efforts." He clapped his hands lightly and a golden sphere of water enveloped in purple energy drifted in front of the Kui Cow King. It was part of the Kun Peng's bone marrow, and contained large amounts of demonic essence within.

The Kui Cow King was elated and greeted Lin Feng with respect. "Thank you, sir."

Lin Feng laughed in response and said, "You have always been serious and efficient at completing my task. I will not lose you for anyone in the world."

The Kui Cow King answered, "Of the other demonic lords on the mountain, I am the only one leading an entire troupe of tribesmen. Everyone else is alone. The fact that you let us cultivate on top of Mount Yujing, a special place far superior to the outside world, is a great favor in itself. I do not dare to ask for any more."

Lin Feng waved his hands in dismissal and said, "Everybody that follows me that completes tasks seriously and properly shall be rewarded in kind." He pointed towards the Kun Peng bone marrow that he just produced. "This is just the start. Come and find me a while later, I have something else for you."

The Kui Cow King showed his gratitude repeatedly and left the scene at once.

There were only two timid little girls in front of Lin Feng at this moment, and they glanced at Lin Feng with uncertain eyes. When they saw Lin Feng turn his head towards them, they knelt down at once and said, "Nice to meet you, sir."

Lin Feng watched them in silence but said nothing more. He flicked his finger once and a single dot of light flew out and expanded in the sky. It transformed in the sky into a giant door and began to descend in the middle of the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

Chapter 536: Up Another Level

The Two Elements Of Creation Formation was only undergoing the Changes of Life and Death.

The dark energy of the Deathly Gas Stone surged all around, and its power could suffocate millions at once. However, under the effects of the Two Elements of Creation Formation, everything was transformed into vigorous life energy.

Uncountable glyphs and runes appeared within the magic formation and began to condense into four tiny formation maps. The four maps encircled Luo Qingwu within and every map radiated white light upon the little girls' body. Lin Feng's signature magic item, the Bell of Destiny, hovered over her head and was undergoing its first change and transformed into the Door Of Life Creation as it bore down.

The powers of the Two Elements of Creation Formation shot up into the sky and congregated upon the Door Of Life Creation as the door gradually opened up amidst the ear-splitting booms.

Vast and immense powers of life and destiny from within the Door of Life Creation poured into Luo Qingwu.

All the little girl could feel was warmth. She felt as if she was in dreamland, soaked in a pool of warm water.

The four miniature formations surrounding her began to come together as one, and they transformed into a diamond-shaped magic formation as the new body descended upon Luo Qingwu and re-integrated itself into the Two Elements of Creation Formation once again. Between flashes of brilliance and radiant light, the Two Elements of Creation Formation gradually began to change, and eventually became a gigantic diamond-shaped formation.

"Skandha Life Formation, Open!"

The magic formation revolved with dazzling speed as it

responded to Lin Feng's commands and an immense volume of spiritual energy poured into Luo Qingwu's body.

The concept of power of the Door Of Life Creation contained the images of the afterlife as well as the congenial birthing power of the world's infant years. They acted upon Luo Qingwu's crumbling Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl and the effects were immediate.

The Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl did not possess a material form. It was formed via a combination of factors – from the innate Yin energy in her body, guided by the laws of nature, along with the little girl's soul and spiritual energy.

The magical pearl was riddled with scars and cracks. The Celestial Yin Spiritual Energy had almost dissipated entirely, and everything was now completely reliant on the petals of Lin Feng's Dual Polarity Divine Flower for support and maintenance.

With the effects of the Skandha Life Formation, the cracks and scars on the magical pearl began to seal themselves. The pearl had cracks that resembled a web, but was now slowly smoothening until every single blemish seemed to disappear entirely.

Blue mystical light shone on the pearl once again, and it began to exude a cooling stream of spiritual energy from within. The magical powers of the pearl resurfaced.

The Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl trembled subtly, much like a man's soul returning to his body, and was finally full of life again. It was like the sunshine after the rainstorm.

Once the pearl returned to its original state, it began to react and started to absorb the Yin energy from the spiritual energy all around it.

The Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl was only charged with Celestial Yin Spiritual Energy before diffusing it into its owner's body.

The violent consumption that it was displaying now was unprecedented.

After the little girl's Rebirth, the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl was a lot more powerful than before. The pearl was like a hungry man who had not eaten for days, and was now finally able to satiate his terrible hunger.

Under the protection of Lin Feng's Skandha Life Formation, even though the pearl was swallowing up large amounts of spiritual energy, the little girl's body could accept the inflow and remained unhurt.

Luo Qingwu was upright within the formation with her eyes closed. It seemed as if she was in a deep sleep, and with the restoration of the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl, her brows began to tremble and she finally opened her eyes. She could feel the changes happening within her body, and she suddenly looked like she was lost.

The period of time after the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl was damaged was the darkest time of her life. She had been fantasizing about the recovery of her body for a long time coming, and she also wondered how glad she would be if she did recover one day.

However, the Luo Family tried everything they could but were unable to find a plausible or effective method to heal her. Even the leader of the Luo family, who was in the immortal soul stage, could not do anything to help her. The many doctors from all over the world that were hired to cure her malady came up with nothing.

The Luo family had no choice but to give up, and the little girl's heart sank to the bottom of the abyss.

Back then, she felt like she had just been sentenced to death. A pretty little girl destined for greatness was suddenly doomed to crumble into dust.

Her parents loved her like they always used to, and her grandfather Luo Chi doted on her like he always did. However, they were helpless towards her ailing condition, and all the consolation they provided could not solve the core of the problem.

The little girl's last hope was to come up the mountain to seek Lin Feng's medical expertise. What she did not expect was that this was a lot easier than she had expected.

For a period of time, Luo Qingwu felt like she was in dreamland. She did not react the way she thought she would – elation, hysterical happiness to the point of tears. This was only because her good fortune arrived so suddenly and she felt a little at a loss. Everything just felt so surreal.

She calmed herself down and cast her gaze towards Lin Feng, who was also watching her with a plain look on his face. Tears came to the little girl's eyes.

"Uncle Lin..." Luo Qingwu's voice was a little weak as she knelt down in respect for Lin Feng. "Thank you Uncle Lin... Sorry, thank you sir for saving my life over and over again."

Lin Feng flashed her a faint smile and said, "Sit down and cross your legs, little girl. Control your breathing."

Luo Qingwu was stunned momentarily but followed Lin Feng's instructions and began to use her family's mantras to cultivate and meditate.

Lin Feng pushed out his right hand and flicked his fingers in the air. Flames started jumping around with clear crackling sounds.

A ball of milky white flame appeared on his fingertips. The light radiating from it was lukewarm, and even though the flames jumped around it gave people a warm feeling.

It was the Pure Yang Primordial Fire of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires. Touted as the origin of all fire within the Grand Celestial World. The ancestor of all things burning, a pristine and pure flame that could integrate seamlessly with so many other types and the counter to all evil.

The harmony of all living things in the world and the existence of Yin and Yang was sacred law. The destiny and fates of all were

irrevocable, but all things would have exceptions. The few items of pure Yang or pure Yin were the exceptions, and they were like the two poles of the Earth. It felt contrary to reason, yet at the same time fit in seamlessly with nature and the world.

While things of pure Yang and pure Yin existed in the world, they were ultimately considered exotic and rare and most people would never get to encounter one.

Lin Feng managed to retrieve some magic items that the Golden Roc Grand Sage and the Qiong Qi Grand Sage used to set up the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation during the battle at the Cloud Forest World. One of it was the Netherworld Purple Crystal. The crystal was one of these rare items of pure Yin, and no matter how much it was channeled, it would not turn to Yang.

As for Lin Feng's Pure Yang Primordial Fire, it was naturally one of the rare items of pure Yang without a single trace of Yin energy.

Of the Six Forms of Creation and Destruction of the Two Elements of Creation Formation, one of the changes as the Change of Yin and Yang. Lin Feng placed the Netherworld Purple Crystal inside as the representative magic item for the Change of Yin.

As for the magic item to channel the Change of Yang, Lin Feng had his eyes on the Pure Yang Primordial Fire for a very long time. Now that he had the Pure Yang Primordial Fire, Lin Feng could channel the Change of Yin and Yang to its maximum power.

Under Lin Feng's direction, the Pure Yang Primordial Fire blazed within the magic formation. The pure Yang energy was starting to change as it passed through the formation, and eventually transformed into pure Yin energy with the Netherworld Crystal as its core. It shot out rays of purple light, which shone on Luo Qingwu's body.

Under the radiance of the purple light, Luo Qingwu's body shook and her brows furrowed lightly before smoothening out again.

The mana in her body spiraled around and the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl buzzed.

The rays of purple light surged into her body and started to blast the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl repeatedly. Under the effects of the purple light, the repaired Spiritual Pearl began to change once again.

The volume of the pearl gradually decreased and it seemed like it was vaporizing within the rays of purple light.

Subsequently, the purple light permeated to every physical spot in Luo Qingwu's body and continually transformed her physiology. Luo Qingwu's body was eventually completely enveloped with a layer of purple light, and It looked extremely magical.

The surrounding Yin energy was previously absorbed by the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl to be refined into Pure Yin energy and stored. At the same time, the Yin energy would nourish her body. Even if the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl vanished completely, her body would continue to collect and absorb large volumes of Yin energy.

Over the course of the absorption, the Yin energy was automatically purified and the little girl absorbed everything instantaneously.

The essence of Luo Qingwu's body was undergoing a drastic change at this very moment.

An essence such as this could only be attained by one particular type of person – the legendary Pure yin being!

The Pure Yin Being was the best physique for practicing Yin-type mantras, and was far superior to the effects of the innately born Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl.

The Pure Yin Being and the Pure Yang Being, as well as the perfect combined version like Yang Qing, were highly coveted.

These extremely rare and precious physiques sped up the cultivation of suitable mantras by unimaginable measures.

Across the Grand Celestial World, the physiques that were superior to the types aforementioned were few and far between.

Once he had obtained the Pure Yang Primordial Fire, Lin Feng was already prepared to go the extra mile. Instead of just repairing the little girl's damaged magical pearl, he wanted to improve her already superior genes and take her innate physique to the next level.

Even though the Talent Analysis Device still detected the little girl's Innate Ability Value to be only nine points, there was no doubt that her Innate Ability was far stronger than before.

If the value system was converted to a scale out of 100, then the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl would rank a little over 90, and now her value was probably over 95.

Lin Feng watched Luo Qingwu, who was still undergoing physical change, and flashed a bright smile. "Yes, just as I expected. Her Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl has gained another level."

The process of her physical change and the improvements to her Innate Ability was long and hard journey, and required steady and consistent progress.

Lin Feng was not worried, however. He directed the Change of Yin and Yang as he cast his consciousness into the System.

After Lin Feng attained the immortal soul stage, the System also gained another level. This process was longer than usual however, and only ended recently.

Lin Feng did some digging in the System and discovered that many items that were suitable for immortal soul stage cultivators had appeared after the level-up.

There were even magic treasures.

The only issue was that these magic treasures were not ready-made. The System only provided an outline and skeleton, just like the Bell of Destiny before.

There were many unique and special magic treasures in the system that were still in their embryonic form. Many magic treasure blueprints were compatible with other independent models, and they could be easily combined to form another magic treasure.

Naturally, purchasing directly from the System was still ridiculously expensive. The items obtained from the Spin-A-Wheel page and the Dice System were, as always, all about luck.

If Lin Feng got lucky, then there would not be a lack of good items. He could even close his eyes and spin the wheel. If he got unlucky, then there will be a dearth of anything useful. They were usually so bad that one would not even bother to look a second time.

The rules of the Lucky Draw system were unchanged. However, to get a chance of getting the good stuff, Lin Feng had to pawn decent items along with the draw. If not, his chances were disappointingly abysmal.

Chapter 537: The New Function Of The Exchange System

Before the system level-up, Lin Feng was breaking through to the immortal soul stage inside the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World. He shut himself in for seven years and collected multiple exchange system tickets.

Some of these tickets had already been used for either the Spin-A-Wheel page or the Dice System and he had obtained some returns.

He kept a portion of the rest of the tickets for future use.

There were good and bad changes to the system after the level-up. The bad thing was that the regular monthly ticket was removed and, from now onwards, the chances to use the Exchange System would be greatly reduced.

The good thing was that the Exchange System opened up a new function. Besides exchanging points for items, Lin Feng could now place some of his own items that he did not need to trade for other items in the system.

This was not the same as the Lucky Draw system. The items pawned for higher chances in the Lucky Draw system had to be non-system items, and everything had to come from the real world.

On the other hand, the new function of the Exchange System had no restrictions on the origins of the items. Any item could be used to trade.

This meant that even if Lin Feng did not draw something good from the Lucky Draw, he could still make use of it by trading it up.

Naturally, the system decided whether or not the items meant to be traded were equal in value. If the items that Lin Feng put in were not valuable enough, he would not be able to trade for the item he wanted. In order for that to happen, he had to add some

items to increase the value of the trade. There would be times when one system item had to be traded for several of Lin Feng's items.

If Lin Feng's item had superior value than the system item he wished to trade for, then the aforementioned situation would be the opposite – he could use one of his items to trade for several system items.

Lin Feng was pleased with this new function. He wanted to make use of his useless items and exchange them for higher-level system items.

For example, there was something that Lin Feng wanted right now.

There were some magic treasures inside the system that were already complete. They were mature products and could be used once they were exchanged from the system.

This magic treasure was an ancient medallion called the Divine Token of the Five Thrones. It was ancient, and according to the system description, the medallion was forged with special and esoteric mantras. It was named after five emperors of the Antiquity Age, and was infused with the willpowers of these five emperors. It was extremely powerful and was considered the pinnacle of protective and defensive magic items, and was regarded as an impenetrable force.

The Primordial Age in the history of the Grand Celestial World was a time when demons roamed the earth. The great Immemorial demons commanded the heavens with their respective tribes while the humans lived in misery and submission. They were considered a lower life form, and were ruled over by these demons.

In the ending years of the Primordial Age, the human race rose up against the demons and the ensuing battle dragged out for many years. Many prodigies were born into the human race, and subsequently met their demise, while a great many powerful sects

were established and eventually wiped out completely.

Over the course of history, there were several unprecedented prodigious leaders that formed royal empires to unite the people against the demon tribes.

The empire that existed during the Primordial Age was not the same as the Great Zhou Empire or the Great Qin Empire. The emperor back then was the one and true monarch and ruled over the entire human race and dominated the heavens.

The status of the human emperor of the Primordial Age was similar to the Grand Sages of the demonic tribes of today. They lorded over many powerful people and everybody bowed down to them.

More than one human emperor rose and fell during the continuous battle between the humans and the demons. Ultimately, the battle raged and became so violent that the skies tore open and the earth crumbled beneath everyone's feet. What was originally a single entity that was the Grand Celestial World split into two and transformed into the Divine Lands and the Barren Expanses, with the humans inhabiting the former and the demons residing in the latter.

This phenomenal event marked the end of the Primordial Age, and the world entered the Antiquity Age.

The humans were still united under the one true monarch during the Antiquity Age. Dynasties came and went, and many ascended to power just to meet their demise not too long after. There were also several uprisings and rebellions, but on the whole, the human emperor was still the supreme leader of the human world and his word was sacred.

Many families battled for power during the Antiquity Age. Innumerable powerful individuals rose up in the ranks, and some established and created their own cultivation mantras and their own lines. However, with the increasing numbers of cultivation

sects, the conflicts and opposition with the royal empire became more apparent.

The last human emperor of the Antiquity Age was brutal and tyrannical. This caused the conflict to blow up, and chaos erupted.

The Antiquity Age ended with the demise of this emperor, and the Divine Lands entered the Middle Ages.

Ever since the start of the middle ages, there had been powerful empires built on cultivation, but the 'one true emperor' of the Antiquity Age and the Primordial Age were no more. Powerful sects and holy grounds became the mainstream of the era – hence the saying, "A Millennium of Sects, and a thousand years of Royal Empires".

The Imperial Palace of the Great Zhou Empire's Liang Pan was a magic treasure that belonged to one of the human emperors of the Antiquity Age. Its remains had been excavated by Liang Pan, and was since repaired and developed. Even though the process was still incomplete, its power was already extremely formidable.

The Divine Token of the Five Thrones was not a remnant treasure of the ancient human emperors. Rather, it was the remnant of a powerful individual's magic treasure from after the end of the Antiquity Age. This individual drew upon the concepts of the old human emperors' powers from both the Primordial and the Antiquity Age to forge this item.

Even so, it was an extraordinary magic treasure.

Yu Xintao's immortal soul was imprisoned by Lin Feng into the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, and the two special treasures belonging to the Yu Family also ended up in his hands – the Xuanming Bow and the Theorem of Xuanming.

The Original Soul of the Theorem of Xuanming was destroyed after Lin Feng's assault, and could not longer be considered a magic treasure. However, this treasure was the origin of all of the

Yu Family's mantras, and even though its original soul was lost, Lin Feng could still retrieve the Xuanming Primordial Water and the Mantra of Xuanming from within.

The Xuanming Bow was still a magic treasure, and Lin Feng began to run ideas through his head about what to do with this new item.

After suppressing the original soul of the Xuanming Bow forcefully with his mana, Lin Feng handed it over to the system in exchange for the Divine Token of the Five Thrones, which he so sorely desired.

The truth was that Lin Feng did have good eyes. The system rejected his offer to exchange the Xuanming Bow for the Divine Token of the Five Thrones.

The value of the Divine Token of the Five Thrones was far greater, and could not be exchanged with just the Xuanming Bow.

Lin Feng mercilessly pawned all the miscellaneous magic items he had attained from his various draws. When one was not enough, he added two. When two was not enough, he threw in a third.

Besides the Xuanming Bow, Lin Feng ended up putting down eight other items to satisfy the System's demands in exchange for the Divine Token of the Five Thrones.

Lin Feng could feel the rippling power of the medallion as he gripped the black piece of metal in his hands. He could feel that a new consciousness and life had begun.

"From the looks of it, the magic items exchanged from the System all have new consciousnesses and souls. They are all in the Gestation period, just like if they had been forged," Lin Feng thought about his new discovery. "Even though the powers are slightly weaker as the magic treasure's 'life' had just begun from the very beginning, it is easier to control."

There were five words engraved upon the medallion, according to the arrangement of the five elements. Every word was quietly flowing with radiance, and upon closer inspection, one could see that the flowing light was formed from a dense group of lines and patterns and held immense power.

The element in the middle was Earth, and the word engraved upon it was "Shi". It represented the unwavering willpower of the first human emperor of the Primordial Age.

The first human emperor was the person that catalyzed the rise of the humans and united the people against the demon races.

The element at the northern part of the medallion was Water, and the word engraved upon it was "Xia." Its origins belonged to an emperor that was known as the Emperor Xia.

On the left was the Gold element, and the word engraved upon it was "Tai". The powers were crafted from the willpower of the Emperor Tai. He was also the first person to start forging the Imperial Palace, and was also the person that threw back the demon races to end the Primordial Age.

This was the reason why he was also known as the Last Emperor of the Primordial Age.

The element on the right, on the eastern edge of the medallion belonged to the Wood element. "Chong" was engraved upon it, and it came from the Emperor Chong of the Primordial Age. He was widely renowned as the most magnanimous and merciful emperor. He perished during the prolonged war between the humans and the demons.

The spot at the bottom of the medallion belonged to the Fire element. The word engraved upon it was "Gu", and it originated from the Emperor of the Ancients.

Lin Feng mulled over the Divine Token of the Five Thrones momentarily before putting it away.

On the other side, the changes that the Two Elements of Creation Formation was performing on Luo Qingwu's physique were coming to an end. It was a tiny step away from completing the entire process.

Lin Feng clapped his hands repeatedly as rays of mana were projected into the Two Elements of Creation Formation, and finished up the leveling of Luo Qingwu's physique.

The purple light that the Netherworld Purple Crystal shot out gradually receded and the Two Elements of Creation Formation returned to its original dormant state. The little girl opened her eyes and felt the changes in her body in silence.

There was nothing specific that she had to do. All she needed to do was breathe according to her mantras to separate the Yin energy from the surrounding spiritual energy and subsequently absorb them into her body to convert into pure Yin energy for nourishment.

Such a state of cultivation was naturally more efficient than normal. In fact, the newfound efficiency was off the charts.

Luo Qingwu recovered after a short moment and clanged at Lin Feng timidly. "Sir... Sir..."

Lin Feng said plainly, "The Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl that you possess has been upgraded to the Pure Yin Being. Your cultivations will be a lot faster now."

Luo Qingwu wanted to say something but felt as if something blocked her throat.

Lin Feng's mystical powers amazed her. Ever since she was kid, she had known that she was born blessed and possessed a Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl in her body. It was a physique that was optimal for practicing Yin-type mantras, inferior only to the Pure Yin Being. It was also because of this that she was doted upon by her family, and she always got what wanted.

After her Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl was damaged, her entire family grew extremely nervous and worried. When they tried everything they could to help her, but to no avail, her status in the family fell into the deep dark depths. At that point in time, she could feel the importance of the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl to her existence.

Yet, Lin Feng managed to repair the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl with extreme ease. He even went a step further and raised her physique to the legendary Pure Yin Being, which was far superior and much rarer as compared to the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl.

Other than awe and gratitude, Luo Qingwu began to feel her face burning up. She felt really guilty about wrongfully blaming Lin Feng and the tantrum that she threw afterwards.

She knelt down again in front of Lin Feng and exclaimed with tears in her eyes, "Uncle Lin... I have let you down..."

Lin Feng smiled faintly and held her up. "You and I are fated, so I reached out to help you. This process was not a big deal to me anyway. This is a stroke of luck for you, but it's up to you to decide which path you choose in the future."

"The future..." The little girl seemed lost. "Fate... The future..."

She knelt down yet again in front of Lin Feng and shouted, "I want to join your sect, Uncle Lin! Please accept me! I will be obedient and I will cultivate with all my heart – I will never slack off again!"

The little girl did not even dare to breathe too heavily after her exclamation. She could feel her heart beating out of her chest in her kneeling position. She was so nervous that she had to muster a great amount of courage to say what she just did, and even then, it was a fleeting moment and her bravery disappeared in an instant. At this moment, she knelt down in front of Lin Feng like a little criminal, waiting for his judgment.

Chapter 538: Into The Void Battleground!

Luo Qingwu was kneeling on the ground and nervously awaiting Lin Feng's final judgment.

Lin Feng watched the little girl in front of him and smiled. He was just about to say something when he felt the consciousness of the Avatar of Ares from inside the Void Battleground.

"Oh, it's Wang Lin's mana, even though it's weak."

Lin Feng's brows curled up a little as he glanced at Luo Qingwu and said, "I just said that the path you decide to take in the future is up to you. Don't make impulsive decisions just like that."

"Before you make a decision, you need to think carefully about your choice. What is the reason for it? What are the consequences and the ultimate impact?"

Luo Qingwu seemed a little lost as she raised her head. After hesitating momentarily, she said, "Master Lin, I... I don't really understand..."

Lin Feng flashed a faint smile and replied, "That's why you need to think it over properly first."

Luo Qingwu blinked a few times as thoughts and ideas flashed by in her head. She felt like she partially understood Lin Feng's words, but her thought process was not that clear or complete yet.

"Go back and rest, before anything else." Lin Feng smiled again, waved his hand and immediately sent Luo Qingwu to the Wasteland Valley to accompany Jun Zining, who had already journeyed there.

After sending away the little girl, Lin Feng immediately called Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and Yue Hongyan forward. These three disciples of his were in the aurous core stage. He laughed out loud and said, "Even though it's still a little too early, I think it's a good idea for you guys to broaden your horizons and brave the Void

Battleground together."

Lin Feng swept the three of them up as he spoke before pointing his right index finger towards the middle of his brows. Then, he directly swapped his position with the Avatar of Ares over space. This was the mystical power of the Dual Dimensions Vacuum Charm, only accessible to Lin Feng. Even if the Avatar of Ares was in a chaotic place such as the Void Battleground, he could still proceed with the body swap.

The Avatar of Ares returned to Mount Yujing, and Lin Feng teleported to the spot that the Avatar of Ares was previously in – right in the middle of the hurricane-like and chaotic turbulence of the Void Battleground.

Lin Feng protected his disciples and leapt through the hurricane. The spatial turbulence around him may be chaotic, but in reality, it was not as dangerous as it seemed. Lin Feng relaxed his mana a little and released Xiao Yan and company.

There were many dangers inside the Void Battleground. Even with the extraordinary abilities of Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao, they could find themselves in grave danger, let alone Yue Hongyan.

If Lin Feng let the three of them venture into the Void Battleground by themselves, the consequences would have been highly uncertain. Even if they could survive and protect themselves, they did not have the ability to leave the Void Battleground and return to the Greater World.

Under normal circumstances, only immortal soul stage cultivators could enter and exit the Void Battleground freely. If it were nascent soul stage cultivators, unless they had some special means of completing the task, it was all down to luck.

Before he took in Wang Lin as a disciple, Lin Feng had accidentally opened up a gash in the void that led straight into the Void Battleground. He paused at the border of the Void Battleground for only a short moment, but it was during this

moment that he managed to aid Pu Beizi, a nascent soul stage cultivator from the Xuandao Sect, to exit the Void Battleground.

If not for his accidental discovery, Pu Beizi would probably not have been able to return to the Divine Lands so quickly.

As for auras core stage cultivators, unless they had special magic treasures in possession, they were usually escorted by immortal soul stage individuals to facilitate their entry and exit.

Xiao Yan and company were naturally as safe as they could be under Lin Feng's protection.

They could feel the complex and disorganized spiritual energy within the turbulence as they peered out into the barren and chaotic world. What awed them even more was their discovery that the volume of spiritual energies in the vicinity was immense.

"I have heard so many stories of the Void Battleground. It feels a lot different from what I imagined, now that I am here myself. It's a very distinct compared to the Greater World and the Middle Worlds," Yue Hongyan heaved a sigh before she continued. "In comparison, the space of the Divine Lands was stable like solid earth, whereas this place feels like the open sea."

Lin Feng took point and continued forward. Upon hearing Yue Hongyan's words, he smiled and said, "The Void Battleground did not always exist. When the Primordial Age ended, the Grand Celestial World separated into the Barren Expanses and the Divine Lands. The immense power released from the split created the Void Battleground."

The spatial turbulence around the Void Battleground was chaotic and disorganized. The borders of the world were obscure and unclear, and the Void Battleground enjoyed an independent existence. The borders of the world were not connected to that of the Barren Expanses or the Divine Lands.

Lin Feng glanced at the chaotic borders of the world before him

and said, "There are both dreadful dangers and exotic treasures. From this perspective, one would not be wrong to refer to this region as an open sea."

Shi Tianhao had been since his entry into the Void Battleground. His eyes were darting around while his lips were tightly sealed together.

This place was intimately connected to the first half of his life. Since Shi Tianhao came into this world, his grandfather risked his life to enter the Void Battleground to search for treasures and resources for his grandchild. He went missing afterwards.

Subsequently, his parents entered the Void Battleground to search for his grandfather. This was the moment that changed his life, when his parents decided to leave him to the Shi Family for caretaking as they ventured into the Void Battleground, which also ultimately led to the chain of tragedies in his life.

There had been no news about his grandfather up till this moment since his entry into the Void Battleground. After their parents endured intense hardships to return to the Divine Lands, they were pursued and besieged right away and had no choice but to return to the Void Battleground to seek shelter.

The information he received a while ago was that his parents had been severely injured and their fates currently unknown.

Xiao Yan and Yue Hongyan glanced sideways at Shi Tianhao and they both heaved a faint sigh. Xiao Yan patted him on the shoulder and said, "Relax, your parents will be fine. They deserve all the good things in the world."

Shi Tianhao nodded his head and murmured, "I know that. I just want to find my parents. I also want to seek justice for them, as well as for myself. You have already helped me to destroy the Yu Family, and some people in the Shi Family will get what's coming for them very soon. I will claim my debts just like you did."

Xiao Yan smiled faintly and turned away towards the vast and endless void with a complicated look in his eyes.

"My little junior is finally able to reunite with his parents. Me... I will never see my parents again..."

His mother's circumstance a little easier to accept as she passed away from illness. However, his father was heavily injured during a fight and never recovered. What infuriated Xiao Yan was the fact that he had no clue who his target of revenge was.

At least Shi Tianhao knew who he had to seek out for vengeance. All Xiao Yan could do was huff and puff in fury.

Just when he felt the pent-up anger stirring inside him, he was stunned momentarily before he took out a jade talisman. The talisman flickered with a faint golden light.

Lin Feng and the others looked his way as Xiao Yan exclaimed, "Master, Zhener is also inside the Void Battleground!"

This jade talisman was given to him by Xiao Zhener. She had an identical piece, and the two pieces were a pair. The talismans reacted when they were near each other, and even had the function of communicating each other's positions in space.

The functions were similar to that of the Transparent Telepathic Ring that the Great Void Sect gave to Jieyu and Baiguang.

All this was not because Xiao Zhener had some ulterior motives and neither was it because her family was plotting something. It came from her pure heart for Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan tried to communicate with Xiao Zhener but was unsuccessful. It was not just the space inside the Void Battleground that was a mess. Even the flowing spiritual energy were in complete chaos.

"We are close to each other. If not, the light would not have been flashing," Lin Feng said, "Try and triangulate her position."

Xiao Yan nodded his head and made an attempt at locating her. He suddenly beamed with joy and said, "Even though the signal is weak, I am still able to locate her."

Lin Feng took the jade talisman from his hands and began to pass his consciousness within. They were indeed able to tell Xiao Zhener's location, but she seemed like she stopped and was doing something as her position remained unchanged over the entire process.

Lin Feng rushed forward in her direction and unleashed the streams of his consciousness. He could faintly feel the brutality of the Void Lightning Tribulations.

"Could it be that she's here to experience the Void Lightning Tribulations?" Lin Feng's raised an eyebrow and started to perceive the void in the direction he was facing. He could feel another source of strength in play, but the spatial turbulence was so chaotic that he could not tell the exact distance of the rippling power.

Lin Feng flashed a smile and turned towards Xiao Yan and the other two. "Tianhao, Hongyan, follow your Big Senior over there to find his little girlfriend. Go try your luck as well – maybe you will have other discoveries."

"I am going to find Wang Lin. My physical spell body will be following the three of you."

Xiao Yan and company immediately acknowledged Lin Feng's instructions and proceeded forward towards the patch that Xiao Zhener was in under the guidance of the talisman.

On the other hand, Lin Feng began to feel the mana aura coming from Wang Lin's body and rushed in another direction.

There were other cultivators inside the chaotic void besides Lin Feng and his disciples. However, the Void Battleground was a huge place with seemingly endless horizons. No matter how many

people were inside, the entire place still felt extremely barren and empty.

Cultivators were only gathered at places where magic treasures were produced or released.

For instance, there was giant black piece of rock in a certain patch of space. It was floating like a small boat inside the void, radiated with magical light and spiritual energy was gushing out all around.

"This feels like a remnant piece of a star. It contains many different kinds of treasures inside, and they are all high-quality materials for the forging of other magic treasures. The only problem is that they are all mixed up together and separating them is a difficult task."

"What do you know? Have you even seen it? The flashing light of the star remnant is like human breathing. It's clear that it is nurturing some kind of magic treasure and is just about to 'give birth'. The people here are all waiting for the maturation of the treasure!"

As words were being exchanged, somebody hollered out all of a sudden. "The flashing is getting stronger and stronger!"

Everybody at the scene held their breaths and the Void Battleground fell into a deathly silence. Everyone was watching the black piece of rock carefully.

The flashing of light coming from the rock became extremely violent, until the flashes connected one after another and the entire rock turned into a sphere of light and lit up the darkness of the void.

Comotions stirred amongst the people. The space all around crackled and exploded as the entire crowd of powerful cultivators surged across the void towards the black stone.

The lowest level cultivator amongst the group of people was the

nascent soul beginner stage. All kinds of spells and abhijnas flew all around in the sky.

A ray of golden light zipped across the space above them and through the body of people. The speed was so quick that a great many could not even react – it was a golden roc, who was in the demonic lord advanced stage.

As people began to realize what was happening, they grew furious as they started to assault the golden roc with a myriad of spells and mantras.

The golden roc was completely unafraid. His entire body flickered with golden light, and every golden feather on his body had patterns of a magic formation imprinted upon them. He flapped his wings violently and uncountable rays of golden light flew out and destroyed every incoming attack.

Everybody started drawing cold breaths. Even the nascent soul advanced stage cultivators and the demonic lord advanced stage powerhouses wore serious looks on their faces.

The Golden Roc tribe was one of the most powerful demonic races in the Barren Expanses. The leader of the tribe, the Golden Roc Grand Sage, could be considered to be the third most powerful demon of the Ten Demonic Saints. The Golden Roc Grand Sage himself was fearsome and blindingly fast, and was unmatched by most others of the same level of mastery.

This golden roc was extremely domineering. After repelling the incoming attacks, he was just about land on the black stone.

However, right at this very moment, he suddenly felt a pair of eyes watching him and he felt a chill run down his spine. He turned back for a quick look and saw a tall youth sauntering towards his position. This youth was well-built and handsome and had long black hair that fell to his shoulders.

What was so sinister was the fact that his eyes were completely

closed, but the golden roc could distinctly feel a pair of frightening eyes staring right at him.

Somebody from amongst the human crowd recognized the youth and exclaimed in shock, "Is it the Shi Family's Man of Polycoria?"

Chapter 539: The Stronger You Are, The Better It Feels to Smash You

The Man Of Polycoria, Shi Tianyi, had been in everyone's radar ever since he was born. The boy destined for greatness, touted as the number one prodigy in the younger generation, a god amongst men.

Since the rise of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, after Shi Tianhao, Xiao Yan and the others rose to fame, while people of the world of cultivation acknowledged their extraordinary abilities and talents, the normative perception was that Shi Tianyi was still slightly superior.

This was the reputation that Shi Tianyi enjoyed since he was a little more than ten years old – an extremely rare phenomenon for cultivators of the younger generation.

Following the announcement of his arranged battle with Shi Tianhao, he became the talking point of the Divine Lands.

He was in the nascent soul stage even though he was but seventeen years old. To everybody's knowledge, he was the youngest cultivator to reach the nascent soul stage in the history of the entire Divine Lands.

This fact was juxtaposed with the fact that he possessed polycoria, and formed the aurous core as well as the nascent soul with the Natural Supreme Tao Foundation. Furthermore, he was now part of the number one holy ground – the Great Void Sect – to hone his craft.

Nobody knew how powerful he was at this moment.

The golden roc's heart trembled a little when he saw Shi Tianyi. Still, he was confident that his demonic powers and abhijnas were extremely formidable as well. Coupled with the fact that he was in the demonic lord advanced stage, even if Shi Tianyi had already

reached the nascent soul stage, the Man of Polycoria could not possibly match his own abilities.

"A dead prodigy is nothing at all. It was the Great Void Sect's mistake in letting you come here!" The golden roc began to talk with a cold voice.

Shi Tianyi's eyes were still closed as he replied plainly, "Something that I want is over there. Don't try to rob me – if you try, you'll die."

The golden roc chuckled in amusement. "Consuming your soul, eyes and physical body will be incredibly nourishing for me!"

Shi Tianyi said no more. He stepped out into the void, one step at a time. It seemed slow and drawn out, but he appeared in front of the golden roc in an instant.

He pushed out his palm and light began to flicker on his palm. It felt like there were nine holes inside the sphere of light, and bright songs could be heard from within the holes. Powerful forces exploded outwards, much like the awakening of a divine being.

Every hole seemed to be inhabited by a god. Nine holes – nine gods were awakened, and the phenomenon shook the earth.

"The Supreme Nine-Holes Mantra of the True Gods!" The golden roc's face changed a little. He could see that a mystical rune was starting to form inside one of the holes. The rune floated up into midair and transformed into a vast ray of flowing light and crashed down towards the golden roc.

The power of this spell from the Great Void Sect was extremely powerful. After the first rune rose into the air, it was followed by runes from the second hole, then the third, so on and so forth.

Intense ripples of power became stronger and stronger. In the end, it was like an unstoppable river of light that resembled the Nine Heavens' divine punishment for the sins of the world.

The golden roc howled in the face of the relentless assault.

Thousands of rays of golden light pelted down like hail to combat Shi Tianyi's Supreme Nine-Holes Mantra of the True Gods.

One of them had a higher level of mastery, and the other possessed unique and mystical mantras. They were intertwined in close battle in an instant.

Everybody in the audience was stunned. "A nascent soul beginner stage cultivator versus a demonic lord advanced stage demon – and it's still an equal fight! The Man of Polycoria is indeed extraordinary."

At this point, Shi Tianyi's eyes began to open. It resembled the clearing of the clouds in the sky and the reappearance of the Sun and the Moon!

Shi Tianyi's eyes were like the rotations of the Sun and the Moon, as if they encompassed the entire world. Uncountable rays of spectacular radiance shot out from his eyes.

Shi Tianyi turned to glance at the golden roc – just once, and the power of the Supreme Nine-Holes Mantra of the True Gods increased explosively. The duel with the golden roc gradually turned in his favor, and towards the end, the golden roc's abhijna was completely broken.

The onlookers were baffled. "What do his polycorian eyes actually do? It seems like they can increase the power of his spells."

"But it feels like his spells didn't become stronger, rather it was the golden roc's abhijna that grew weaker."

"That's not right. The golden roc's abhijna remained the same – but he lost nonetheless!"

People had always been afraid of the unknown and the uncertain. The people watching on were perplexed, and the golden roc felt a chill down his spine. He no longer dared to underestimate his opponent in front of him. "The human race has produced an individual as powerful as him. I need to report back to the golden

roc emperor so he can be eliminated as soon as possible. We will not let this boy hinder our progress when he grows up."

With that, the golden roc hesitated no longer. Between the flashes of light shadows above his head, a golden roc appeared and extended its wings that eclipsed the Sun – it was his cosmic form.

The illuminated golden roc howled as he lunged at Shi Tianyi. Shi Tianyi's expression was calm and composed as his entire body was suddenly enveloped in golden light.

This was not Shi Tianyi casting another spell. Rather, he was simply unleashing the power of his own physical body and his blood!

The meteoric power of his blood and body were scorching hot and oppressive. The golden roc could already feel his skin crawl, as if he was facing a super-beast like himself.

Shi Tianyi stood upright and made a stance with his fists. Once the stance was established, an unshakeable concept of power that seemed to be able to control the past and the future, inhabit the void for eternity flowed out.

The golden light around his body was buddhist light!

The Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha!

Studying the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra of the Tathagata Dharmas of the Compass could give the practitioner access to the most powerful protective physical spell called the Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha. It was the exact opposite of the Vairocana Zen Palm Print of the Vairocana Sutra – one was offensive and the other defensive, and they constituted the essence of Buddhist martial arts.

After mastering the Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha body, one could make his or her body impenetrable like that of the Vajra. The power of the physical body became greatly elevated, to the point where it was very nearly the highest level of physical power that a

human cultivator could possibly achieve. This was one of the reasons why the Great Thunderclap Temple was the most powerful sect in the Divine Lands in the olden days.

Shi Tianyi unleashed the body of the Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha and made the gesture of one of the Buddha's hand prints and punched out at the golden roc's cosmic form.

The Acalanatha Mount Meru Zen Fist! Nothing happened if he did not move, but once he did, the power was like that of the entire Mount Meru crashing down on his opponent!

The golden roc thought to himself, "Even if you're adept at both the mantras of the Great Void Sect and the Great Thunderclap Temple, the power of my cosmic is still not something that your nascent soul stage powers can match."

As he was thinking to himself, he suddenly saw a flicker of light in Shi Tianyi's polycorion eyes, out of the corner of his own two eyes.

The two forces clashed in the next moment. The violent explosion of power shattered the space all around, and even the patch of void near the black stone were beaten into a chaotic state.

The golden roc was speechless. In the clash they just had, it was him who was being beaten back!

He had already flashed his cosmic form, and he was still unable to take down this nascent soul beginner stage human?

The surrounding people were also astounded. "The power of the cosmic form represents the entirety of the giant gap between nascent soul intermediate stage cultivators and nascent soul advanced stage cultivators. There is nothing else to be said of the gap with nascent soul beginner stage cultivators – how could it be that the golden roc has been beaten back?"

"Legend has it that when the soul of the Man of Polycoria shimmered, mystical powers will be unleashed. However, the Man

of Polycoria will have a weaker physical body. There's a saying that God is fair, and everybody cannot be perfect. The Man of Polycoria's weakness is his physical body, so how can it be that Shi Tianyi's physical strength is equally powerful?"

"That should be the effect of the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra. Still, isn't he a disciple of the Great Void Sect? How is he so adept with Buddhist mantras of the highest level?"

Lin Feng was standing in the void as he watched the group of people surrounding the black stone fighting it out.

His gaze landed upon Shi Tianyi's body and he smiled to himself. "This little shit is cunning. He is also one that likes to conserve his own power and reserve his trump cards."

However, at Lin Feng's current level, there were a great many things that needed just one look for him to be able to tell the truths and backgrounds.

For example, the fact that Shi Tianyi could attain the upper hand against the golden roc was not because the Great Void Sect's mantras were incredibly strong, and neither was it because of the power of the Great Thunderclap Temple's Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha.

Still, it was true that this two insanely powerful abhijnas enabled him to challenge the golden roc, who was already in the demonic lord advanced stage.

However, just with these two items, the best he could do was protect himself. After all, the abhijnas and mantras passed down in the golden roc tribe enjoyed respected statues, and their powers were superior to many of the same level of mastery.

The most important reason that Shi Tianyi could obtain the upper hand in the battle against the golden roc was due to his polycorian eyes.

Even though he only flashed the powers of his eyes for a tiny

moment, Lin Feng could already tell the unique effects of those special eyes.

Shi Tianyi's polycorion eyes could see through illusions and detect truth and deception.

His eyes were able to capture the direction and process of his opponents' mana and spiritual energy, and thus he was able to seek out the weaknesses and loopholes within.

If his opponents' mantras were not mastered to perfection, there were bound to be many loopholes and cracks in the seams. Even if the mantra was perfectly mastered, the abhijna itself could have some weaknesses and was not truly impeccable.

Only nature's laws were impeccable.

As long as there were loopholes and cracks in the seams, Shi Tianyi's polycorion eyes could detect them, and thus he was able to avoid the illusions and go straight for the real things.

Therefore, the situation arose not because his spells increased in power, and neither was it because the powers of the golden roc decreased. It was because he managed to find the weaknesses in the spells of the golden roc. He took the opportunities to crawl through the chinks in the armor and eroded the golden roc's abhijnas from within.

"Seeing as this little shit likes to reserve his trump cards and hide his true ability, his display should not be everything that he can do. It should only be the tip of the iceberg," Lin Feng watched the battle from the sidelines and a smile broke out on his face. "Yes, yes, this is good. This is what an arch-nemesis looks like – the more powerful you are, the more Xiao Budian gets when he beats the shit out of you."

Back in the battle, the golden roc was clueless as to how he ended up disadvantaged and eventually defeated. He became perplexed and doubtful and lost all drive to continue the fight, so he decided

to run.

The golden roc possessed one of the fastest movement speeds amongst the various demonic tribes. If he wanted to run, not many people could stop him.

However, Shi Tianyi's expression remained unchanged as his polycorion eyes once again shot a dead look at the golden roc. Space-time twisted and churned as the golden roc began to realize, to his intense fear, that the speed of his flight was slowing down.

On the other side, Shi Tianyi began to step out into the void again. It felt like he was strolling along a staircase, and with several more steps, he caught up to the golden roc.

The crowd of people just witnessed Shi Tianyi's ferocity, but were all not willing to leave the black stone behind. Their fiery furies were originally directed at the golden roc, but in an instant, everybody turned their attention towards assaulting Shi Tianyi.

Shi Tianyi's eyes rolled around in its sockets as he casually waved his hands around. The spell that he was casting was the Shi Family's Supreme White Dragon Mantra. Sharp golden light flashed all around as the rays slashed the void all around him.

Even though the Supreme White Dragon Mantra was the anchoring treasure of the Shi Family, it was still inferior compared to the two mantras that Shi Tianyi just used.

However, when the mantra was unleashed in the hands of Shi Tianyi, it became much more mystical and unusual. The light shadow of a golden dragon was as sharp as ever, and uncountable rays of flowing light flew out to repel every single one of the cultivators besieging him.

Every stroke was right on the most painful and weakest spots of his respective opponents' bodies and spells. He overcame the entire troupe of cultivators with extreme ease and in a moment's notice.

In an extraordinarily short period of time, the Man of Polycoria frighteningly defeated the entire crowd of people. Cultivators below the nascent soul advanced stage could not compare to him at all, and even those in the nascent soul advanced stage could not do anything about him.

Chapter 540: There's A Surprise Waiting For You

Lin Feng laughed to himself as he watched Shi Tianyi sweep the entire field in spectacular fashion and saunter towards the black stone.

His laughter was a little bit unscrupulous. "There's a surprise waiting for you, young man."

Lin Feng's eyes sparkled as he noticed something else out of the corner of his eye. "Oh, it's getting crowded here. What is this guy doing here?" He cast his vision to the other side of the void. A crack appeared in the void, and a young man wearing posh golden clothes, a shiny golden crown on his head and a golden belt walked out from within.

The ratio of this man's features was impeccable. He had a head of hair that was only one inch long, and had a handsome face. There were two golden spheres that resembled real Suns circulating around his temples.

This was the most outstanding prodigy of the Great Zhou Empire's younger generation, the Marquis of Jinghuan.

His hands were behind his back and his posture was casual and laid-back. He stared at Shi Tianyi as he said, "Tsk tsk, the power of the polycorian eyes – quite impressive."

Shi Tianyi turned around and shot a cold look at the Marquis of Jinghuan. His polycorian eyes were like the intersections of the Sun and the Moon, and represented the changes of Yin and Yang.

The Marquis of Jinghuan laughed and continued, "The more I look at it, the more I feel I should be the one in possession of something like this."

"I know you. You are Liang An, the Marquis of Jinghuan. Your surname was originally something else, but because of your

glorious efforts and the various successful exploits for the Great Zhou Empire, the emperor rewarded you with the royal surname," Shi Tianyi replied plainly, "All those are but masks for the truth. You are the bastard son of Liang An. You have managed to obtain so many benefits from Liang Pan, and you are able to walk the earth with your original name – but that's it."

"The throne of the Great Zhou Empire will never be passed down to you."

The Marquis of Jinghuan scoffed at his remarks. "I have never coveted that throne. If there is something of the Great Zhou Empire that indeed attracts me, it's the Imperial Palace."

He watched Shi Tianyi with a complicated expression as he said, "Have you also detached yourself from the throne of the Great Qin Empire?"

Shi Tianyi answered casually, "Men are meant to achieve greater things."

The Marquis of Jinghuan clasped his hands together and laughed in approval. "That is correct! However, there can only be one person on this seat. You want it, I also want it, and there are so many other people who want it as well. Whatever shall we do?"

"Someone who tries to take something that is mine shall die." Shi Tianyi's voice was calm as his polycorion eyes radiated with life. The intimidation aura emanating from within was getting stronger.

The Marquis of Jinghuan chuckled at Shi Tianyi's statement. "What a pity – because this thing's not yours."

He raised his eyes towards the black stone not far from where Shi Tianyi was standing and continued, "Not this thing here, not the things everywhere else."

He suddenly raised his palms as he spoke and placed his left fingertips on his right.

This movement was explosive and violent. The space around him trembled with his actions. The raising of his palms was like the forceful uprooting of five mountains from the ground.

In the next moment, the Marquis of Jinghuan pressed his palm towards Shi Tianyi. "Spell of the Emperor, Five Mountains of Heavenly Domination!"

Violent physical power made that side of the world twist and turn with just one palm!

He was a pure Martial Way cultivator that focused on the powers of physical martial arts. His physical body was at the peak, the highest level that a nascent soul stage cultivator could possibly reach. Even if Shi Tianyi channeled the power of the Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha to protect himself, he could not simply repel this attack without being injured himself.

If Shi Tianyi was also in the nascent soul advanced stage himself, then perhaps he could use the protective powers of the Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha to physically ward off the assault. However, he had to respond with offense as a form of defense. The Marquis of Jinghuan's palm strike was far more ferocious than the cosmic form of the golden roc that came before him.

Pure cultivators of the Martial Way like the Marquis of Jinghuan were able to merge their cosmic forms with their physical body. He was able to channel the most powerful force in his body with every single move he made.

Shi Tianyi's eyes revolved in their sockets like the Sun and Moon, and the interchanging of day and night. He placed his palms together and formed the Acalanatha Vajra Fist Print and clashed with the Marquis of Jinghuan.

This time, he was unable to obtain any conceivable advantage. On the contrary, it seemed as if Shi Tianyi was on the losing end this time. Even though his polycorion eyes could spot out the weaknesses and loopholes in the Marquis of Jinghuan's martial

arts, his opponent's power was simply too strong. Even the weakest parts of his technique were still relatively formidable.

He did not cast a single spell and simply relied on physical martial arts to challenge his adversary's strongest characteristic. In the end, Shi Tianyi lost out due to his inferior level of mastery.

Still, he was extremely powerful. The vision of his polycorion eyes almost materialized into matter and enveloped the Marquis of Jinghuan. The Marquis of Jinghuan suddenly began to feel his actions and movement slowing down.

Within this single moment, Shi Tianyi's body abruptly changed direction and subsequently dodged the area of effect of the Marquis of Jinghuan's attack.

The onlookers all watched in utter amazement. The two most outstanding prodigies of the younger generation of the Great Zhou Empire and the Great Qin Empire were putting their skills and immense power on full display. To call them precocious was an understatement as they had already far exceeded normative points of comparison and typical standards for their age.

The audience found the battle spectacular, but Lin Feng was not so happy as he pouted a little. "The two of you are really getting it on. That's not very appropriate, is it? Young men, are the two of you reading the wrong script?"

He looked the two of them up and down just like watching a drama. "Oh, one is intelligent and adaptable with strong techniques. The other is reliant on items and preparation – this guy had better start flashing his accessories and items. If not, you might be overcome by someone of a level of mastery far lower than you."

The Marquis of Jinghuan watched Shi Tianyi as a plain smile appeared on his face. "Those two eyes of yours – can they really slow down my movement, or do they affect the flow of time?"

Shi Tianyi said nothing in response. He clapped his hands together and voluminous amounts of light condensed together. He was preparing to retaliate.

The Marquis of Jinghuan did not seem bothered at all. He was just about to continue the battle when his expression suddenly changed. He cast a slightly dejected look at Shi Tianyi and the black rock before shaking his head. "We will have to stop here today. I have something more important to take care of."

Shi Tianyi glanced at the giant black stone beside him and answered without much expression, "Farewell."

The Marquis of Jinghuan stared at him for a while longer and suddenly erupted in laughter. "You are not the youngest nascent soul stage cultivator."

Shi Tianyi replied plainly, "I know that. The youngest nascent soul stage cultivator in the history of the human world of cultivation is my eldest Senior, Lin Daohan. He formed the nascent soul at the age of fifteen."

"However, I will surpass him in the end. He will reach the immortal soul stage before the age of one hundred, but I will be even faster," the light in Shi Tianyi's eyes flickered with self-confidence. "As for you, you're nothing at all."

The Marquis of Jinghuan laughed out loud again. "No need to be a keyboard warrior, my friend. All questions shall be answered by observing the outcome. I don't have time to grind my lips with you right now. I won't be long, however. If you dally too long, then this treasure will end up in my possession."

"And if that happens, then that eyes of yours and the other treasures all around will have to remain here."

The Marquis of Jinghuan slashed open the void and departed as he spoke.

Lin Feng released his consciousness and perceived in silence. A

strange smile broke out on his face as he detected that the Marquis of Jinghuan was heading towards the direction of Xiao Yan and the others.

The prevalence of the Void Lightning Tribulations at that location caused the entire area to become something of a patch of dead land. At the center of the lightning tribulations, there was a ray of golden light flickering weakly, much like a single spark of flame in the center of a violent hurricane and a brutal thunderstorm.

A handsome youth stood at the edge of the lightning tribulations. He wore a tight white suit and had prickly inch-long hair. He looked just like the Marquis of Jinghuan – but it was just one of his avatars.

The avatar of the Marquis of Jinghuan was watching the far ends of the horizon. Black light flickered over there, and it was within the space opened by the Immortal Royal Flag. Inside the cave created by the flag, flowing water crashed all around, much like the rolling tides of the vast oceans.

A white-cloaked cultivator under the command of the Marquis of Jinghuan, who was in the nascent soul advanced stage, was directing this giant magic formation. With the help of the Immortal Royal Flag, the two of them were holding down an elderly man.

The old man looked furious. He had a momentary lapse of concentration and did not realize that his adversary had a magic treasure of the Metaplasia level, and ended up trapped inside this cave.

In the end, he was an immortal soul stage powerhouse after all. His opponent was not at the immortal soul stage yet, and was thus unable to channel the maximum power of the Immortal Royal Flag. Even if they had the help of a powerful magic formation, they could only slightly hinder his advances.

The elderly man was just about channel his power and break through the formation when the Marquis of Jinghuan suddenly spoke. "Even if you can break through, all I have to do is disturb the little beauty going through the Void Lightning Tribulations a little bit and she will become ash and dust in an instant."

"Don't you dare. I will destroy you." The elderly man's eyes were ice-cold. He was already in the immortal soul stage, and his willpower was extremely strong. How could he be someone so easily threatened and blackmailed? Even though he was worried about the young lady going through the Void Lightning Tribulations, he could not simply stop because of this.

The Marquis of Jinghuan smiled faintly. "Therefore, just calm down and don't be hasty. I don't harbor any evil intentions. My intentions here is actually to ask for her hand."

The elderly man stared into his eyes. "The magic treasure that has be trapped is the Immortal Royal Flag, am I right? So, you are Liang An of the Great Zhou Empire?" He recognized the Immortal Royal Flag, and a simple deduction brought him to the identity of the Marquis of Jinghuan.

The Marquis of Jinghuan placed his palms together and laughed. "The descendants of the Emperor of the Ancients are indeed impressive and knowledgeable. If that's the case, then you must recognize this magic item as well."

He flipped his palm around and the Ancient Royal Sword appeared in his hands.

"The Ancient Royal Sword?" The old man glimpsed the sword and said, "It may be named the Ancient Royal Sword, but it has nothing to do with the Emperor of the Ancients. It was forged after the end of the Antiquity Age by cultivators who drew upon some concepts of power from the remains of the Emperor of the Ancients."

"However, you have two magic treasures?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan replied, "I know that as well, of course. This blade is not directly passed down from the Emperor of the Ancients. However, it does contain the meanings of his mantras, and is of the same descent as the Tao legacy of the Emperor of the Ancients. With this magic item, the little beauty's lightning tribulations will be a lot smoother. She will benefit greatly from it even after she has formed the nascent soul."

"I am sincere about my intentions here today."

The elderly man responded coldly. "If you are sincere, then you will not be taking advantage of others who are preoccupied or in trouble inside the Void Battleground. You won't have me imprisoned here."

The Marquis of Jinghuan was unfettered by his accusation and smiled. "If I hadn't done that, then how can we have a calm and peaceful conversation like we are having now? In actual fact, as you must have already seen it by now, this is but an avatar of mine. If my original body was here, even though you may be an immortal soul stage cultivator, you won't be able to do anything to me."

"My attachment to the descendants of the Emperor of the Ancients by marriage is a good thing for everyone. The Tao lineage and legacy of the Emperor of the Ancients may be powerful, but I am not weak, and my potential is also limitless. I am an appropriate suitor for her, I will greet her like a proper wife when we meet, as long as you guys are willing to cooperate."

"If you disagree, I will still take her away anyway," the Marquis of Jinghuan chuckled and continued, "It's the same statement again. All I have to do is bring my original body here and you won't be able to do anything to me."

As he spoke, his expression changed suddenly and he turned his head towards the far corner of the void on the other side.

A single spark of flame flashed forward from the far end of the void and three figures appeared from within. The first person

taking point was in a purple tight suit and wore a black outer layer – it was Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan glanced towards the center of the Void Lightning Tribulations and turned back towards the Marquis of Jinghuan. He muttered coldly, "It doesn't matter who's here and who's not. You're not taking anybody away, and if you don't leave now – you never will."

Chapter 541: I'll solve everything by killing you

Upon seeing Xiao Yan, the Marquis of Jinghuan frowned. "You again? Hold on! Don't tell me you obtained your Nanming Primordial Fire from her?" The Marquis of Jinghuan's cheeks twitched as though he clenched his teeth. "So, that's what happened. I should have realized this sooner."

He snickered at Xiao Yan. "I originally intended to keep you alive until you grew nice and plump before killing you, but it looks like I should just get rid of you right here and now."

Xiao Yan sneered back. "Did you think that I don't intend to kill you when I told you to scram? I'll slay you again and again no matter how many times you die for even harbouring the thought of harming Zhener. I only told you to scram because this is just one of your avatars. If you were here yourself, I would have obliterated you instantly."

The Marquis of Jinghuan sized up Xiao Yan. "Did your confidence implode after eradicating the Yu Family? You look just like a parvenu. The Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders must be ashamed to have his disciples behaving like this. You seem to have forgotten that if not for the help from your master's Abhijina, the Xuanming Holy Man Yu Xintao would have crushed you with ease when you attacked the Yu Family's ancestral grounds. Stopping you wouldn't even require someone in the Immortal Soul stage like Yu Xintao. You wouldn't even break through the Yu Family's Xuanming Formation with your powers alone."

Xiao Yan replied coldly, "Cut the crap. Since you're not leaving, then don't leave."

The Marquis of Jinghuan turned around and fixed his gaze on Yue Hongyan. He tutted and exclaimed in adulation after scanning her, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders truly produces great talent. It's

indeed rare to find someone so gifted being such an exceptional beauty as well. After seeing you, I suddenly don't want to kill Xiao Yan anymore, but you'll have to come with me."

Yue Hongyan gradually raised her sword-like eyebrows, her eyes flaring with fury. "Why should I bother? Everything will be settled if I just beat you to death right now."

She had only one reaction to the Marquis of Jinghuan's proposal: kill him!

Without hesitation, terrifying Avīci Infernal Gales gushed up around her, morphing into boundless red light which cloaked her body as she charged towards the Marquis of Jinghuan with incredible speed.

The Marquis of Jinghuan extended his arms straight out and joined his palms, then sliced them forcefully outwards to each side. His immense physical power transformed into an attacking energy pulse which dissipated the Avīci Infernal Gales surrounding Yue Hongyan's body, exposing the true capacity of her strength.

Yue Hongyan's expression remained unchanged, but her gaze became a lot more serious. The Marquis of Jinghuan's avatar might just be a plain clone but it was in no way weak, being already in the Middle Aurous Core stage. His avatar similarly specialized in the Martial Way, brimming with exuberant energy like that of a dragon. All the pores on his body vibrated incessantly, seemingly having taken on a life of their own.

This was the strongest opponent that Yue Hongyan has ever encountered since she began cultivation.

He possessed superb mastery in the Divine Martial Way of the Muscular Body. Having led his troops through countless battles over hundreds of years, he has accumulated an incomparably rich amount of combat experience, combined with unwavering determination and confidence. Just his imposing manner alone, formed from his blazing murderous intent along with his fortitude

and fighting spirit, could immobilize hordes of Aurous Core cultivators and drain them of their will to fight before they even make a single move.

Yue Hongyan remained composed, not halting her attacks. She lifted her right hand then abruptly slammed it down!

The Marquis of Jinghuan made no attempt to dodge, and instead swung his arm, throwing his clenched fist forward like a huge cannon which flew straight towards the centre of Yue Hongyan's palm!

A seemingly simple punch like this packed incredible power. Just this motion alone sent an ear-piercing shrill reverberating through the air, leaving a faint burnt odour in its wake. The iron fist ignited all the space it chafed in its way.

Yue Hongyan immediately realized that she would suffer a greater disadvantage if she took the punch head-on. Her palm could be instantly punctured as though it was pierced by a spear.

She let out a war-cry and maintained her posture, but the force of her palm erupted right before the two sides collided.

The space seemingly detonated with a deafening blast. The resulting explosiveness and impact was so great that the Marquis of Jinghuan could not stand firmly on the ground after nearly being blown backwards. His relentless fist was instantly thrown off its original path slightly by the burst of power.

The Marquis of Jinghuan raised his eyebrows and persisted on his attack, unleashing his fist fearlessly towards Yue Hongyan's body!

Yue Hongyan was forced to change her strategy earlier than intended. Although she has lost several opportunities to retaliate, she remained calm nonetheless. She inhaled a deep breath and briefly withdrew her right palm before raising her left palm, attempting to clasp the middle of the Marquis of Jinghuan's arm

with both hands.

The Marquis of Jinghuan instantly determined that Yue Hongyan's hands could break his arm into three before he could land a strike on Yue Hongyan's body. Seemingly unmoved, the Marquis of Jinghuan snickered and lifted his charging fist up high to avoid Yue Hongyan's hands, then forced it down towards Yue Hongyan's forehead like a bowing phoenix. Simultaneously, he took another step forward and invaded Yue Hongyan's line of defence, throwing out his other cannon-like arm and thrusting it towards Yue Hongyan's belly like a venomous dragon bolting out from its lair.

A fine ray of light flashed across Yue Hongyan's eyes. All the pores and cavities on her body vibrated violently, and her pent-up rage and energy all burst forth at once. Both her arms, lined horizontally before her chest, accurately seized the Marquis of Jinghuan's fist, clutching it from above and below.

This was the first time the two sides collided head-on. The violent outburst of power shook them both so vigorously that they shivered in shock. Yue Hongyan muffled a grunt, having suffered at a more severe blow, being only in the Beginner Aurous Core stage.

But Yue Hongyan only adopted one battle style: to never back down! Attack, attack, and attack again!

As she strenuously endured the pain of her bones and joints buckling and cracking from shock, she advanced a step forward and tilted her body to one side, lowered her shoulder, and bashed it into the Marquis of Jinghuan's chest!

The Marquis of Jinghuan's eyes flickered with admiration and followed suit, similarly sinking his shoulder and taking the blow straight on. How could Yue Hongyan be so easily overpowered by her opponent again right after she finally managed to clinch a tiny edge for herself?

She rode the force from the collision and with a twist of her body, she briefly widened the gap between her and the Marquis of Jinghuan. Using the momentum of her spin, she lifted her leg up and crashed it down towards his knee!

If her kick successfully lands on the centre of the Marquis of Jinghuan's kneecap, his leg would definitely be broken into two regardless of his Middle Aurous Core mastery or his formidable physical prowess, without a doubt!

The Marquis of Jinghuan sneered and leapt into the air, nimbly dodging Yue Hongyan's kick while somersaulting through the air, pulling the distance between them even wider and reorganizing himself for the second round.

Although Yue Hongyan's attack gained her a brief advantage, this move was like a torrential gushing river, raging out of control. Upon seeing the Marquis of Jinghuan still in mid-air, Yue Hongyan smirked. The Black Ember Poleaxe was already clutched in her hand, which morphed into a vortex of black flames and formed the Apocalyptic Spear Technique which fired mercilessly at the still-airborne Marquis.

The Marquis of Jinghuan laughed and made no attempt to dodge the incoming attack. He flipped out his palm, revealing his three-meter long Great Golden Poleaxe. He spun his body mid-air and drove his poleaxe towards the centre of Yue Hongyan's Black Ember Poleaxe with lightning speed!

His Great Golden Poleaxe was undoubtedly a Nascent Soul stage magic item.

The Marquis of Jinghuan's fighting spirit escalated to violent levels as his mana energy and hardened passion for martial arts fused together, creating a gargantuan dark-gold dragon which let out a thunderous roar.

This leviathan looked starkly different from usual dragons. It wore a single giant horn on its head, six talons, and a pair of

enormous wings like those of a ferocious raptor. Each of its four eyes shot out a sinister faint blue glow, exuding an intimidating and vicious aura.

The image of this peculiar golden dragon bounded and rolled in midair. All its energy has already merged as one with the Great Golden Poleaxe. The tip of the poleaxe resembled the lone horn on the dragon's head, emanating an all-conquering quality as it penetrated towards the heart of the blazing black vortex.

The Nascent Soul stage magic item surged through the space, as if traversing space to perform an assassination. Its immense power ruptured the space and was about to rip Yue Hongyan's black vortex into shreds.

"Do you think I'm afraid of you?" Yue Hongyan grinned boldly as the top of her head glowed with a blinding white light. At the centre of the white light lay a glistening crown which projected two spectres - one majestic and holy, the other malicious and overbearing. Both images fused to create a violent wave of energy that would tear the space apart at any moment.

This was the Nascent Soul stage magic item: The Golden Crown of Angels and Demons!

Using the boost from the crown's spiritual energy, Yue Hongyan bore no fear for her opponent's Great Golden Poleaxe and pushed her own strength to the limit. Red Avīci Infernal Gales and the black vortex swirled as one, speedily morphing into a huge ball.

This was the new Divine Martial Way of the Muscular Body that Yue Hongyan invented and derived from internalizing the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams after she advanced to the Aurous Core stage.

The Tri Avīci Slaughtering Spear Technique, rise!

To the Marquis of Jinghuan, it was as if he witnessed a dark crimson sun steadily rising from the horizon, like the first sight of

the morning sun! But this sun did not bring warmth and life, instead bringing endless destruction and catastrophe. Its haunting red light rays had the power of draining the souls of people.

"Clang! Clang!"

The two great poleaxes collided violently in mid-air, creating a formidable blast impact that made even Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao cast a sidelong glance. The shattered light scattered in all directions, slicing the surrounding space to pieces.

Amidst the light, the Black Ember Poleaxe in Yue Hongyan's grip exploded to smithereens. On the other side, the Marquis of Jinghuan suffered a worse plight. The weapon he held in his right hand burst into a cloud of blood. The Great Golden Poleaxe was immediately blown off his hand!

Yue Hongyan forcefully suppressed his boiling blood and let out a low grunt. He instantly reached out to grab the Great Golden Poleaxe that flew out of his hand. The power of the Golden Crown of Angels and Demons was suppressed such that the Marquis of Jinghuan completely could not recover from the attack.

"Let go!" He bellowed as he charged forward.

Xiao Yan scoffed at one side. "Scram!"

With that, he volleyed a single punch towards the Marquis of Jinghuan. Layers upon layers of shock waves that collapse and obliterate everything to mere fragments - the Crash of the Eight Trigrams.

At this point, a glowing light flickered through the space as the real Marquis of Jinghuan himself rushed to the scene. An extremely vigorous and overpowering force plummeted down unhesitatingly to block Xiao Yan's Crash of the Eight Trigrams head-on.

Shi Tianhao, who was standing behind Xiao Yan, chuckled softly. "Big Senior, you haven't met Sister Zhener for such a long time.

Now that you've reunited with her, every moment together counts. She is experiencing the Thunder Tribulations now, so go ahead and protect her. Leave this scoundrel to me."

With that, Shi Tianhao took a step forward as his physical energy spiked to dangerous levels and shook the surrounding space. His Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams clashed mercilessly against the real Marquis of Jinghuan.

The surrounding space ruptured in a deafening blast and was seemingly blown to nothingness!

Chapter 542: Ace in the Hole

Having progressed to the Advanced Aurous Core stage and undergone reclusive training at the Wasteland Valley with the help of the Kui Cow King and the Feilian King, the level of Shi Tianhao's Agile Flesh Theurgy has reached yet another new high.

The thunderous, earth-shattering Divine Martial Way of the Muscular Body transformed into the form of the Thunderstorm Demon and God. Now, Shi Tianhao no longer needed to gather thunderbolts and winds as the power of the thunderstorm could already be absorbed into his body with just a plain thought in his mind. Neither did he need to mould the storm's appearance further, with it already being tightly bonded to his actual body. This was in fact oddly similar to how a martial arts cultivator like the Marquis of Jinghuan integrated a cosmic form into his physical body.

Under such circumstances, Shi Tianhao's physical combat abilities are heightened to formidable levels, using his Advanced Aurous Core mastery against the real Marquis of Jinghuan at the peak of the Advanced Nascent Soul stage. However, the Marquis of Jinghuan immediately sensed that something was amiss.

"Are you really Shi Tianhao?" The Marquis of Jinghuan gawked at him. "Your physical strength is this strong? The Man with Polycoria can't even move the Nagaraja Buddha with his Nascent Soul mastery, and he supposedly still pales in comparison to you?"

Shi Tianhao appeared calm. "Have you faced him in battle before?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan replied by firing another question. "But is physical strength your greatest forte? In that case, you're not even an equal match for the Man with Polycoria. After all, physical strength remains his weakest domain, and since you can't even stand at an advantage when facing his weakest domain with your

area of expertise, then there's no need to compare any other aspects. As for me, you won't even stand a chance."

As he said this, the Marquis of Jinghuan abruptly leapt a step forward which shook his surroundings so much that the space began to shudder. Such a heavy step actually looked incredibly light and agile as the Marquis of Jinghuan's body instantly vanished into thin air before appearing in front of Shi Tianhao in a violent gust of power, grabbing him with his talon-like hands. As the Marquis of Jinghuan sank his fingers in, Shi Tianhao felt as if his body was being ripped apart, temporarily rendered immobile.

Shi Tianhao sneered and regained his composure. His body has already recovered to its original condition and broken free of the spiritual paralysis inflicted by his opponent. He swung his dual fists towards the Marquis' two wrists, about to crush those claws to bits.

Both sides countered speed with more speed, having already exchanged numerous blows within split seconds. The Marquis of Jinghuan stared Shi Tianhao down and laughed cruelly, "If this is all you've got, then it all ends now."

Shi Tianhao refused to reply. The mana from his Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script began to unravel as the space behind him suddenly distorted into an opening which gave off an incredibly vicious aura, growing even more agitated and destructive as it fused with Shi Tianhao's body.

The Marquis of Jinghuan was a little taken aback. "What is this? Looks like a spell but it's not, looks like martial arts but it's not either."

The opening seemed to be concealing an immemorial super-beast that had just awoken from its slumber and was about to descend down to the mortal world to slaughter and devour everyone in its path.

The Marquis of Jinghuan lifted his arms and the sound of pulling

bowstrings suddenly erupted from his body like a heavy downpour, as if thousands of skilled archers drew their bows in unison. With this motion, he seemingly transformed into an army of archers thousand-strong with countless of bows ready to fire upon command.

In the next instant, the Marquis of Jinghuan's raging fist was completely unleashed. The dense barrage of punches was like a torrential shower of arrows that blanketed the entire sky, raining down on Shi Tianhao, about to drown him in an ocean of spears.

With that, he has already activated more power than the time he duelled Shi Tianyi. Every shadow punch was a formidable arrow that could puncture a mountain and fracture the earth, loaded with frighteningly explosive energy, locking on to every inch and morsel of Shi Tianhao's skin. Every fist carried incredible amounts of penetrative power. Any one of them could easily pummel Shi Tianhao until he spewed blood no matter how well-built his physique was. And now, tens of thousands of fists overcast the heavens and bombarded down like rain.

Shi Tianhao smirked, evidently unfazed and fearless. The opening in space behind him grew increasingly terrifying as a ferocious roar erupted from within, as shrill and piercing as a baby's wail. Just the sound alone could wreck the souls of lower-level cultivators, petrifying them into idiots.

The silhouette of a savage beast gradually faded into view from within the opening. It had the body of a goat, jaws of a tiger, and the face and hands of a man with its eyes at its shoulders. It was one of the four Immemorial Evil Beasts - the Taotie!

When Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi studied the same Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script, they integrated their understanding of their own mantras into the script and subsequently derived an entirely new Abhijina, hence adopting a cultivation technique that stemmed from the inside out.

Shi Tianhao, on the other hand, used the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script as a foundation and then churned his mana into a furnace to smelt the spiritual essence of a sacrificed beast. From there, he created a completely new Abhijina by employing a method that approaches from the outside in. Both methods have their advantages and disadvantages, with no method being strictly superior than the other. They originate from the same source but take two different paths, yet both still achieve the same goal in the end.

The first furnace that Shi Tianhao created in the opening in space was littered with black soot, silent like a black hole. The silhouette of the Taotie merged with his body, and he seemingly morphed into a black hole himself. The Marquis of Jinghuan's shadow punch descended into the black hole like a clay ox dropping into the ocean, not producing a single sound.

Rays of black light glowed around Shi Tianhao and instantly closed in on the Marquis of Jinghuan before unleashing an attack. The Marquis frowned and took a deep breath. The portions of his skin that were not covered by his robes suddenly turned as white as jade. His hands were especially flawlessly clear, pure to the extreme, seemingly transparent as all his bones and veins were clearly visible.

The astounding levels of power grew more and more pronounced, about to crush Shi Tianhao. This was the Martial Arts Abhijina of the Great Void Sect - the All-Enveloping Hand of Heaven.

He effortlessly flicked his fingers and thrust his palm towards Shi Tianhao. His jade-like hands basked in glowing light which shrouded the skies and earth, like a seamless blanket without a single gap, perfectly flawless. Such power was so majestic that even if there existed cracks in the heavens, a single hand could simply stretch up to repair the slit.

This light forcefully suppressed the suction force of Shi Tianhao's

surrounding black void wherever it could reach. The Marquis of Jinghuan's flawless crystal-clear hands of jade collided violently with Shi Tianhao's dual fists, and both sides exchanged thousands of blows within the next instant.

"Not bad." The Marquis of Jinghuan may be arrogant, but as someone with a military background, he was an absolute pragmatist. To him, a dead enemy is a good enemy. Any kind of tactics work fine as long as the foe is eliminated.

Hence, after witnessing Shi Tianhao's formidable mana and Abhijina which he could not take down in a short amount of time with his own mastery, he completely ignored the fact that he was realistically an entire level higher in terms of mastery and immediately resorted to the Ancient Royal Dagger. He had to abandon his pride first to focus on slaughtering the foe before him.

Xiao Yan stood at the edge of the ongoing thunderstorm, on one hand observing the dreaming young lady inside the tempest worriedly, on the other hand keeping track of the progress of Shi Tianhao's battle.

He noticed the Marquis of Jinghuan drawing the Ancient Royal Dagger and sneered, "Your magic treasure is indeed formidable, but you can't unleash its innate potential to its maximum. I won't interfere with your match if you face my junior fair and square. But if you dare touch that dagger, you'll face my wrath."

As Xiao Yan exclaimed this, the Four Legendary Primordial Fires behind Xiao Yan condensed into a huge pair of blazing wings which instantly spread open and blotted out the sun.

"The elder trapped in the Immortal Royal Flag is about to be freed, while Zhener will soon overcome the Thunderstorm Tribulations successfully. You're just courting death by sending yourself here."

"But I beg to differ." The Marquis of Jinghuan's voice reverberated through the space, but this was yet another one of his

clones. This clone, however, was not a martial arts cultivator. It donned flowy white robes, with his surrounding spiritual energy brimming with vitality. It gripped a scroll of a painting in its hand which emanated fluctuating mana waves. The clone was as traditional as a spell cultivator could be.

The Marquis of Jinghuan's clone held the painting and looked at Xiao Zhener in the raging storm as well as Yue Hongyan on the other side. He chuckled, "Double the rewards, this is truly an unexpected surprise. This was certainly worthwhile of me to leave the Man with Polycoria."

Xiao Yan frowned, "You sure have many clones. Do you have a third one? Why don't you show it to us?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan muttered quietly, "I already have enough."

With that, he suddenly rolled the scroll open. Countless shadows danced on the scroll, with the images being strange, unpredictable, and ever-changing. At times, they are gorgeous and dignified ladies, at times they are picturesque mountains and rivers. At times, they are pavilions and terraces, at times they are lakes and oceans. One moment it's the blistering midday sun, the next it's a fine drizzle, or even a completely blank page. The transformation of the images was akin to spatial dimensions constantly shifting and boundless space spinning and folding.

Xiao Yan's pupils contracted slightly. Having experienced something similar before, he promptly determined that the Marquis of Jinghuan's painting scroll was neither a magic treasure nor a magic item, and instead resembled the scroll with the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi planted on the seal which he previously received from Lin Feng.

This scroll contained Abhijina of various all-powerful cultivators and was classified as an expendable item that could only be used once. That being said, the sealed Abhijona was so frighteningly

formidable that it could obliterate the entire place.

When the elder trapped in the Immortal Royal Flag emerged from within and noticed the scroll, his expression instantly changed.

Without a respectable cultivator in the Advanced Immortal Soul levels as a host, the Immortal Royal Flag is unable to harness the powers of countless magic treasures. But the mana and Abhijina contained within this scroll was sealed by true powerhouses in the Immortal Soul stage, and would produce a one-off attack albeit at maximum power. Furthermore, this spell was not sealed by someone in the Immortal Soul Second Level, but the Third Level!

After the Marquis of Jinghuan unrolled the scroll, he did not stop there, instead smiling as he extracted a piece of jade from his chest pockets, speaking calmly, "You destroyed the Yu Family's ancestral grounds by relying on your master's Sword Radiance, your Physical Spell Body, and a single magic treasure."

"I possess the Ancient Royal Dagger and the Immortal Royal Flag. Even if you obtain a magic scroll, I have a similar weapon here as an answer to yours. And even if the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders sends another Physical Spell Body to you, I have prepared adequately for that possibility as well."

He waved the piece of jade in his hand and smirked, "Have you heard of the Ultimate Annihilation Spell? It's the perfect countermeasure against the Physical Spell Body, and can destroy all spell bodies created by Abhijina. That being said, this Annihilation Spell Jade is really difficult to find. I only managed to obtain it after much searching, but all that effort is indeed worthwhile after meeting these two beauties today."

"The Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is truly one-of-a-kind, boasting such magnificent and boundless Abhijina, but he has one weakness: he spoils his disciples excessively." The Marquis of Jinghuan gazed at Xiao Yan before turning to Shi Tianhao. "As

for you conceited fools, today you will learn that arrogance is a one-way road to certain death."

He fiddled with the Annihilation Spell Jade between his fingers and cracked a grin. "In a sense, arrogant disciples are the Achilles heels of the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Having imperfections means that he is not as flawless as he seems, which also means that he can be surpassed and defeated!"

Chapter 543: Play at one side, little brat

The Marquis of Jinghuan looked at Xiao Yan and the rest then said faintly, "If the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was here himself, I would certainly be no match for him. But if it's just his Physical Spell Body, then even he can't protect you."

He suddenly cracked a grin. "I won't kill you now. You all have a good master, but he can't shelter you forever, not because he will disappear but because I will eventually be able to defeat him. Every generation gives rise to fresh, better talent than the previous one. Our predecessors will ultimately be surpassed by rising stars of the next generation. This is the natural law of heaven and earth."

The Marquis of Jinghuan glanced at Xiao Zhener who was in the middle of her Thunderstorm Tribulation, then looked over at Yue Hongyan and smiled. "However, I would have to take these two beauties with me."

Xiao Yan scoffed coldly, "You speak as if you hadn't been sheltered by anyone before. If not for the Great Void Sect and the Great Zhou Empire offering you protection, who knows how many times the weeds on your grave would have already withered and regrown?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan chuckled, not at all bothered by the insult. "That's true, but I gave them ample reasons to protect me. It's just like how the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders treasures you disciples so dearly that he was willing to go against the Great Void Sect, the Top Holy Land under all the heavens, just for Shi Tianhao's sake alone. However, only time will tell whether each of you were worth his efforts to protect."

His clone then clasped his hands together to summon a spell. "So, show me your true power."

The mana waves emanating from the scroll grew stronger and stronger as a formidable spell was about to be unleashed.

Suddenly, a great pulse of energy ruptured through the space. This pulse was far more vigorous than those produced during his previous duel with Shi Tianhao, causing the entire area of virtual space to tremor and collapse, turning into a chaotic mess of real space. Earth, water, fire and wind gushed everywhere in an uncontrollable explosion, and amidst the ongoing chaos, a giant figure slowly faded into view.

Both Xiao Yan's group and the Marquis of Jinghuan were thoroughly stunned, simultaneously turning towards the dark virtual space that was seemingly about to crumble and collapse. There was an enormous, ferocious beast with a gargantuan build. Its shape resembled an embryo's yolk sac, yet was bright scarlet like a blazing elixir flame. It had six feet and four wings, but had no face.

The Marquis of Jinghuan was taken aback, but immediately cracked a smile, evidently pleasantly surprised. "A Hundun? The carcass of a Hundun which had obtained the Undying Demonic Soul before it perished?"

Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and Yue Hongyan also gazed at the beast.

There were Four Immemorial Evil Beasts, namely the Hundun, the Taotie, the Taowu, and the Qiongqi. Among them, the Taotie, Taowu and Qiongqi have flourished throughout the Barren Expanses since ancient times, producing many pure-blood descendants and becoming the most successful elite demon tribes of the Demon World. Only the Hundun have gradually dwindled in numbers since the Primordial Age, lost to the sands of time. After countless unforgiving eons have passed, only a few Hunduns surface occasionally, but even those would disappear as quickly as they appear, with their movements being highly unpredictable and virtually untraceable.

However, no one could have expected that a Grand Sage level Hundun with the Undying Demon Soul would appear on the virtual space battlefield, especially since this Hundun was already

dead but strangely retained most of its corpse. Even though it still paled in comparison with the Yellow Dragon corpse that Lin Feng obtained from the Qin Emperor, it was still relatively complete.

The Marquis of Jinghuan burst out into laughter. "This truly is fate. Stepping into this virtual space battlefield this time was indeed worthwhile, truly worthwhile!"

Then, Xiao Yan's forehead sparkled with yellow light as rays after rays of earthy amber light intersected and merged to create a majestic and intimidating giant. It towered at over five hundred meters amidst the space, its robes dancing and flowing with the wind. Its facial features were exactly identical to Lin Feng's, but this was merely his Physical Spell Body - the Heaven-Bearing Emperor.

The Heaven-Bearing Emperor's appearance shattered the space everywhere, tossing the heavens and earth into a desolate state of chaos. He then nodded gently, "Since this thing is not completely dead yet, its strength and spirit can still be put to good use."

Upon noticing the extremely peculiar pattern painted on the Hundun corpse, Lin Feng's Physical Spell Body blinked and said, "Good, very good. Not only does this Hundun possess this Undying Demon Soul, it has also obtained the Original True Spirit."

He turned to look at his three disciples and smiled, "When I told you all that coming here to try your luck might gain you some additional benefits, I was referring to this right here. How is it? It's not bad, isn't it?"

Shi Tianhao's eyes sparkled in awe. "It really is spectacular. Master, I don't wish for anything else, I just want the blood essence of this Hundun. It'll be a tremendous boost for my Abhijina cultivation."

Lin Feng chuckled, "It's all yours. You surely won't be able to digest it all, but feel free to use as much as you need."

"Are you the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?" The Marquis of Jinghuan stared at the Heaven-Bearing Emperor and his cheeks trembled. He then said faintly, "You better keep a closer eye on your disciples, or else they would become easy pickings for others."

The Heaven-Bearing Emperor did not even spare him a glance, instead fixing his gaze on the Hundun corpse. The environment of the virtual space battlefield was overly convoluted, with layers upon layers of disorganized, flowing space. The energy given off by the Hundun corpse broke down the space even further, reducing it to Hundun real space and making the situation more complicated than it already was. Under these conditions, even Lin Feng himself would have a hard time retrieving the corpse. His indifferent attitude and disregard for a certain haughty individual, however, thoroughly wounded that person's pride.

The Marquis of Jinghuan glared at the Heaven-Bearing Emperor menacingly, but the latter's nonchalance was seemingly conveying an unspoken message: go and play at one side, you little brat. Don't meddle with my affairs.

"Hmph, now I know why your disciples are so full of themselves. They've been following in their master's stride." The Marquis of Jinghuan clenched his teeth and grinned, "I still maintain my view. If you were here yourself, I can only wait for another day to exact my revenge. But since this is just your Physical Spell Body, which cannot even be considered as a decent clone split, how can you still be so audacious?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan let out a battle-cry and raised his hands. Sparkling Annihilation Spell Jades flew into the air. The jades suddenly burst with a splendid resplendent display of colour as uncountable lines of talisman writings floating into view amidst the radiant light, flickering like a holy mist and illuminating the pitch-black space like the glorious midday sun, piercing the skies and the lands with boundless rays of light.

The brilliant radiance merged into a rainbow that divided the heavens and sliced directly towards the Heaven-Bearing Emperor. One could vaguely make out countless images of buddhas in the middle of the painted arch singing together. Their ethereal voices resounded through the void.

Just the light and mist given off made the Heaven-Bearing Emperor's body slightly unstable before the rainbow even reached it. The power that upheld the heavens and suppressed everything beneath was beginning to buckle and collapse as columns of smoke started escaping from the colossal yellow figure, like a melting snowman disintegrating under the scorching sun.

After the Marquis of Jinghuan witnessed this scene, he surprisingly could not control his feelings. A vigorous wave of emotions overwhelmed him and his entire body felt an intense amount of heat. After all, even though he possessed incredible strength, endless treasures, phenomenal talent, and rich experience, he still has yet to reach the Immortal Soul stage. Battling such powerhouses in the Immortal Soul stage by leveraging his impressive skills and hidden techniques would allow him to defend himself and hold his own, but he still lacked firepower.

Immortal Soul stage warriors are towering obstacles, and attempting to scale such obstacles would be insurmountably difficult. Not to mention Lin Feng's profound mastery and vast Abhijina has already attained universal recognition.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man did not fear Lin Feng because he was strong enough to hold his own against a formidable opponent, but there were only a handful of cultivators with similar mastery levels as him. For most people, Lin Feng was capable of subduing opponents in the Second Level of the Immortal Stage just with his Physical Spell Body.

The Marquis of Jinghuan has yet to reach the Immortal Soul stage, but has decent hope for eliminating Lin Feng's Physical Spell

Body with his Annihilation Spell Jades. Even though it is just a plain Physical Spell Body, which cannot even be considered as a decent clone split, dispatching one of these would be an incredible honour for any cultivator below the Immortal Soul stage. It would even be hailed as a glorious achievement for cultivators in the Immortal Soul First Level. Ning Lang, the Mountain-Breaking Swordmaster of Mount Shu, and Yu Xintao, the Xuanming Holy Man of the Yu Family, have both been utterly defeated by Lin Feng's Physical Spell Body without a single ounce of energy left to retaliate.

"You destroyed Xin Longsheng's Saintly Celestial Swordsman Spell Body and established yourself as a dominant force throughout the Divine Lands. But today, I will quell your Spell Body and set foot on the road to glory!"

The Marquis of Jinghuan took a deep breath, retracted his Immortal Royal Flag, then started amassing the full extent of his energy. He has already thrown Xiao Zhener and Yue Hongyan to the back of his mind. He may love beautiful women, but women are merely bonus accessories in his life. To him, power and status remain the most important things in his life. Hence, he needed to obliterate Lin Feng's Spell Body to demonstrate his capabilities and gain the respect and prestige he so longed.

Then, Lin Feng's Heaven-Bearing Emperor finally turned to look into the ray of light shining at him and frowned, as if noticing an irritating fly buzzing around in front of his eyes.

"I see, you do have a sliver of chance with these Ultimate Annihilation Spell Jade crystals." The Heaven-Bearing Emperor said calmly, "These certainly do not bode well for other Physical Spell Bodies, and can even be labelled as the bane of Spell Bodies. However, it's useless against me."

With that, the Heaven-Bearing Emperor turned again to look at the Hundun corpse, ignoring the Marquis of Jinghuan and the holy glow of his Annihilation Spell Jade crystals completely. All of a

sudden, his body began emitting brilliant streams of black and white light which flickered and interplayed, producing rippling waves of arcane and mystifying energy which grew to unfathomable levels to power when coupled with the Heaven-Bearing Emperor's own mana. His glowing body, which was originally crumbling under the Ultimate Annihilation Divine Light from the Annihilation Spell Jades, instantly stabilized itself using the black and white light, no longer affected by the Annihilation Spell Jades.

The Marquis of Jinghuan was flabbergasted. "How is this possible?! Hold on ... why does the energy from his black and white light feel so similar to my Ultimate Annihilation Divine Light? How did he ..."

The Heaven-Bearing Emperor lifted one hand, which was cloaked in the dual-coloured light, and pushed his palm forward, instantly blocking out the Ultimate Annihilation Divine Light as the two forces collided. As terrifying as the Ultimate Annihilation Divine Light was, it was nonetheless derived from the Annihilation Spell Jades, hence bearing limited power, causing it to swiftly extinguished by the black and white light.

Having annulled the Ultimate Annihilation Divine Light, the black and white light rays converged and vanished while the Heaven-Bearing Emperor's palm continued to thrust forward, about to grab the Marquis of Jinghuan's body. Astonished, he quickly drew the Ancient Royal Dagger to defend himself, sending a rumbling ray of golden dagger radiance cracking through the heavens and lands, shattering all the space in its wake.

The Heaven-Bearing Emperor's palm did not falter, instead summoning a Heaven-Bearing Print and slamming it down, instantly disarming his foe. The Marquis of Jinghuan then whipped out the Immortal Royal Flag and escaped his impending doom by the skin of his teeth. He may have avoided being crushed by the Heaven-Bearing Emperor's palm, but the Ancient Royal

Dagger was now being pounded the Emperor, which made it impossible to retrieve.

The Heaven-Bearing Emperor waved his hands as if swatting a fly. Having missed the Marquis of Jinghuan on his first attempt, he retracted his hand and turned his attention to the Hundun corpse. His movements seemed incredibly relaxed and unworried, yet this attitude of his particularly infuriated the Marquis of Jinghuan. He felt as if he had a mouthful of blood clogged at the tip of his throat, about to be vomited out.

Chapter 544: A point of a finger and you're a dead man

Even though the Heaven-Bearing Emperor was just a Physical Spell Body, a figure of light moulded by Lin Feng's mana and spirit, his facial features and outward appearance were exactly identical to Lin Feng's own. Neither was it a clay puppet or a wooden sculpture, with its movements and manner of speech capturing Lin Feng's personality and charm.

To the Marquis of Jinghuan, the Heaven-Bearing Emperor's attitude was akin to how an adult would deal with a little child throwing a tantrum. Normally, the adult would ignore the ruckus and focus on his own affairs. If the child gets out of hand, the adult would then frown and slam his palm onto the ground in a fit of pique, leaving the child to cry alone while he goes about his own business again.

The more Lin Feng ignored the Marquis of Jinghuan, the more infuriating and unbearable it became for the arrogant self-entitled Marquis. Unfortunately, the sure-fire trick he prepared - the Ultimate Annihilation Divine Light - strangely had no effect whatsoever on Lin Feng. Now, he no longer dared to be presumptuous and could only swallow his anger, making him feel even more suffocated.

As the Heaven-Bearing Emperor began retrieving the Hundun corpse, the Marquis of Jinghuan felt his heart gashed and dripping with blood. "That's supposed to be mine!"

But he did not dare to loiter around any longer. If Lin Feng dishes his hand out again, he may be unable to escape a second time. Furthermore, he already kept his Immortal Royal Flag after dealing with the Heaven-Bearing Emperor, while the Ancient Brush Elder who was protecting Xiao Zhener had freed himself and was charging over with frightening ferocity as Xiao Yan's group

watched on like tigers waiting to pounce.

The Marquis of Jinghuan severed his painting scroll and countless rays of light instantly fired out in all directions. Amidst the radiance, there were terraces and pavilions, rivers and seas, blazing suns and torrential downpours, and almost everything else under the heavens. Following the brilliant explosion, everything caught in the swirling flow of light was also blasted to smithereens, as if numerous spatial dimensions were collapsing simultaneously.

The violent outburst roared towards the Ancient Brush Elder and Xiao Yan's group, dissolving all the space into an empty void in its wake. This was almost equivalent to a single blast from someone in the Immortal Soul Third Level, laying waste everywhere in an avalanche of destruction.

The virtual space battlefield, which was already experiencing chaotic space-time fluctuations, became even more sporadic and unpredictable, completely spiralling out of control. The Marquis of Jinghuan, being inherently sinister, summoned a spell to attack Xiao Zhener who was still caught in the middle of the Thunderstorm Tribulation.

At this moment, the tumultuous tempest suddenly ceased, exposing the figure of a young lady in green robes. She sat cross-legged as her head radiated with resplendent golden light. A female infant similarly sat cross-legged, meditating in mid-air with her hands clasped together to summon a spell. The female infant then descended onto the lady's head as the lady opened her eyes, not to look at the horrifying spell flying straight for her, instead turning to gaze at Xiao Yan nearby. Her eyes, usually void of passion and desires, finally blinked with ripples of life and emotion.

She smiled brightly and muttered through her delicate lips, "Brother Xiao Yan ..."

The spell she summoned altered rapidly as a talisman shot upwards, suspended mid-air in front of her. The talisman beamed

with a luminous glow as two pillars of light, one red and one blue, intertwined and spiralled forward, torpedoing straight for the fearsome spell released from the Marquis of Jinghuan's scroll.

The two great forces collided, but the dual red and blue pillars of light completely obliterated the countless rays of radiance unleashed by the Marquis of Jinghuan! The terraces and pavilions, along with millions of other images, shattered like glass tiles, being reduced to dust and waste. Her talisman also contained a terrifying spell and was similarly a one-use expendable magic item, but its power exceeded her opponent's weapon by a notch.

The Marquis of Jinghuan eyed the lady closely and let out a low grunt. Seizing the split second when Xiao Yan and the rest were blocked by the clash of spells, he flashed the Immortal Royal Flag, conjuring swirls of black light before vanishing into the space.

After noticing how the lady had the ability to neutralize the Marquis of Jinghuan's spell, the Heaven-Bearing Emperor devoted his undivided attention to collecting the Hundun corpse. As for the Marquis of Jinghuan, Lin Feng grinned and weighed the Ancient Royal Dagger with his hand then looked over the Great Golden Poleaxe snagged by Yue Hongyan, with only one message left for him: Little brat, I welcome you, I welcome you back anytime, I welcome you back to visit as often as you please.

As Lin Feng gazed at the slightly aggrieved Xiao Yan, he smiled and said, "Compared to him, there's someone else here now that matters more to you."

Upon hearing this, Xiao Yan promptly turned his head around to look at the lady in green. His throat quivered a little. "Zhener ..."

No matter how far apart they were, or how long they have been separated from each other, her figure has always lingered in Xiao Yan's mind, never once fading, instead always etching deeper in, as if engraving an indelible mark onto his soul.

Compared to the previous occasion they reunited, the lady's

disposition has become more ethereal. Having just overcome the Thunderstorm Tribulation and forming her Nascent Soul, her entire body seemed to be one with the space. In front of everyone else, Xiao Zhener always put up an ice-cold front, only exposing certain sides of a child-like personality in front of Xiao Yan. She pranced elegantly towards Xiao Yan, tilting her beautiful face as her lips cracked a gentle smile.

"Brother Xiao Yan, you seem to have grown a few centimetres taller."

Xiao Yan smiled back exuberantly, "You're teasing me again."

Although Lin Feng was not present personally, he could still witness the heartwarming scene unfolding before him through the Heaven-Bearing Emperor Spell Body. He smiled, then withdrew his consciousness and placed it at the black rock in front of him. Following the Marquis of Jinghuan's departure, there was no one left to halt Shi Tianyi's advance. Even though there might still be other Grandmasters in the Advanced Nascent Soul stage around, Shi Tianyi nonetheless released brilliant rays of light in all directions, sweeping through the entire area. The Polycoria in his eyes resembled the interchanging cyclic sun and moon, exposing and piercing through all the cracks and flaws in everyone's mana and Abhijina with a single glance.

The Great Thunderclap Temple's Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha Cloak, combined with the Great Void Sect's Supreme Nine-holed Deity Treasure Manual, allowed him to attain a state of near invincibility. Even the Vanishing Spell at his feet was the Great Void Sect's Elite Vanishing Heaven-Ascending Spell. He stepped onto the space as if taking a stairway up to the heavens, which voided his opponents' ability to grasp his spells.

The intricacy of his Vanishing Spell coupled with the power of Polycoria strangely reduced his opponents' speed, making it impossible for the horde of Nascent Soul cultivators to land a hit on him no matter how hard they tried. Shi Tianyi might possess

the strength to endure the combined assault of this crowd singlehandedly, but he clearly did not wish to exert so much energy nor reveal too many of his hidden tricks. Yet, it was this strategy of conserving his strength which still prevented his foes from devising an effective way of dealing with him.

Then, the light from the glowing black rock began to dim. Massive amounts of gravel and grains began exfoliating on the outermost layer of the rock and dispersing to the surroundings.

"The treasure is coming out now!"

The crowd sped up their combined assault in a desperate effort to force Shi Tianyi back, who was already the person nearest to the black rock.

Shi Tianyi slowed his movements down, fixed his gaze on the black rock and winced. He suddenly shut his right eye as the Polycoria in his left eye shone with an increasingly blinding glow. One could vaguely observe the cycles of the sun, moon and stars extinguishing as the eye blinked, as if projecting the history of the universe and documenting its evolution since ancient times.

Under the gleam of Shi Tianyi's Polycoria, all falsehood and deception seemed to have evaporated into thin air, eliminating pretence and retaining only the truth, hence exposing the true nature of everything within its vision. He stared at the black rock with his left eye, his expression as composed as ever. In a flicker of his eye, he actually cleared the path and distanced himself from the black rock. The other cultivators were slightly dumbfounded, but most of them seized the chance and pounced to the front, throwing themselves at the black rock. Only a couple of Grandmasters in the Advanced Nascent Soul stage sensed that something was amiss and stopped in their tracks, shifting their gaze back and forth between Shi Tianyi and the black rock, waiting to see what would happen next.

Suddenly, the black rock disintegrated entirely, reducing itself to

a dust storm which blanketed the space as it spread into the distance in all directions. The crowd could not care less about a star fragment shattering and ceasing to exist as everyone focused their attention on the treasure emerging from the debris of the dying black star.

An ominous, demonic aura emanated from within, overwhelming the place. Towering columns of black smoke rose like a thick fog, enveloping the surroundings with this horrifying aura capable of wiping out all beings. But within the black fog, there was a flickering white light which exuded the quality of life and vitality.

As the crowd observed closely, they noticed that the white light did not originate from any sort of treasure, and was instead a young man. His luscious white hair draped behind him and flowed with the wind, radiating a certain kind of elegance yet sending chills down others' spines like a bad omen foreshadowing disaster. All the black fog and white light gradually gathered back inside the man's body. The man appeared composed, scanning the crowd calmly with a gaze that concealed his merciless intentions.

"What's going on? Why is it a human?"

"Could it be a demon? No, judging from its mana pulses, it's certainly a human. His mastery ... is in the Advanced Aurous Core stage."

The young man did not spare them a glance, and instead examined his surroundings and gazed towards the dark space in the middle of the virtual space battlefield. After a while, he let out a dissatisfied sigh but still did not speak.

After the black fog and the white light had vanished, his mana evidently became more ordinary, indicating that he was an Advanced Aurous Core cultivator who has yet to undergo the Thunderstorm Tribulation and conjure a Nascent Soul.

One of the Nascent Soul Grandmasters frowned and demanded,

"No, the spiritual energy coming forth from the black rock's core certainly confirmed the presence of a magic treasure and was not the mana of a human. Young man, hand the treasure over. This is not something you can claim as your own, it will only bring you misfortune."

The man looked at him coldly, not uttering a single word, then turned behind. The crowd then realized that there was actually a miniscule black hole behind him. What was even stranger was that the black hole did not produce any massive suction forces and instead continuously distorted itself in situ. A faint beam of Treasure Light shot out from within.

"Over there!" Someone immediately lunged over and fired a series of raging waves at the young man. "Move!"

The young man seemed unfazed by the incoming attack. He remained rooted to his current position and merely lifted his hand, casually pointing at his assailant. His deep, merciless voice rumbled through the space.

"Obliterate."

In an instant, that space surrounding the reckless Beginner Immortal Soul cultivator surged with vast amounts of black gas without warning, sealing in a deathly stillness. It was as if a portion of space fused entirely with the power of destruction, creating an isolated death-trap where all matter, spiritual energy, and life were annihilated, reduced to absolute nothingness. Even the dimensions of space and time were eliminated, now ceasing to exist.

The cultivator who attacked Wang Lin vanished instantly without even making a sound.

The crowd simultaneously gasped in horror. How did an Advanced Aurous Core cultivator kill a Beginner Nascent Soul cultivator with only a single finger?

There have certainly been instances where Advanced Aurous Core cultivators manage to transcend boundaries in mastery differences to slaughter Grandmasters in the Beginner Nascent Soul stage. Although rare, these instances are still acceptable as genuine possibilities. But this young man accomplished this feat with such ease, indifference ... and heartlessness!

An Advanced Aurous Core cultivator butchered a Beginner Nascent Soul cultivator as if he was culling a chicken or a dog! He even did it with more ease than killing livestock - a point of a finger and you're already a dead man!

Chapter 545: Five breaths taken, five lives gone!

The crowd was both in awe and in shock after witnessing the young man's unusual yet frightening spell.

There were five other cultivators who similarly summoned their spells to attack him but were just a step behind the first Beginner Nascent Soul cultivator. After witnessing the downfall of their quicker counterpart, they hastily retreated in trepidation but were unfortunately a moment too late.

"Samsara." The young man pointed his finger at them. The eight natural phenomena - the sky, earth, water, fire, wind, thunder, mountain, and lake - appeared before him and arranged themselves according to their respective positions in the Eight Trigrams, creating a halo.

The halo spun at an incredible speed and expanded continuously, seemingly forming a miniature world which engulfed the combined attacks of a whooping five Nascent Soul cultivators. The miniature world was deep and eerie like the River Styx of the Netherworld from the Samsara of Life and Death, devouring the opponents' spells without a single sound.

The young man did not halt his attack and instead continued pointing lightly with his finger. After five consecutive times, the space occupied by each of the five attacking cultivators transformed into a pitch-black world of destruction. The appearance of these black spaces came without warning and instantly blurred the boundaries of space, turning a normal patch of space into a death zone, annihilating the victims trapped inside to oblivion without any time for them to react, not leaving a single lingering trace of their existence.

After effortlessly eradicating the first cultivator, the man now claimed the lives of five other Beginner Nascent Soul cultivators.

Their deaths came so easily and so suddenly, which greatly diminished the gravity of these losses. Five points of his finger and five Nascent Soul Grandmasters perished, taking no longer than the time needed to take five breaths of air.

One breath, one point of his finger, and one Beginner Nascent Soul cultivator was killed! And the culprit was merely a cultivator in the Advanced Aurous Core stage!

Everyone present had goosebumps from watching this horrifying scene unfold. That man's spell was so formidable yet so bizarre that it struck fear into everyone's hearts. Furthermore, his overwhelming murderous intent and cruel spells made everyone cast sidelong glances at him in absolute terror. Anyone with the gall to launch an assault on him would be a dead man.

They could sense an aura of destruction emanating from him, and could ascertain for sure that he had already been enlightened on the various mysteries of space despite his Advanced Aurous Core mastery, which astounded and intimidated them even more. After all, all the victims he claimed were powerhouses in the Nascent Soul stage, all of whom have already undergone the Thunderstorm Tribulation, formed their Nascent Souls and began comprehending the profound secrets of space. Yet, not a single one of them could escape after falling into the void of destruction, and all were obliterated instantly without even a bone left of them.

One of the Advanced Nascent Soul Grandmasters remained silent as the top of his head flickered with a flashing green light. He leapt out with his Cosmic Form and charged straight for the young man. Even though his opponent's tactics were peculiar and highly unpredictable, he nonetheless swore to avenge the fallen comrades from his sect.

The young man raised his head and saw the Cosmic Form towering at over thirty meters, nodding as he felt the incredible power it exuded. With a light clap of his hands, a long murky path of black and yellow appeared amidst the space, and the end of the

road lay a vast, raging river.

The water was turbulent and relentless, surging with monstrous vigour yet not producing a single sound. Instead, there was ghastly silence, which aroused the curiosity and amazement of many. The flowing water was filled with the power to cleanse and eradicate all beings.

The opponent's immense Cosmic Form was caught in the tumbling waves, upheaved and tossed about in the tempestuous current. The Cosmic Form's mana was violently worn down under the incessant pounding of the river, crumbling like a pile of sand.

The river was like the boundary between the worlds of the living and the dead. Stepping into this river meant certain death.

Upon witnessing this incredible sight, a massive uproar rippled through the crowd. Even the remaining Grandmasters in the Advanced Nascent Soul stage turned pale from shock. No one had expected that an Advanced Aurous Core cultivator could hold his own against an Advanced Nascent Soul cultivator who exceeded his mastery level by an entire stage, and even gain the upper hand in such a face-off. Furthermore, the Cosmic Form already proved to be the strongest weapon in the Advanced Nascent Soul cultivator's arsenal. For anyone of a lower mastery level, death would be the sole outcome if they dared set foot in the river. Even powerhouses in the Advanced Nascent Soul stage would face certain doom if they failed to activate their Cosmic Form to defend themselves.

Shi Tianyi's interest was greatly piqued. He opened his pair of Polycoria eyes which danced and rotated like the sun and moon, focusing them on the young man.

"Hm?" The young man turned around abruptly and stared Shi Tianyi in the eyes with a cold, merciless gaze, completely unfazed by the intimidating quality of his Polycoria.

The glow of Shi Tianyi's pupils grew brighter and brighter. His

Polycoria boasted frightening capabilities. Putting its myriad of uses aside, just his gaze alone could deal ravaging suppressive effects on an opponent's soul. Anyone who catches his gaze directly would have their souls destabilized or worse, damaged. Among those who had battled him before, only the Marquis of Jinghuan could stare him down directly. Besides the Marquis, even respected cultivators in the Advanced Nascent Soul stage would avoid his line of vision, never once daring to meet his gaze.

And yet, there was this white-haired young man standing before him, completely unaffected by his Polycoria despite his mere Advanced Aurous Core mastery. Besides his formidable mana and Abhijina, the strength and tenacity of this man's soul also exceeded that of ordinary people. He looked Shi Tianyi fixedly straight in the eyes, completely ignoring the Advanced Nascent Soul Grandmaster trapped in the river. As the dirty yellow waters retreated, the opponent hurriedly retracted his Cosmic Form in horror.

"You there with Polycoria, are you Shi Tianyi?" The young man stared at Shi Tianyi with his dull, ice-cold eyes.

Shi Tianyi replied calmly, "Indeed I am. You ..."

Without even allowing Shi Tianyi to complete his sentence, the young man abruptly lifted his finger and pointed at him. The section of space which Shi Tianyi occupied was promptly engulfed by a wave of destruction, fading to darkness as the boundaries in space became clouded and indistinct. Everything cloaked in darkness was instantly obliterated.

"Although it looked as if it appeared instantly, some attempts are noticeably quicker than others." Shi Tianyi's pair of dual pupils glowed and glimmered. Under his gaze, even the emergence of the dark destructive powers seemed to have slowed.

With a sweeping scan, Shi Tianyi located the gap where his opponent's mana was corroding and distorting space, and he

managed to escape the portion of space he originally occupied with a single step out.

The crowd was astonished. This was the young man's first blunder since he emerged.

Shi Tianyi dodged the attack, glared at the man and muttered, "So it is you, the third disciple of the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Wang Lin!"

The young man seemed completely indifferent towards his first unsuccessful kill, and simply maintained his cold fixated gaze on Shi Tianyi. He was indeed the person that previously entered the Void Battleground - Wang Lin!

Among the spectating cultivators, some were thoroughly baffled while others initially appeared astonished before subsequently dawning upon what exactly occurred. Those confounded by the developments had all spent an extended period of time within the Void Battleground, unable to receive any information from the outside world and were hence completely unaware of the achievements of Wang Lin and the Celestial Sect of Wonders. On the other hand, those who were initially astounded but eventually reconciled themselves to the possibility and legitimacy of the situation were people who either entered the Void Battleground more recently or had already gotten wind of the news. This group of cultivators were greatly impressed. No wonder, they thought, no wonder this man was as powerful as he was.

This man was also another Immediate Disciple of the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. That was why he possessed such tremendous strength and was capable of slaying Nascent Soul cultivators with such ease as if he were slaughtering livestock despite only being in the Aurous Core stage.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders was truly a force to be reckoned with, with all of its leader's Immediate Disciples being harbingers of disaster and turmoil. First there was Xiao Yan who vanquished

the Yu Family, then there was Zhu Yi who butchered several Advanced Nascent Soul cultivators of the Great Zhou Empire, not to mention Shi Tianhao's agreement to face off against Shi Tianyi. And now, Wang Lin emerged out of nowhere bearing even stronger bloodlust and hostility than his peers, killing off Beginner Nascent Soul cultivators with the sheer ease of eating and drinking. He even fended off the Cosmic Form of an Advanced Nascent Soul powerhouse without much effort.

Those previously oblivious to what happened in the outside world quickly asked around to be updated on the news. After hearing about the feats that Lin Feng and his disciples accomplished, their first reaction was to question the sheer plausibility of such ground-breaking news. But after witnessing what Wang Lin just did, even the most doubtful cynics could not say a word.

"The Celestial Sect of Wonders and its Leader, just what sort of monstrosities are they ..." The crowd lamented to themselves and felt even more perplexed as they gaped at Wang Lin. Yet at the same time, the onlookers finally understood why the merciless Wang Lin who killed indiscriminately would intentionally spare the cultivator in the Advanced Nascent Soul stage.

It was not because he lacked the confidence to kill, neither was it that he had a sudden change of heart. He did so solely because there was someone else he yearned to eradicate a lot more!

That person applied ruthless, underhand means on his Little Junior Shi Tianhao when the latter was still in his swaddling clothes, and was the main culprit who caused Shi Tianhao so much pain and agony - the Man with Polycoria, Shi Tianyi.

Wang Lin was cold and taciturn, but a steady flame blazed in his heart. This flame was neither intense nor warm, but it boasted a quality of tenacity and grit that far exceeded that of many others.

"Since you sabotaged my Little Junior's Tao Foundation, I will

destroy your Nascent Soul." Wang Lin glared at Shi Tianyi with stone-cold eyes and said nothing more as black clouds began swirling around him. His entire persona became hauntingly sombre and grim which made those around him feel incomparably suffocated and despondent, as if the Lord of the Netherworld had descended upon the mortal world to turn it into a bleak hell of destruction.

A black and yellow path opened. It was long, dismal and seemingly endless - the uphill Road to River Styx. Embarking on this path brings one to the River Styx Samsara and subsequently to the Netherworld Hell.

Shi Tianyi gazed at Wang Lin and tilted his head slightly to one side. "Xiao Yan was like this too. Do all of you just love interfering with others' affairs?"

As he said this, he stepped on the space and stomped down in succession. His body shuttled back and forth through space, unleashing his Vanishing Heaven-Ascending Spell to the greatest possible extent. But Wang Lin's Road to River Styx was even more terrifying than his Finger of Destruction. Once the black and yellow path opened, it was as if the actual River Styx from the Netherworld forged with the Void Battleground.

Shi Tianyi displayed the Great Void Sect's Heaven-Ascending Spell in its fullest glory, but it dealt no impact whatsoever. A few steps later, his foot actually landed on the Road to River Styx. His soul was instantly swarmed and gnawed at by the boundless power of the Samsara. Tens of thousands of skeletal claws emerged from the road surface, attempting to drag him underneath. Countless images representing the broken fragments of his Samsara memory flashed before Shi Tianyi's eyes.

"Exploration of the Great Void Thinking." Shi Tianyi then let out a booming bellow as his soul trembled. A formless wave of energy abruptly stiffened his soul, shielding it from the effects of the power of the Samsara.

In the human cultivation world of the Divine Lands, mantras that specialize in harnessing the soul and forgo the manipulation of spiritual energy are especially rare. The soul cultivators hailing from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes are particularly renowned in this aspect, but the Great Void Sect also boasts the "Exploration of the Great Void Thinking" which is in no way inferior to the Northern Tribes' mantras.

Shi Tianyi was born with Polycoria and a comparatively weaker physical body which had to be strengthened using the Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra. However, his strongest suit was always his soul, so how could he not enhance it even further to bolster its strength to newer heights?

Having stabilized his soul to prevent further damage from the Road to River Styx, his pair of dual-pupil eyes glowed with a resplendent brilliance. Wherever his vision landed, the skeletal claws in his line of sight instantly shattered into dust, sweeping away all the Samsara memory fragments as well.

"The past is all but an illusion. Only the present holds the truth."

Chapter 546: Wang Lin VS Shi Tianyi!

Shi Tianyi stood on the Road to River Styx created by Wang Lin's mana, calm as ever, having stabilized his own soul to prevent it from being corroded by the power of the Samsara. His pair of Polycoria eyes glistened. Although onlookers were unable to differentiate one eye from the other, Wang Lin, staring directly at him, clearly noticed that only a pair of his pupils was gleaming with boundless radiance. It did not give off actual light, instead reflecting Shi Tianyi's increasingly energetic soul.

He was born with Polycoria, which blessed him with a soul that was inherently far stronger than ordinary people. And after internalizing the "Exploration of the Great Void Thinking" manual, his soul was now more intrepid than ever. Although he was only in the Beginner Nascent Soul stage, even Grandmasters in the Advanced Nascent Soul stage cannot compete with him when comparing the tenacity of their souls alone. The degree of his soul's tenacity surpassed that of all other cultivators with the same mastery level by a mile.

Amidst the radiant lustre of Shi Tianyi's Polycoria eyes, Wang Lin could vaguely make out the figure of a person donning a coronet and loose robes, exuding grace and dignity, looking straight at him. The figure carried himself with a particularly regal and imposing manner like he was the guardian of truth, the ruler of the world, and the maker of all laws. It was as if he alone represented all of the heavens and lands!

Even the onlookers spectating from the side-lines were experiencing dizzy spells and blurred vision, feeling as though the thoughts in their mind were gradually bogging down to a halt.

"This is a spell of the soul. Is Shi Tianyi's soul really so overpowering that it can even suppress the flow of thoughts in our minds?" The crowd was aghast. They were merely spectators and not Shi Tianyi's main target, yet they were already enduring such

immense pressure. One could only imagine how torturous the pressure pounding on Wang Lin would be.

All the cultivators present finally understood the reason Shi Tianyi was so exceptionally strong. He has been hiding the true extent of his strength all this while during his previous battles but could still overcome his opponents with relative ease. If he had employed his Soul Suppression Spell then, there would be no suspense at all in determining the outcome of any of his matches.

Shi Tianyi relied on the strength of his unyielding soul and visualized the image of the Great Void Sect's Grandmaster who created the secret manuals of soul spells, smothering the souls of his opponents with incredible might. Such a formidable move could even damage the souls of Advanced Nascent Soul cultivators.

However, Wang Lin just looked back at Shi Tianyi calmly with nonchalance written all over his face. Only his eyes gleamed faintly in a dim shade of pale yellow. Upon noticing the yellow glow, the domineering man in Shi Tianyi's Polycoria eyes instantly trembled a little.

"I heard that you possess the River Styx Primordial Water. How could you dare to use it to refine your soul?" Shi Tianyi's face finally expressed a hint of shock.

The River Styx Primordial Water is one of the Six Great Primordial Waters, passed down since ancient times and sourced from the Unholy River Styx of the Netherworld. The River Styx is also known as the 'River of Forgetfulness', hence the River Styx Primordial Water gained the informal label of being the 'Water for Forgetting'. It has the ability to purify everything under the heavens and return the target to its original, most primitive state. Once a person's soul is stained by a tiny amount of this Primordial Water, he would lose all of his memories.

Even though Shi Tianyi boasted a naturally tenacious soul due to his Polycoria, he did not dare to refine his soul by cleansing it with

the River Styx Primordial Water. The underlying risk was simply too great, even more dangerous than walking a tightrope.

However, Wang Lin first comprehended the River Styx Nirvana Mantra before subsequently integrating the concepts of the River Styx Primordial Water with the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. Hence, he actually employed the River Styx Primordial Water for cultivation to strengthen his own soul. After experiencing a series of fortuitous encounters in the Void Battleground, his soul has hardened even more. With the aid of the River Styx Primordial Water, the strength of his soul was now in no way inferior to Shi Tianyi's despite only reaching the Advanced Aurous Core stage.

Shi Tianyi intended to utilize the 'Exploration of the Great Void Thinking' to restrain Wang Lin's soul, but was now met with a huge wall. Wang Lin was one of the handful of cultivators below the Immortal Soul stage who could realistically compare against him in terms of the strength of his soul. Shi Tianyi's natural advantage gifted by his Polycoria was unfortunately useless against Wang Lin.

At the end of the Antiquity Age when the rule of the Emperors of Man reached its final days, heralding the dawn of the Middle Ages, the Divine Lands plunged into a war between the Just and Satanic Ways.

Tens of thousands of years ago, when a full-on war broke out between the two opposing sides, there were almighty warriors from the Great Void Sect who relied on this same spell to massacre countless cultivators of the Satanic Way, revolutionizing the power dynamics of the human race in one fell swoop. Following the final decisive victory of the cultivators of the Just Way, their Way flourished while the cultivators in the Satanic Way became rats scurrying on the streets. They may have reputable talent appearing from time to time but none manage to make any notable impact. This marked the end of the Middle Ages and the official

start of the Modern Age, setting in place the basic hierarchy of power among the human races of the Divine Lands today.

The Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar is a legendary spell that astounded and shook an entire era.

The Nascent Soul Grandmaster shook his head, "I never would have expected that such a revolutionary spell told only in legends would actually be summoned in the hands of a Beginner Immortal Soul cultivator not even seventeen years of age."

He gazed at Wang Lin and exclaimed with certainty, "Wang Lin is bound to lose. During the Middle Ages, the River Styx Sect, the super-sect of the Satanic Way that exploited the arcane qualities of the River Styx Primordial Water to the extreme, perished miserably from the Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar conjured by the then powerhouses of the Great Void Sect! And now, history shall repeat itself again."

The pillar of light advanced forward, cleaving the heavens into two. Even the River Styx Primordial Water could not withstand such a tremendous force capable of suppressing and demolishing everything in its path. Even though a portion of Shi Tianyi's mana has been dissolved by the Primordial Water, the Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar was so overwhelmingly strong that it simply ripped the River Styx into two!

The heavenly white light fired towards Wang Lin with a deafening blast as the blinding luminance scorched the crowd until their faces turned pale. All the Grandmasters in the Advanced Nascent Soul stage were thoroughly dumbfounded. This pillar of light right before their eyes could easily decimate their Cosmic Forms, unstoppable like divine justice from the gods.

Wang Lin stared at the incoming Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar without a hint of concern. His eyes finally glimmered a little, becoming colder than ever. He clasped his palms together, causing the Netherworld-like dark space he was occupying to tremor

violently before rapidly caving in and shrinking towards a point at its centre.

The hellish view of the River Styx disappeared entirely but the terrifying aura of destruction grew denser and stronger, causing the hearts of those in the vicinity to palpitate wildly. It felt as if a star was on the brink of death, when all its matter would compact towards its nucleus before imploding. All the dark energy shrouding Wang Lin vanished, having condensed into a tiny black ball above his head.

Bang!

The Absolute Destructive Stage of the River Styx, Ultimate Destruction!

Following a thunderous explosion, the tiny black ball morphed into a black thunderbolt which instantly ripped through the space and struck the Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar before anyone could react. Wang Lin pushed the power of the Destructive Stage of the River Styx to its absolute limit by concentrating all its energy into a single point before releasing everything at once, transforming every drop of his mana into terrifying destructive powers.

Even the Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar cannot withstand such an intense attack. The black thunderbolt instantly penetrated and pierced through the divine pillar of heavenly light.

Shi Tianyi's Polycoria eyes flooded with light as countless illuminated talisman images appeared amidst the blinding effulgence.

He activated all his mana and summoned a series of rapidly evolving spells, conjuring beams after beams of raging mana to repair the crumbling Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar. After being struck by the black thunderbolt, the pillar's energy foundation has been severely damaged, like a skyscraper on the verge of collapsing.

However, as violent and overpowering as Wang Lin's Ultimate Destruction spell was, it lasted for a mere instant. After it impaled the pillar, the spell dissipated into thin air. Shi Tianyi quickly stabilized the pillar of light with the glow from his Polycoria eyes and patched up the damages, successfully holding the Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar together and restoring its resplendent glow to its former brilliance.

The crowd gasped in admiration at the extraordinary strength of Shi Tianyi's mana and Abhijina, yet could not help but feel a little sorry for Wang Lin. His Ultimate Destruction technique was truly breathtaking, even the Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar could not resist it unscathed, but he unfortunately burnt up all his mana for this single spell. While Shi Tianyi still possessed sufficient energy to continue the battle, Wang Lin did not. It was such a waste - just a little more, a tiny bit more, and Wang Lin would have crushed the elite legendary Abhijina technique of the Great Void Sect that have awed countless generations.

Then, just as the crowd was expressing sympathy for him, a deafening crack reverberated through the air. Another black thunderbolt had struck the Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar!

"Impossible!"

The crowd was flabbergasted, and even Shi Tianyi was completely taken aback. He fixed his gaze intently at the source of the attack and was greeted only by Wang Lin's cold, expressionless face.

Just as Wang Lin's mana was almost sucked dry, his body was suddenly cloaked in rays of flickering white light. In the time that he took for a single breath, his mana had been miraculously replenished back to the brim. In the following instant, the white light enveloping him had vanished and the black clouds reappeared, condensing into another tiny black ball. Then, a third thunderbolt struck the Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar with unmatched fury!

Chapter 547: The Ruthless Wang Lin

Lin Feng concealed himself amid the space and observed the techniques applied by Wang Lin and Shi Tianyi quietly.

Hailed as the elite and most formidable spell even behind the closed doors of the Great Void Sect, the Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar is truly extraordinary beyond belief. Even though Shi Tianyi has yet to reach the Immortal Soul stage, the strength of his spell has already blossomed to a decent level of maturity.

He combined offense and defence into a single entity. In terms of its offensive capabilities, he could overwhelm and eliminate all forms of evil as if he controlled the divine powers of the vast heavens above. As for its defensive prowess, even such a devastating attack like Wang Lin's Ultimate Destruction Spell, the one-time explosion of the River Styx's mystifying and incredible powers that could easily decimate the Cosmic Forms of most Advanced Nascent Soul powerhouses, could not destroy the Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar completely.

Under normal circumstances, Wang Lin would have exhausted all of his mana reserves after he unleashed his Ultimate Destruction Spell once, but that was no longer the case.

"The Absolute Destructive Stage of the River Styx, reserve, reborn."

Wang Lin stared at Shi Tianyi coldly as the dark energy from the destructive powers emanating from his entire body dissipated and reversed its aura drastically, transforming into boundless quantities of life force which gave forth a brilliant white glow, allowing him to bounce back to his original condition instantly.

Upon witnessing this technique, Shi Tianyi's face stiffened. "Judging by his current mastery level, the black thunderbolt he just summoned should have consumed all of his energy, and might have even taken a heavy toll on his soul in order to produce such a

devastating attack. Yet with all his mana being drained, his soul damaged, and his body injured, how can he still recover this quickly?"

Shi Tianyi fixed his gaze dead straight on Wang Lin. "I see, you've grasped the mysteries behind the Polarity of Creation and Destruction to such a remarkable extent. You're able to turn life into death, and reverse death back to life again."

Relying on his Polycoria to unmask all forms of falseness and deception, Shi Tianyi quickly pinpointed the flaw in his opponent's spell. "However, forcefully interchanging between the powers of life and death will ultimately exert immense pressure on your soul and your body, and even your Aurous Core. A technique like this still has its limitations."

Wang Lin did not reply, his face as frigid and menacing as ever. Without any idle chatter, he continued strengthening both the Ultimate Destruction Spell and the Extreme Rebirth Abhijina simultaneously.

Crash! Crash! Crash!

Another three consecutive black thunderbolts struck down in succession, and even Shi Tianyi could not resist the attacks any longer. The heavenly Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar instantly shattered, reduced to scattered fragments of light that illuminated the space.

The crowd gaped at Wang Lin in sheer astonishment. No one could have expected that this ordinary-looking, white-haired young man would be so terrorizing, with his stunning Abhijina successfully destroying the Great Void Sect's renowned and legendary Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar.

After witnessing this incredible sight, Lin Feng smiled and nodded. "Not bad. All of Wang Lin's hard work did not go to waste. After so much arduous training, not only has he reached the Advanced Aurous Core stage, even his Abhijina and mana have

shown substantial improvements. Once he comprehends the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script, he would take his mastery to yet another level and be even matches for Xiao Yan and the others. Once he forms his Nascent Soul, his future would have boundless prospects."

Lin Feng heaved a sigh of relief, "To think that he was falling behind so much last time. He has finally caught up to the rest now."

He turned his gaze to the far space on the other side and grinned.

Lin Feng could hazily sense someone's presence there. There were Immortal Soul cultivators there, similarly observing the battle between Wang Lin and Shi Tianyi in hiding, and there were two of them. They belonged to different alliances, neither inferior to the other, yet both were seeking the same things. When the Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar exploded, the soul of one of these cultivators shuddered slightly, producing a virtually undetectable mana wave which still could not evade Lin Feng's keen senses.

"There's still more to come." Lin Feng chuckled and turned back to the increasingly fiery battle.

Wang Lin stared Shi Tianyi down with his unwavering, stone-cold gaze. The powers of destruction forged together again, producing colossal and catastrophic amounts of energy which morphed into black thunderbolts, firing straight for Shi Tianyi once more.

With his Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar utterly demolished, he no longer dared to engage in another head-on collision against Wang Lin's Ultimate Destruction spell with his current Abhijina. He hastily whipped out his Heaven-Ascending Spell, swiftly stepping onto space in an attempt to dodge the incoming thunderbolt. However, Wang Lin's Ultimate Destruction Spell was faster. The devastating black thunderbolt pierced through multiple layers of virtual space, leaving only real space in its wake,

and struck Shi Tianyi directly on his body.

Shi Tianyi let out a deep moan as he became cloaked in a holy light. He activated the Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha and placed his arms in front of his chest, shielding himself against Wang Lin's Ultimate Destruction Spell. As the black thunderbolt hammered down on his arms, it did not produce any earth-shattering crack, instead dissolving Shi Tianyi's holy glow in complete silence.

Even Shi Tianyi's supposedly unshakable and unbeatable Acalanatha Tathagata Mantra which manipulates time and space, could not protect him anymore. He may boast a sturdy physique and vigorous vitality, but the blood and flesh on his arms were now disintegrating rapidly, vaporizing under the impact of the black thunderbolt!

"Could it be? Is the Man with Polycoria being defeated?"

The crowd gasped in shock. None of them saw these highly unexpected developments coming their way. The insanely renowned Shi Tianyi - a legendary figure since his childhood and universally acknowledged as one of the top dominant talents of the future generation with his unique Polycoria condition - was actually being pulverized by an Advanced Aurous Core cultivator despite his Beginner Nascent Soul mastery?

The notoriety of Lin Feng's disciples was also spread throughout the lands, but the three most eminent individuals were Xiao Yan who singlehandedly slaughtered the three Advanced Nascent Soul Grandmasters of the Yu Family, Zhu Yi who is the son of the Great Zhou Empire's Grand Advisor, and the young prodigy Shi Tianhao who swore a lifelong feud against his mortal enemy Shi Tianyi.

Back then, Wang Lin ascended from the Beginner Foundation Establishment Stage to the Beginner Aurous Core Stage in just a short period of time, dumbfounding the world with this feat. However, he was not well-known for his achievements in combat, keeping a low profile all this while. Who would have thought that

he would be the one to defeat Shi Tianyi?

As the crowd was still reeling in shock, Wang Lin suddenly squinted. A rampaging force of energy surged up behind him without warning, and was closing in on him rapidly!

Wang Lin scoffed and flipped out his palm to take on the ambush attack from behind. With a thunderous crash, Wang Lin's body was blown backwards. Having been rooted to the same spot on the ground throughout the battle, this was the first time that Wang Lin has moved ever since he showed himself. This sudden change in events stunned the crowd even more. Then, a voice resounded from behind Wang Lin.

"You're pretty good yourself. If my dear little brother had a mastery level like you, then he would be qualified to assist me in a month's time to open the Dragon Rock Gate."

A tall, handsome young man stood quietly in the space behind Wang Lin, his long hair draped across his shoulders. It was Shi Tianyi!

All the Nascent Soul cultivators present immediately turned to the distant space on the other side. Everyone gasped heavily, as two Shi Tianyis had appeared in their field of vision: one had his arms disintegrated by Wang Lin's Ultimate Destruction Spell and was left in a terribly pathetic state, while the other was standing on space composedly after sending Wang Lin flying backwards.

"What's going on?" The astonished onlookers took a closer look and noticed the Shi Tianyi who blew Wang Lin back suddenly shut his left eye tightly, with the dual pupils in his right eye giving off a brilliant radiance. Countless interchanging images faded into view inside his right eye like tens of thousands of different worlds surfacing, each being incredibly vivid and life-like.

Only a mere instant had passed from the time Wang Lin launched his Ultimate Destruction attack to the moment the second Shi Tianyi appeared. And after these happened, everyone watched as

the Shi Tianyi who was wrecked by the Ultimate Destruction Spell gradually vanished. Not only did that Shi Tianyi disappear, so did the black thunderbolt fired off by Wang Lin. All that was left was a discomfoting silence in an unexpectedly empty space, as if nothing had ever happened.

Then, somebody gazed into the distance and vaguely made out a black thunderbolt flashing across the far-off horizon. He quickly noticed its appearance right before it disappeared.

"That's the spell Wang Lin summoned!" One of the Nascent Soul Grandmasters finally dawned upon what just happened. "We were all tricked, and so was Wang Lin. Those images were all mere illusions!"

Someone beside him immediately refuted his claim. "If those were just illusions, then they couldn't have deceived us all. How did he do it?"

Lin Feng, who was observing the battle quietly through space, shook his head. "Those were not just plain illusions."

Those were indeed not ordinary illusions, neither were they fake replicas conjured by Shi Tianyi. Lin Feng's gaze landed on Shi Tianyi's open right eye, "Just as I thought, the capabilities of your left and right eyes differ substantially."

The left eye's Polycoria had the ability to dispel all forms of deception, reverse falseness into truth, and expose the true nature of all things and beings. Conversely, the right eye's Polycoria could produce endless illusions and even create entire virtual worlds. Each eye represented the esoteric powers of the opposing yet unified sides of truth and deceit respectively.

Shi Tianyi just demonstrated the abilities of his right eye's Polycoria and unleashed it to its fullest extent by constructing a completely virtual world, a world created purely from his mind and consciousness which entrapped both Wang Lin and the spectating crowd.

Within this artificial world produced from the Circle of Projected Consciousness, the crowd watched Shi Tianyi attempt to avoid the black thunderbolt using his Heaven-Ascending Spell and subsequently endure the attack head-on after failing to dodge it, before his arms were brutally shattered by Wang Lin in a horribly gruesome manner. However, all these scenes were fabricated by Shi Tianyi's mind. In fact, Shi Tianyi had long avoided the attack while Wang Lin's black thunderbolt had misfired towards the distant horizon and disappeared into the dark space - this was what had actually happened.

And now, Shi Tianyi had emerged behind Wang Lin and launched his counterattack.

All the Advanced Nascent Soul Grandmasters were still muddled over the confusing slew of events. Only Wang Lin, whose soul was still as strong as Shi Tianyi's, managed to detect some anomalies, but he nonetheless fell victim to Shi Tianyi's close-up ambush attack.

Many in the crowd also stared at Shi Tianyi's dual pupils in his right eye, wanting to understand the theory and skills behind his technique, but were all scared stiff. "How can his Polycoria be this frightening and formidable? Furthermore, he's only in the Beginner Nascent Soul Stage. If his Polycoria powers manage to increase along with his heightening mastery level, could you imagine how terrifying that would be? Even powerhouses in the Advanced Nascent Soul Stage would not be able to fend against that sneak attack!"

Shi Tianyi looked at Wang Lin calmly and quietly. Wang Lin returned the same gaze and raised his right arm. His right elbow had been ruthlessly snapped by Shi Tianyi's sudden assault, with the bone shattering into mere fragments and his blood and flesh splattering in all directions.

But in spite of all this, Wang Lin's face did not reveal the slightest hint of agony, maintaining his cold and emotionless exterior. He

gently rotated his arm, and the blood and flesh that just exploded into a crimson rain collect back bizarrely on his broken elbow.

In the blink of an eye, Wang Lin's right arm was as good as new, as if everything that just occurred in the previous instant was also another illusion. However, his robes were missing a right sleeve, proving that the scene that everyone just witnessed had indeed happened.

Chapter 548: Eyes! Eyes!

The power of Shi Tianyi's Polycoria in his right eye was incredibly strange and unpredictable which made everyone shiver in fear. But what was even more astonishing was how Wang Lin's broken and splattered right arm could revert to its original condition so effortlessly.

It was his actual physical body, not a virtual projection of himself formed using his mana. For it to recover so quickly was truly confounding. Except for Martial Arts cultivators who have merged their Immortal Soul Avatars with their physical body, most Immortal Soul cultivators can heal their bodily wounds with ease no matter how grievous their injuries are. However, Wang Lin was only in the Advanced Aurous Core Stage and yet he could still perform such a miraculous recovery, a truly bewildering spectacle.

"Hold on, that's the Avīci Undying Body that was recorded in the Ancient Satanic Avīci Scripture!" A knowledgeable cultivator suddenly shrieked, "Wang Lin mastered the Avīci Undying Body and can now manipulate his blood and flesh at his own will without fear for any injury. It's like having countless lives for his invincible body."

The virtual world constructed from the Polycoria in Shi Tianyi's right eye did not affect Lin Feng who concealed himself in the virtual space, but he did not remind Wang Lin of his presence. Battles like these are the best way to sharpen one's skills, so Lin Feng was more than happy to have his disciple take on such challenges without assistance as long as Wang Lin was not in imminent danger of dying. He firmly believed that Wang Lin would not be killed so easily by Shi Tianyi.

Upon seeing Wang Lin heal his broken arm so effortlessly, Lin Feng smiled gently. "Since Wang Lin has successfully mastered the Avīci Undying Body, his lower physical strength would no longer be one of his faltering weaknesses from here on out."

And once he achieves the Immortal Soul Stage and forms his Immortal Soul Avatar, such a worry would not even exist.

Lin Feng looked at Wang Lin quietly and thought, "Wang Lin has endured a great amount of hardship all this while. When I first saw his ravaged and grotesque state, I was afraid that his physical body was already destroyed beyond repair. If not for the Avīci Undying Body spell remoulding his flesh, it would have been truly disastrous. A son of the Heaven's Destiny Sect does indeed have good fortune."

Wang Lin rotated his right wrist, his expression as calm as ever.

Shi Tianyi eyed Wang Lin quietly as he slowly shut his right eye and opened his left eye, unleashing his Polycoria powers which flashed with countless rays arranged in cryptic yet divine patterns, about to penetrate the truth behind Wang Lin's formidable spell.

"You've been exposed to the River Styx Primordial Water for a long period of time, from which you've honed your powers of destruction, hence dealing considerable harm to your own physical body. But now that you've mastered the Avīci Undying Body, you've managed to remedy your previous shortcomings." Shi Tianyi explained collectedly, "But all you did was to restore your body to its original condition without strengthening it in any way. Hence, close combat remains your weakness."

With that, Shi Tianyi's figure glowed abruptly as the physical energy levels within his body skyrocketed. He charged forward rapidly, shattering all the space before him until he reached Wang Lin. After summoning the Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha, he delivered a ferocious blow down upon Wang Lin's skull with his Acalanatha Mount Meru Zen Fist, seemingly to ridicule Wang Lin's lack of expertise in martial arts.

Even though Wang Lin possessed the healing properties of the Avīci Undying Body, he was still not Shi Tianyi's match in terms of physical offensive and defensive strength. When Shi Tianyi battled

the Marquis of Jinghuan, the area of physical martial arts became Shi Tianyi's stumbling block. But now, as the tides changed with the ever-spinning wheel of fortune, physical strength was now Shi Tianyi's greatest advantage against Wang Lin.

Upon noticing Shi Tianyi's incoming attack, Wang Lin remained calm and countered with all his might, not uttering a single word. Unfortunately, his physical strength was no match for his opponent.

After hammering down his Acalanatha Mount Meru Zen Fist, Shi Tianyi immediately followed it with his Thunder Dragon Claw. He spread his five fingers out like the talons of an Immemorial Celestial Dragon and brutally slashed at Wang Lin's arm!

In that instant, blood and flesh splattered everywhere. Wang Lin's arm had been snapped off by Shi Tianyi again.

Wang Lin seemed unfazed by this as his eyes flickered with a frigid glow. His ravaged arm, which was crushed into a disgusting mess of minced flesh and blood in Shi Tianyi's palm, suddenly exploded. This explosion did not reassemble Wang Lin's broken arm, instead transforming into a whirlpool of pale yellow water!

The River Styx Primordial Water!

The crowd finally comprehended what Wang Lin was doing, as if they had just awoken from a dream. Although Wang Lin used the Avīci Undying Body spell to mould his flesh, he did not rely on the Avīci Satanic Aura to accomplish this, instead condensing the River Styx Primordial Water into living flesh!

This was Wang Lin's unique variation of the Avīci Undying Body - the River Styx Undying Body!

Under Wang Lin's manipulation, the River Styx Primordial Water swirled backwards and encircled Shi Tianyi's body, rapidly purifying and eroding his mana, body, and soul. All tangible and intangible forms of Shi Tianyi's existence were simultaneously

dissolving in the vortex of doom.

"Hm?" Wang Lin's eyes gleamed, flashing like two icy rays of light.

Without any foreboding or receiving any attack, Wang Lin's entire body burst in bits, melting into the River Styx Primordial Water and flooding the space.

The crowd was taken completely by surprise, perplexed at why Wang Lin would suddenly choose to dispose of his physical body when he was standing at an advantage over his opponent. A few Advanced Nascent Soul Grandmasters observed Wang Lin closely as their souls wavered slightly, and watched the scene evolve before their eyes.

"Again?" A few of them became flustered and enraged. Shi Tianyi activated the Polycoria powers in his right eye again, creating another artificial virtual world with his Supernatural Awareness, blinding the souls of everyone in the vicinity.

He had not been stained by Wang Lin's River Styx Primordial Water yet and proceeded to shut his left eye and open his right eye, with the mystifying Hundun aura in his pupils flickering incessantly, exuding the powers of deception.

Shi Tianyi approached Wang Lin from behind once more, preparing to launch a proper attack, but Wang Lin was more vigilant this time round. He pre-emptively noticed something amiss and divided his physical body up without hesitation, which morphed into the raging River Styx Primordial Water, rendering Shi Tianyi incapable of delivering a single blow.

The strength of Wang Lin's soul was in no way inferior to Shi Tianyi's, and he only fell into Shi Tianyi's trap previously because he was unaware of the mysterious capabilities of the Polycoria in his opponent's right eye. He was caught off guard and could not conjure the River Styx Primordial Water in time. But now, he was on full alert. While Shi Tianyi's right eye could still overwhelm

normal opponents easily, it was now useless against Wang Lin.

"My left eye has already seen through the inconsistencies in your Avīci Undying Body. How can I possibly be tricked by you again?" Shi Tianyi did not panic despite being noticed by Wang Lin, "You can't simply use the River Styx Primordial Water alone to heal your entire physical body, or else your soul and Aurous Core wouldn't be able to handle such immense pressure."

The Polycoria in each of his eyes have their respective mysterious effects which can be used simultaneously, but this compromises the extent of their strength, reducing it to a moderate level to balance both sides. Only by opening a single eye enables its power to be activated to the extreme.

He then switched his eyes again, shutting his right eye and opening his left one. He unleashed the power of his left Polycoria to its maximum potential, penetrating all forms of deception and disguise, reducing everything to its original, real state. The piercing gaze of Shi Tianyi's left eye seemingly materialized into a golden pillar of light which permeated through the River Styx Primordial Water unaffected. The ray of light scanned its surroundings before it finally halted its advance.

Over there, a purple Aurous Core glowing from the blending of black clouds and white light popped about in the River Styx Primordial Water, banded by a peripheral ring of dark-green water. It was Wang Lin's Aurous Core while the ring of green water was the Grand Moon Primordial Water, one of the Six Great Primordial Waters. The large amounts of purple spiritual energy mingling with the water were the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds that Wang Lin collected off Lin Feng's Mount Yujing.

Just as Shi Tianyi had explained, whenever Wang Lin re-sculpts his physical body, he forms the external portions with the River Styx Primordial Water and moulds the internal regions with a mixture of the Grand Moon Primordial Water and the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds.

"I've got you this time!" The golden pillar of light fired from the Polycoria in Shi Tianyi's left eye locked onto Wang Lin's Aurous Core. He then flipped out a porcelain vial and opened it, and from it flowed a stream of pristine, clear water that forced the River Styx Primordial Water to retreat backwards!

It was one of the Six Great Primordial Waters, hailed as the source of everything under the heavens - the One Heavenly Primordial Water of the Great Void Sect!

With the One Heavenly Primordial Water opening a path for him, Shi Tianyi leapt into the air, shrouded by boundless white clouds. A million rays of golden light radiated through the clouds as he pounced straight for Wang Lin's Aurous Core like a divine deity descending to the mortal world. But this time, he did not rely on a virtual attack projected from his right eye's Polycoria. This was an actual, fatal blow!

The white clouds parted as the golden rays of light surged outwards with an endless holy mist wreathing in a swirling vortex. Shi Tianyi joined his index and middle fingers together like a sword and thrust them towards Wang Lin's Aurous Core to score a lethal blow.

A ferocious giant white dragon glowing with a brilliant golden sheen bolted and danced in the sky, morphing into a razor-sharp ray of Sword Radiance. The Sword Radiance evolved from being unrefined, to nimble, then to swift and deadly. The process was akin to a dragon lurking in a deep abyss finally soaring into the air, growing into a magnificent flying leviathan that dominated the skies. The Sword Radiance harboured destructive powers that would rival an apocalypse where the heavens come crashing down.

The White Dragon Heaven-Crashing Sword!

Shi Tianyi incorporated everything that he has learnt, and personally derived and crafted such a formidable Abhijina. It was like a celestial dragon with unparalleled power descending upon

the world to reign over all the seas. He wanted to crush Wang Lin's Aurous Core completely and obliterate his soul, slaughtering him right here and now.

Crash!

Then, the River Styx Primordial Water diffused from Wang Lin's body evolved abruptly and grew into an entire river. It had become the relentlessly raging River of Forgetfulness. But what was different this time was a dark stone bridge arching sturdily over the violent torrents below.

It looked like any other ordinary stone bridge. It was constructed from darkening limestone and its surface was blotted with dense layers of moss. The bridge straddled over the River of Forgetfulness silently, bearing an ancient, abandoned charm to it, as if it had existed since time immemorial.

The bridge carried gods and deities to the heavens, and ferried spirits to the Netherworld and beyond.

The River of Forgetfulness swelled to its highest tide, heaving up the dark stone bridge which melted into a turbid ray of light, charging straight for Shi Tianyi.

The path that transcends life and death, the bridge that connects Yin and Yang!

The Road to River Styx leads to the River of Forgetfulness, which houses the Bridge over Troubled Waters.

This was Wang Lin's third spell of the River Styx after the Road to River Styx and the River of Forgetfulness - the Bridge over Troubled Waters!

This enormous bridge seemingly perforated through the past, present, and the future, transcending all space-time. Wang Lin's physical body rapidly reassembled itself and was already standing on the bridge. His hands were placed behind him, his feet were steadily rooted to the floor, his white hair drifted in the wind, his

eyes stared intently at Shi Tianyi with an ice-cold gaze.

The Bridge over Troubled Waters beneath his feet suddenly flung into the sky like a giant metal whip, crashing mercilessly towards Shi Tianyi's White Dragon Heaven-Ascending Sword Radiance! The lustrous Sword Radiance that resembled an actual dragon was ruthlessly smashed to smithereens!

Wang Lin did not stop attacking, and with a thunderous bellow, he channelled the tumultuous River Styx Primordial Water in the River of Forgetfulness below him upwards, perfusing it over the Bridge over Troubled Waters. With the power of the river permeating into the bridge, the Bridge over Troubled Waters grew even more terrifying. The river water pounded down upon the bridge, producing a deafening life-like roar that was deep, primal, and frightening to the extreme!

The enormous bridge traversed limitless space, turning into a black line which traced the seemingly materialized gaze of Shi Tianyi's left eye, bulldozing all the way through and flattening all forms of existence impeding its path.

"No!" Shi Tianyi screeched. His desperate yell was like the crack of a thunderbolt which ceased abruptly. All sources of light within the space also vanished into the silent void along with Shi Tianyi's voice as darkness blanketed the entire space.

In the next instant, an earth-shattering scream spliced through the heavens.

"My eye!!!"

The crowd looked over in bewilderment and saw Shi Tianyi's eye burst violently into a blinding effulgence, so piercing that no one could stare directly at it. The light it produced felt void of hope, like the final radiance of the setting sun. As the light dissipated, everyone noticed a black line piercing straight into Shi Tianyi's left eye socket. The awe-inspiring Polycoria that resembled the sun and moon, had been utterly destroyed!

Shi Tianyi's left eye had been stabbed and blinded by Wang Lin's
Bridge over Troubled Waters!

Chapter 549: Who Isn't Scared of Death?

"My eyes!"

Shi Tianyi let out an earth-shattering scream. The young man who had maintained a composed and stable disposition the whole time has finally gone berserk.

If he had lost an arm, he would barely even twitch his eyebrows. If he had lost a leg, he may have just remained unconcerned.

Even for a supposed prodigy of heaven like himself who had previously not tasted defeat on a single occasion since he embarked on the road of cultivation, he would be enraged after actually losing to someone, but he definitely would not be like this.

Not only was he infuriated and exasperated beyond belief, he was also extremely petrified. This was because his Polycoria was the root of his being, the pillar of his growth, and the source of his strength. He could master any type of mantra and Abhijina very quickly because his Polycoria enabled him to comprehend the underlying concepts governing the techniques at great speeds.

His Polycoria also exposed and located Shi Tianhao's Supreme Spiritual Altar, which allowed him to be taken under the Great Void Sect's wing and have Ultimate Abhijinas imparted to him.

In actual combat, his Polycoria was also one of his strongest weapons, almost always being a tremendous help in his battles. Despite his Beginner Nascent Soul mastery, he could turn up his nose against all his peers in the same stage, declaring any cultivator below the Immortal Soul Stage as his opponent.

Ever since he began cultivation, Shi Tianyi had been universally established as one of the most outstanding young prodigies of his generation, shaking the entire Grand Celestial World. He seemed destined to leave his name down on the history books as a truly legendary figure.

Shi Tianyi bore absolute confidence in himself. He once admitted that he would certainly encounter opponents that would overpower him before he truly blossomed as a cultivator, but he firmly believed that with this pair of Polycoria eyes, he would rise up again after every setback and flatten his former enemies under his feet.

But now, someone has blinded his left eye! It was not a temporary injury, nor was it a light wound. Shi Tianyi knew for sure that his left eye was now completely blind!

The onlooking horde of cultivators were similarly astounded. The Man with Polycoria was defeated, and not just that, he has been blinded in one eye! The legendary Polycoria, the interchanging sun and moon that gave off boundless amounts of holy light, was now blinded.

All Shi Tianyi could feel was the depths of his spirit shuddering, as though his entire body was wrapped in the freezing cold.

"Why didn't the Roll Void Flag stop him?!"

Shi Tianyi was teetering on the verge of going insane. As one of the core disciples of the Great Void Sect, he had received an Immortal Soul protective magic treasure conferred by the sect, but he has never used it before due to his extremely lofty opinion of himself. Furthermore, his previous battle records have proven that he could vanquish opponents easily just with his own mastery, being completely unstoppable.

But after his White Dragon Heaven-Crashing Sword was destroyed by Wang Lin's Bridge over Troubled Waters in a moment of imminent peril, the Roll Void Flag, his portable magic treasure, should have shielded him from Wang Lin's subsequent fatal blow in the nick of time. Yet strangely, there was no reaction from the Heaven-Reflecting Mirror. Even if Shi Tianyi summoned the Roll Void Flag now, it might not even respond to his call, but not because it was intentionally ignoring him. Shi Tianyi could clearly

sense that he could not communicate with his magic treasure at all as the connection between both sides has been severed.

Shi Tianyi could not afford to bear the slightest trace of hesitation and in a flash, he began desperately gathering power which he himself could not control either.

Success was the only option for him now since Wang Lin was maintaining the ferocity of his assault even after blinding Shi Tianyi's eye with the Bridge over Troubled Waters. Wang Lin was still advancing ravingly, wanting to pierce through Shi Tianyi's skull next!

"Wang Lin!" Shi Tianyi roared in hysterical fury as the centre of his eyebrows suddenly flickered with a resplendent glow which illuminated the whole space into a brilliant white, shaking the heavens. The light was not exactly intense, but the horrifying energy waves that it gave forth seemingly quaked the entire Void Battleground. It was not overwhelmingly bright either, but it seemed to contain limitless possibilities.

Immeasurable numbers of talisman writings surfaced amidst the light and arranged themselves in a myriad of arcane patterns which then violently broke apart and reassembled in the next instant, forming completely different symbols. This process continued in a cycle, forming one pattern after another.

The light shot out from the middle of Shi Tianyi's eyebrows, arching into a magnificent rainbow which glimmered with flashing images of gods and buddhas. It sounded as if ethereal resonant voices chimed like a clear bell, with the chorus of a celestial choir ringing in one's eyes.

The rainbow flickered and cleaved Wang Lin's Bridge over Troubled Waters into two!

Wang Lin let out a low grunt and leapt down from the broken bridge which turned into puffs of black smog and vanished into thin air.

Differing greatly from his previous spells, the Bridge over Troubled Waters was Wang Lin's most formidable Abhijina, a combination of all his mana and spiritual essence, even including his own soul into the mix. Having it butchered into two instantly struck Wang Lin at his core. Even the Extreme Rebirth Technique could not heal the damage inflicted so quickly; this demanded a very long time of recuperative cultivation to achieve a full recovery.

Wang Lin lifted his head and stared at Shi Tianyi on the other side with a menacingly icy gaze. After the Bridge over Troubled Waters destroyed the White Dragon Heaven-Crashing Sword then eliminated Shi Tianyi's left Polycoria, Shi Tianyi should have exhausted all his energy. Yet, he could still sever the Bridge over Troubled Waters with a single blow, which attested the sheer brute force that the divine rainbow possessed.

Especially with Wang Lin's current strength of his soul, going up against that rainbow made his heart palpitate wildly.

Wang Lin eyed Shi Tianyi down, and Shi Tianyi returned him a resentful glare.

Shi Tianyi lifted his hand to cover his left eye. Crimson blood spewed forth between the gaps of his fingers, which strangely shimmered with a lustrous glow. But no amount of peculiarities could mask the plain fact that Shi Tianyi's left eye was completely blind!

Wang Lin's injuries were also very severe, but he still had the chance of recovering someday. As for Shi Tianyi, even the most skilful cultivators or the most prized magic treasures would not allow his left eye to regain its sense of sight. Or perhaps he could treat his wounds and regain his sight, but the mystifying powers of his left eye's Polycoria were already long gone!

The gift of Polycoria was a heavenly blessing, an incredibly powerful asset, but it was an innate natural ability. Once

destroyed, it can never be recovered, and even the Great Void Sect would be useless in attempting to regain these powers.

Shi Tianyi glared with his right eye like a ravenous man-eating dragon, viciously staring at Wang Lin who made him blind in one eye. He sputtered word by word, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders, Wang Lin!"

The rainbow divided the entire space into two, instantly making the already unstable interior of the Void Battleground even more volatile.

Endless amounts of space-time began spinning wildly out of control, entangling with each other and forming a highly distorted and terrifying black hole.

The onlookers finally emerged from the sheer shock of the previous duel and noticed the frightening spectacle unfolding in the space in front, and immediately lashed out, "These two monsters have generated a space storm!"

With the space distorting and sinking the battleground in chaos, even Immortal Soul cultivators would be in danger in such an unstable environment. The crowd rushed to flee to prevent themselves from being caught in this cataclysmic disaster.

Shi Tianyi stood in between the two black holes, where their combined pressure accumulated into a massive force that immediately dragged him in.

At this moment, Shi Tianyi suddenly noticed that the black hole that Wang Lin initially emerged from, the one that may be concealing a certain treasure, had cracked and split open under the impact of the space storm. Shining rays of treasure light burst forth in all directions, revealing a piece of white jade. The jade was transparent, its surface as clear and smooth as a mirror which reflected brilliant streams of light.

"The Heaven-Reflecting Stone!" Shi Tianyi grunted, nearly

spouting out a mouthful of blood as the wound in his left eye grew even more excruciating. That piece of white jade was exactly the treasure he was seeking when he entered the Void Battleground!

Having his Polycoria dispel all forms of deception made searching treasures much more convenient for him compared to ordinary people, albeit still painstaking. But after having finally located his prize, he never expected that it would just slip away when it was already within reach. This made the already enraged Shi Tianyi even more frustrated that he almost vomited blood.

But with the space storm rapidly fluctuating at every second, he could not afford to hesitate any further. He was caught in the turbulent flow of space-time. All that was left of him was his trailing exasperated howl, "Wang Lin!"

Amidst the space, Lin Feng waved his hand and summoned the Fences of the Heavens, instantly repelling a gust of wind from the space storm that was headed straight for him.

Between him and the distorting space stood a lady dressed in white with a cloud symbol imprinted on her skirt. She was the Great Void Sect's holy woman who had previously appeared together with the Xuan Lin Holy Man at the Yu Family's ancestral grounds. She was called the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman, and even though she has already achieved the Immortal Soul's Second Level and cultivated her Virtual Entity, she still could not advance a single step through Lin Feng's electric field.

The holy woman glanced at Lin Feng, who left a bitter aftertaste in her mouth. Shi Tianyi was about to challenge Shi Tianhao, which made this particular visit to the Void Battleground especially crucial and required her to personally escort him. Who would have expected that she would bump into Lin Feng and be impeded from doing anything?

It wasn't just her; even the Roll Void Flag, the protective magic item bestowed upon Shi Tianyi by the Great Void Sect, had been

sealed by Lin Feng's Fences of the Heavens.

"So this is how the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders does things?" The Elegant Cloud Holy Woman asked coldly.

Lin Feng replied calmly, "I have no intention in interfering with my junior disciple's match. However, both sides should just rely on their own mastery and combat skills to compete. Depending on a magic treasure which even the user himself cannot grasp the true extent of its power is rather mundane."

The Elegant Cloud Holy Woman was so irate that she could not refute him. She had believed that Shi Tianyi's current mastery level was sufficient to quell all opponents below the Immortal Soul stage without the need for magic treasures. She did not expect Wang Lin to be this terrifying, that a single blow from his Bridge over Troubled Waters would ruthlessly blind Shi Tianyi in one eye.

Shi Tianyi's Polycoria was not only incomparably precious to Shi Tianyi himself, but also to the Great Void Sect. And yet, her hands were tied as long as Lin Feng was around.

As the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman was reeling from anger, Lin Feng continued on collectedly, "We're just collecting due interest today, but my disciple Shi Tianhao would personally take back what belongs to him very soon. You must know what the ray of divine light that Shi Tianyi used to whip up the space storm was, but I know it even better than you."

The Elegant Cloud Holy Woman gradually composed herself and stared Lin Feng in the eye and exclaimed, "All shall be determined at the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land."

Her voice trailed off as she disappeared into the space in search of Shi Tianyi, who had been swept away by the chaotic flow of space-time.

Lin Feng chuckled without a care and averted his gaze to the other side, "And which daredevil is this now?"

At this moment, the other Immortal Soul cultivator who had been hiding within the space along with the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman and Lin Feng suddenly charged out and pounced straight for Wang Lin who was still caught in a deathmatch against Shi Tianyi!

He was clad in black robes, and with a flick of his hand, he conjured a massive multi-coloured vortex and launched it straight down upon Wang Lin's head.

Chapter 550: Master, I'm back!

A bizarre kaleidoscopic vortex, as wide as a beast's gaping mouth, blanketed the skies for several hundred miles and was crashing straight down for Wang Lin's head!

Aside from Wang Lin, there were a few other cultivators who were also in the immediate vicinity of the space storm but were not swept away. They endured the pounding pressure and struggled to stabilize themselves, never once expecting that they would also be right below the giant vortex along with Wang Lin.

As the vortex swirled, it extracted the souls of over ten cultivators straight from their physical bodies!

These cultivators were no ordinary people; they were not in the Qi Training Stage with highly unstable souls, neither were they in the Foundation Establishment Stage, nor the Aurous Core Stage. They were all grand cultivators who have formed their Nascent Souls. There was even an Advanced Nascent Soul Grandmaster amongst them, but at this point, all their souls had been forcefully sucked out from their bodies by the rainbow-colored vortex above them.

The moment the multicolored vortex appeared above the crowd, it immediately produced a massive suction force that affected everyone present. All their minds went blank and they could neither see, hear, nor feel anything.

After vibrating vigorously, their souls departed their bodies and flew up towards the vortex! This monstrous vortex could seize the souls straight from its victims' bodies, suck them out and abduct them! This was akin to the urban legends of otherworldly spirits luring people's souls away. If the Lord of the Underworld wanted you dead at midnight, could you survive till dawn? You would just taken away at the stipulated time with no room for negotiation.

Only the Advanced Nascent Soul Grandmaster let out a furious

bellow and charged out with his Cosmic Form, withstanding the suction force and repressing his dislodged soul strenuously back into his body. But before he could even catch his breath, a ray of light flashed across and punctured a huge hole right in the chest of his Cosmic Form!

"An Immortal Soul powerhouse ..." This was the final thought surfacing in the Advanced Nascent Soul cultivator's mind before he slipped into deep despair. His soul was quickly drawn out from his body once again by the giant vortex.

The instant the enormous multicolored vortex appeared, Wang Lin's eyes shot out a piercing, cold gaze. His opponent and him could already be considered old acquaintances.

Back then, Wang Lin engaged in a bloody battle with a Satanic cultivator in the Advanced Nascent Soul Stage for the sake of his parents' clan, and was dragged into the Void Battleground. Even though he had successfully overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Fire and ascended to the Middle Aurous Core Stage, it was nonetheless an uphill battle against the Advanced Nascent Soul cultivator's Cosmic Form.

Both sides exchanged multiple blows and dodged the other's attacks, but in the final showdown, Wang Lin destroyed his opponent's Cosmic Form and inflicted a great deal of damage on his foe. However, the injuries he sustained were even more serious. His physical body had been completely wrecked, and even his Aurous Core was nearly shattered. His damaged soul and mana entered the Pearl of Styx for protection, but his injuries were so severe that he almost had to transform himself into an Unholy Marionette.

The Dual Polarity Circle, his Aurous Core Stage magic item, had shattered. The Cloud Elephant Seal, his Nascent Soul Stage magic item, was also destroyed.

After the titanic clash, both sides seemingly perished together.

But at this point, Wang Lin had acquired the mantra of the Ancient Satanic Avīci Scripture and cultivated the Avīci Undying Body in order to remould his physical body.

Before he sculpted his body back, his injuries were so severe that his damaged soul floated about the Void Battleground inside the Pearl of Styx.

During his cultivation process within the Pearl of Styx, his soul gradually strengthened over time after continuous cleansing by the River Styx Primordial Water until finally, he managed to emerge from the Pearl of Styx. He was then blessed with more fortuitous encounters within the Void Battleground which enhanced his soul even further and eventually, he could obliterate Aurous Core cultivators with his soul alone.

But Wang Lin was met with trouble again - the Satanic cultivator that he crossed swords with had alerted an Immortal Soul powerhouse. He originally intended to slaughter Wang Lin but did not expect Wang Lin's soul to be so extraordinarily formidable and hence he changed his plan, wanting to capture and imprison Wang Lin's soul instead. Wang Lin leveraged the chaotic flow of space-time that suddenly erupted within the Void Battleground to pull off a narrow escape.

Unfortunately to his surprise, he was now pit against his old enemy right after his duel with Shi Tianyi! The Soul-Sucking Whirlpool before his eyes was released by the same Immortal Soul cultivator who previously wanted to capture Wang Lin alive and imprison his soul.

This person had been watching from a side for a long time and was already salivating when he noticed the immense strength of both Wang Lin and Shi Tianyi's souls. Shi Tianyi was too close to the black hole when the space storm erupted and was rapidly swept away, with his current whereabouts unknown. Even Immortal Soul powerhouses could barely endure a space storm of this magnitude, and could even face imminent danger if they were

not cautious.

With Shi Tianyi gone, he now set his sights on Wang Lin, the target he has been chasing after all this while.

The terrifying Soul-Sucking Whirlpool was about to detach Wang Lin's soul from his body. Even though Wang Lin managed to blind one of Shi Tianyi's Polycoria eyes during their battle, he also sustained heavy injuries himself after Shi Tianyi's final counterattack. If he were at the peak of his condition, he could attempt to struggle free with his formidable soul, but now, he was completely powerless against his opponent.

Wang Lin maintained his cold disposition. Despite knowing too well that he was no match for his opponent, he would definitely not just resign to his fate without putting up a fight. He wielded the Pearl of Styx to help stabilize his soul and prepared to leap into the black hole inside the space storm, about to pull off another grand escape.

"I let you get away the last time. How can I spare you again this time?" A man in black robes appeared amidst the space, shrouded in clouds of black fog which concealed his true identity.

He pushed his hands downwards, and masses of dark aura morphed into giant claws that charged towards Wang Lin. Wang Lin's soul and body shuddered incessantly as the looming claw closed in on him.

The man in black robes taunted cunningly, "Once inside the Void Battleground, even that impressive master of yours can't save you anymore. Even if he did enter the battleground, he would be helpless against a space storm this dangerous."

Then, Wang Lin, whom the man in black robes had assumed was a sheep quietly awaiting slaughter, suddenly cracked a smile.

Ever since he emerged, Wang Lin had been cold and ruthless, yet this was the first time he showed a smile. However faint it may be,

this was a genuine joyful smile, as if the rain clouds had parted to reveal the warm sun.

The man in black robes quickly noticed that something was amiss as his vision blurred into a swirling mess. The next moment, he was rendered completely immobile as if all his mana had been suppressed. This invisible force was so powerful that the man in black robes could not even summon his Immortal Soul Avatar no matter how hard he tried.

Then, a voice as soft as the wind resounded through the space. "Did you say that I would be helpless here?"

The man in black robes instantly felt his heart turn numb and realized that he was now trapped in a miniature world painted entirely in purple.

Both Lin Feng and the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman surpassed him in terms of mastery, and he was completely oblivious to the previous confrontation between the two. He assumed that he could seize Wang Lin and Shi Tianyi himself, but just as the mantis captured the cicada, the oriole was already waiting behind to pounce.

All of his actions were nothing but a plain joke.

Without the control of the man in black robes, the Soul-Sucking Whirlpool that overcast the heavens for a circumference of hundreds of miles vanished instantly, and the souls of the cultivators that were sucked into the vortex managed to escape its grasp. These abducted souls returned to their respective hosts and they glanced at Lin Feng in trepidation.

Lin Feng's purple robes drifted in the wind as he stood in the middle of the raging space storm. Multiple space-distorting black holes surged around him, but none were remotely able to approach his body.

He fiddled with a ball of purple clouds in his palm. It was a

Celestial Small World created from his mana, and inside the world, one could vaguely make out the man in black robes, frustrated and crestfallen.

"Did that man in black robes summon that peculiar vortex spell to seize our souls just now?"

"It seems so. We only escaped because that cultivator in purple captured him and broke his spell."

"Just who exactly is he? The man in black robes is undoubtedly a powerhouse in the Immortal Soul Stage, and yet he was captured so easily!"

Just as the crowd was clouded in bewilderment, they suddenly noticed Wang Lin bow down respectfully before the cultivator in purple.

Ever since Wang Lin showed himself, he was like a monstrous devil descending upon the world, slaughtering foes just by lifting his fingers. Anyone with the gall to attack him would meet a gory end. The five Beginner Nascent Soul cultivators all died when he pointed at him five times with his finger, as if he were flattening mere ants. The Advanced Nascent Soul cultivator was also utterly pulverized and nearly killed by that horrifying spell.

Even the god-like Man with Polycoria Shi Tianyi, universally recognized as the greatest genius and strongest prodigy of the Divine Lands' younger generation in recent years, supposedly unbeatable among his peers, had one of his precious eyes blinded instantly by Wang Lin.

Despite being only in the Advanced Aurous Core Stage, no one dared to underestimate Wang Lin's sheer ferocity.

He was cold and taciturn, brutal and bloodthirsty, garnering people's respect from a distance with no one daring to provoke him. Whoever saw Wang Lin would immediately realize that he was an unbending, extremely determined man whose cold exterior

concealed his immense pride. No matter how strong his opponents were, how lofty their status was, or how extensive their experience was, this white-haired young man remained completely indifferent and unbothered.

But now, this supposed Grim Reaper was bowing ever so respectfully before the man in purple, without a trace of unjustness or reluctance, even carrying a hint of joy. Even Wang Lin's monotonous and inexpressive voice trembled a little.

"Master, I'm back."

The onlookers gazed at Lin Feng clad in purple robes as a huge commotion rippled through the crowd. Everyone found this hard to believe but finally understood what was going on.

There was only one person under the heavens whom Wang Lin would willingly bow before, and that was his master - the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

"If that really is the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, then it's no wonder he possessed such powerful Abhijina and mana capable of suppressing an Immortal Soul cultivator so effortlessly."

"True, I never thought that I would meet him here."

"They say seeing is believing. No wonder he stirred up raging tides and caused a massive upheaval throughout the lands."

The crowd was abuzz with adulation. Those cultivators who had spent a long time in the Void Battleground, and were previously skeptical of the Celestial Sect's true strength, were now completely in awe.

Lin Feng did not pay any attention to the ongoing commotion, instead focusing entirely on Wang Lin grovelling before him.

His disciple has returned!

Wang Lin's trembling voice exposed his restless state of mind, and why wouldn't Lin Feng be the same too?

Ever since Wang Lin entered the Void Battleground, Lin Feng kept convincing himself that Wang Lin was a son of the Heaven's Destiny Sect and hence possessed great fortune to reverse calamities into blessings, that he would be fine and would receive several opportunities to heighten his mastery ...

But despite all this, how could he possibly not worry about his disciple whom he had cherished for so many years?

He kept deploying his Avatar of Ares into the Void Battleground to search for Wang Lin, and came rushing here once he received a clue of Wang Lin's whereabouts.

And now, the clouds have finally cleared after the storm!

Lin Feng looked at Wang Lin's silky snow-white hair and gently exhaled. He spoke faintly, "I always believed that you would return!"

Chapter 551: Envoy of the Hall of the Dead

Lin Feng, with a virtual gesture, helped Wang Lin up from the ground as he looked at his disciple, smiling silently.

Wang Lin took a deep breath as unfamiliar warmth appeared on his perennially cold and severe face.

When his gaze landed on the purple clouds transfigured from the Celestial Small Worlds in Lin Feng's palm, he stared at the black-robed figure in the Small World, his gaze turning cold once again.

"No need to be hasty, he's not going to run," Lin Feng said calmly.

He turned to face the other cultivators, eyes calm as a still lake. Like sleepwalkers who just snapped out of their stupor, they hurriedly bowed towards Lin Feng in unison. "Thank you, Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, for your help in our time of need."

"No need for formalities," Lin Feng glanced at the Celestial Small Worlds in his palm before asking, "Is there anyone who has known this person previously, or anyone else who cultivates a similar mantra?"

The group of cultivators looked at each other; one of them, an Intermediate Nascent Soul elder, stepped out and bowed before answering, "I have once known a Nascent Soul cultivator in the Void Battleground. His mantra is rather similar to this man's."

"It's not a mantra of the soul, but it directly attacks the enemy's soul. Rather wicked."

A mantra of the soul could only be used with an astral projection of the cultivator's own soul. If your own soul was not projected, the mantra would not be effective – or at least its power would be greatly diminished.

Unless you're extraordinarily gifted like Shi Tianyi, being able to use polycoria eyes as the medium – not only was astral projection unnecessary, the strength of the mantra would be enhanced

further.

This black-robed man's spell, however, was not one of the soul. It controls Mana and spiritual energy normally, but affects the target – the enemy's soul – directly, forcibly extracting their souls from the physical body with a single soul-sucking whirlpool.

The Intermediate Nascent Soul elder, after a pause, continued. "That Nascent Soul cultivator was dressed similar to this man, clad in a black robe."

Lin Feng nodded and did not speak further before leaving with Wang Lin.

That Heaven-Reflecting Stone that Shi Tianyi yearned so was already in his pocket since just now.

As Lin Feng travelled towards Xiao Yan and the others, Wang Lin, besides him, had his gaze fixed on the black-robed man inside the Celestial Small Worlds. "Master, what exactly is the background of this man?" He asked.

Lin Feng, in a composed tone, uttered the secrets that he pulled up in the System slowly. "In the Primordial Age, when the Emperors of Man ruled, there was a particular one of imperial greatness. The old titles were long since lost, but the later generations, by convention, referred to him as the Emperor of the Dead."

"The era when the Emperor of the Dead ruled the Divine Lands was one when the different traditions of cultivation grew and prospered. They rapidly expanded and flourished – and precisely because of this, the position of the Emperor was increasingly undermined, while the divisions and antagonisms intensified."

Lin Feng's tone grew dim and nebulous. "The Emperor of the Dead, was the first of the Emperors of Man to be dethroned."

"Because he incurred the wrath of all by attempting to completely control the Samsara with great power. To build a world of the

Dead and be the absolute ruler of both worlds – the living and the dead."

A cold gleam was reflected in Wang Lin's eyes. "He wants to rule the living, even when they're dead?"

"That's right," Lin Feng said. "So the conflict was intensified further. The rule of the Emperors of Man was destined to go into the good night, but it was because of the Emperor of the Dead that the bell tolled for the Antiquity Age. He was eventually deposed; after him, the Emperor of the Ancients ascended to the Throne of the Emperors of Man."

In the Antiquity Age, before the Emperor of the Dead, the passing of the throne of the Emperors of Man has always been via meritocratic succession or acclamation. Of course, most transitions were caused by the death of the previous Emperor of Man in battles with the Demons; it was only since the Emperor of the Dead that the practice of dethronement started.

During the rule of the Emperor of the Ancients that followed, the situation gradually improved, but the conflicts persisted. In the following War of the Two Worlds against the Demons, the Emperor of the Ancients himself was gravely injured, and his own clan suffered great losses as well. A man seized the opportunity to rebel, dethroning and killing the Emperor of the Ancients and installing himself as the Emperor of Man – the last Emperor of Man, who the history books referred to as the Emperor of Violence.

The Emperor of Violence was savage as well as despotic, just like the Emperor of the Dead. The greatest cultivators allied to depose and destroy him, as well as ending the rule of the Emperors of Man permanently. With that, the Antiquity Age came to its end, and the Emperor of Violence became the last of the Emperors of Man.

"Although the Emperor of the Dead was dethroned and killed, but his line of disciples lived on – just extremely mysterious and rarely

seen in the world," Lin Feng said quietly.

"This person's spells can directly attack the soul, as well as being incredibly intricate themselves. They bear great resemblance to the mantras of the lineage that the Emperor of the Dead passed on."

Lin Feng held the Celestial Small World, formed by purple gas, on his palm; inside, the black-clad man suppressed by his Mana remained silent.

Previously, he has heard the entire conversation between Lin Feng and Wang Lin.

Lin Feng, looking at him calmly, said with the same calm demeanor, "Previously, people mentioned that they have met other Nascent Soul cultivators that dress similarly, with similar mantras and Abhijnas. It can be inferred that this man is not an isolated case; he has his own background."

"It seems that the line of the Emperor of the Dead has already established itself."

The black-robed figure sighed. "People all say that the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is an enigma. His rise was truly meteoric, but not even the tiniest wisp of information was leaked beforehand, as if he was an existence that descended on the Divine Lands only in the last year or two. It is only after this meeting today that I knew that the rumors could not be more wrong."

"To know so much and so deep about the Hall of the Dead...Sir, you are probably aware of many secrets of this Grand Celestial World, down to a single blade of grass in the wind. This, is definitely impossible to achieve within a short time...as expected, the rise of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is definitely not without cause!"

Lin Feng's expression did not show the slightest ripple. "My ways are beyond your prying."

"The Hall of the Dead that you speak of just now, that is the line passed down from the Emperor of the Dead?"

Since everything has already been said, the black-robed man now relaxed as he said calmly, "That's right, we are the inheritors of the line passed on from the Emperor of the Dead."

His gaze landed on Wang Lin. "Previously, there had been an Advanced Nascent Soul cultivator of the Hall of the Dead that fell foul of this disciple of yours. He was severely injured and even his Cosmic Form was destroyed. He was rescued by me; afterwards, I unintentionally discovered that this disciple of yours had escaped death, and so planned to have revenge."

"Who knows that the strength of his soul way exceeded his cultivation level, and so I planned to imprison his soul, but we ended up encountering Spatial Turbulence and let him escape – it was only today that we came across his trail again."

Wang Lin met the eyes of the black-robed man with his own cold stare. As he said, that day, it hasn't been easy for him to escape.

In the days afterwards, he had cultivated relentlessly, as well as ran into several lucky encounters. Finally, he was able to successfully reconstruct his body with the powers of the Avīci Undying Body; his own Tao and cultivation were also improving continuously as he started to attempt Advanced Aurous Core.

In the Void Battleground, the speed at which time flows differed from place to place, as well as differing from the Greater World outside. Wang Lin did not know how long he had cultivated for, but only just now, he finally attained success and emerged from cultivation.

He had not expected that right after he emerged, he would run into the one with polycoria, Shi Tianyi.

Lin Feng, looking at the black-robed man, asked, "Why imprison my disciple's soul? You seemed to be specifically capturing souls

that are extraordinarily strong?"

"I am only following orders; I do not know about the rationale," the black-robed man answered quietly.

At this moment, Wang Lin suddenly said, "Master, the one who first attacked my hometown and was killed by me, he was only an Aurous Core cultivator. He was first collecting thousands of souls to cultivate his evil mantra, but later found that a member of my clan was particularly strong of soul and so wanted to capture and imprison him."

"That Advanced Nascent Soul cultivator after that, he also intended to capture me and imprison my soul."

With a cold gleam in his eyes, his stare remain fixed on the black-robed man. "That Advanced Nascent Soul dog, where is he now?"

That person slaughtered many in his clan, including those close to him and his parents, even relatives who watched him grew up.

After advancing to Advanced Aurous Core and confirming that he has the ability to kill Advanced Nascent Soul cultivators, the fire of revenge that he has been bottling up can be suppressed no longer.

"He is only an auxiliary member of the Hall of the Dead; an honorary guardian, not part of the core circle. I sent him out of the Void Battleground; I am unaware of his whereabouts." The black-robed man answered quietly.

Wang Lin did not speak further, but the ruthlessness and fury that surrounded him intensified further.

Lin Feng waved his hand; a big purple flag, glimmering with a rainbow glow, appeared in the air. With a wave of the flag, a great attractive force appeared and siphoned the black-robed man up.

The Immortal Soul Magic Treasure forged by Lin Feng, the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Flag. After Lin Feng advanced to Immortal Soul stage himself and re-forged the flag, it already could imprison

Immortal Soul avatars of Immortal Soul cultivators, compelling them to answer to Lin Feng and Lin Feng alone.

Now, apart from the Xuanming Holy Man, Yu Xintao, one more Immortal Soul master was added.

With this, he was not much different from an Unholy Marionette. If Lin Feng wants to know something from him, no matter how unwilling, he has no choice but to spill his guts.

"The Hall of the Dead...not bad, not bad at all." After questioning the black-robed man, Lin Feng roughly understood the current situation of the Hall of the Dead.

The Hall of the Dead was inherited from the Antiquity Age, from the line of the Emperor of the Dead. Its leader was the Hallmaster; he was extremely strong and has under him the Hallmasters of many sub-halls, together known as the Ten Kings of Hell. Apart from them, the other high-ranking members would be the various Envoys of the Hall of the Dead.

This black-robed man was one of the Envoys of the Hall of the Dead as well. According to his testimony, the headquarters of the Hall of the Dead existed in an independent Middle World. This Middle World was not known by most, as it was not connected directly with the Greater World.

The inter-world passage connecting this Middle World with outside connected directly to none other than the Void Battleground.

"No wonder the Hall of the Dead is so mysterious," Lin Feng thought. "Although there was word in the outside world that the Emperor of the Dead has passed down his line, but no one has heard of them specifically. They have already grown and prospered to such an extent..."

The only unknown was the Great Void Sect, the Mount Shu Sword Sect, et cetera...did they know about the existence of the

Hall of the Dead? If so, how much?

"There will be chance to find your enemies. You will have your opportunities to take revenge," Lin Feng looked at Wang Lin. Taking a deep breath, Wang Lin nodded. "I understand."

Keeping the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Flag, Lin Feng travelled through the Void Battleground with Wang Lin. Soon, a few figures appeared in their sight – none other than Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and the rest.

Xiao Yan and co., seeing Wang Lin, were first taken aback and then swamped by joy.

"Everything's good as long as you're back!" Xiao Yan punched Wang Lin's shoulder playfully, completely ignoring the cold demeanor of this white-haired teenager as he laughed vigorously. "Good that you're back!"

The perennial winterly chill on Wang Lin's face was defrosted by the first breeze of spring as a faint smile surfaced. "Yes, I'm back!"

Yue Hongyan, smiling, saluted in Wang Lin's direction. "Third Senior, congratulations on your safe return and progress in your cultivation."

Shi Tianhao, beaming as well, examined him from head to toe. "Third Senior, why did all of your hair turn white?"

"It's a long story," Wang Lin smiled faintly as he looked at Shi Tianhao, suddenly coming to realization. "Oh yes, just previously, I ran into that Shi Tianyi."

Shi Tianhao pounded his left palm with his right hand. "He entered the Void Battleground as well? I was just saying that I am going to duel him in less than a month. If I happen to encounter him, I'll fight him now!"

As he was speaking, Shi Tianhao suddenly realized that Wang Lin, standing before him, was displaying, subtly, an emotion never seen on him before.

Always cold and savage, Wang Lin, facing Shi Tianhao now, looked...somewhat embarrassed.

Shi Tianhao was perplexed. "Third Senior, what happened?"

Chapter 552: Secret of the Supreme, Holy Light of Creation

In Shi Tianhao's impression of this Third Senior of his, most of the time, he gave the impression of being silent and aloof, cold and steely.

Even when he was studying the way of simplicity and nature, his air was still one of calmness; rarely would he be like he was now, with a tinge of distress and embarrassment.

Wang Lin, looking at Shi Tianhao, asked slowly, "Little Junior, you have agreed to a duel with him?"

"That's right, not long ago," Shi Tianhao nodded. "I had planned to knock him out then and there, but afterwards the Qin Emperor suggested opening Dragon Battle Arena of the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land a month later; then, the victor could enter the Dragon Rock Gate to obtain treasures. So, we agreed on one month later."

At the side, Xiao Yan was nodding as he spoke. "That's right. This news has already spread throughout the world; not a single blow has been struck, but it has already become the most anticipated battle in the Divine Lands."

His smile was cold as ice. "This time, Little Junior shall right the wrong in front of the world's eyes. Pummel that double-yoked-egg-eyed brat until his teeth are rolling in the dirt!"

Beside him, Yue Hongyan let out an involuntary chuckle; a slight smile appeared on the face of the green-robed girl standing at his side as well.

While they were laughing, suddenly, they noticed that Wang Lin's embarrassment has only grown, which made them even more confused. "Third Senior, what's wrong?" Shi Tianhao asked.

Wang Lin's lips squirmed as he muttered, "I blinded him in one

eye..."

Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao's jaws dropped simultaneously as they stared vacantly at Wang Lin, lost for words for a moment.

The band stared at each other in shock, until they finally came to their senses. Xiao Yan slapped Wang Lin's shoulder jovially. "Good job!"

As he spoke, he raised his thumb at Wang Lin.

Shi Tianhao, with a serious expression, clasped his hands at Wang Lin in salute. "Thank you, Third Senior." Examining him with his Mana and Awareness, he instantly discovered that Wang Lin was injured – and not lightly.

Wang Lin sighed, a rare sight. "If I had known that he had agreed on a duel with you, I would not have come to blows with him."

He was not an unreasonable man, nor will he ever be intimidated by battle. It was just that since he blinded Shi Tianyi in one eye, when Shi Tianhao fights him a month later, even if he was to be victorious, he felt that he would have opened him to criticism.

Wang Lin was convinced that his junior, in a fair duel with Shi Tianyi, was bound to emerge victorious.

At the side, Lin Feng said, smiling, "No need to worry. Although Shi Tianyi lost his left eye, but his ability will not necessarily decline much; rather, it might even improve."

The band was all taken aback for a moment; Wang Lin was the first to respond as realization flashed in eyes. "Master, you mean..."

Lin Feng nodded as a hint of a mocking smile appeared at the corner of his mouth. "What's more, that man's strongest ability was never his eyes either, but rather the power that he seized from your Little Junior."

A cold gleam flashed in Wang Lin's eyes. "That holy light he used to blast my Bridge over Troubled Waters apart?"

"That's right, that is his best trump card." Lin Feng chuckled, "that power wasn't his, so he couldn't control it perfectly."

Wang Lin was silent, deep in thought, while at his side, Shi Tianhao and the others looked at him and Lin Feng curiously. Seeing this, Wang Lin, then and there, recounted his battle with Shi Tianyi thoroughly.

Meanwhile, Lin Feng was commenting about the key points.

"Shi Tianyi's soul was much stronger than ordinary cultivators of his level, and he also studied the Great Void Sect's mantras of the soul. This, is his strength."

"He cultivated a Buddhist Martial Way, Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha Body, which strengthened his relatively weaker physical body, such that the strength of his flesh is rather powerful as well. Although it might not match up to you, Tianhao, it is definitely not negligible."

"Shi Tianyi's spells and Abhijnas are mainly from the Great Void Sect, including powerful ones like the Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar, but that's not the main point," Lin Feng said quietly. "The important part is that, he might have learned other spells from the Great Void Sect."

"The above are all external factors. He has two inherent advantages; the first is his Polycoria eyes. Blessed with natural gift, his left eye can see through illusions and discern truths, spotting vulnerabilities in his opponents' Abhijnas. However, his left eye was permanently blinded by your Third Senior, so you can ignore it."

Looking at Shi Tianhao, Lin Feng spoke calmly. "His right eye, meanwhile, can create illusions, and even simulate a virtual world and deceive your senses. Your Third Senior's soul is as strong as him, so it was easier for him, but for you, you must be careful of this ability of his."

Shi Tianhao, face solemn, nodded.

Lin Feng smiled. "Relax. It isn't hard to neutralize the power of his right Polycoria eye either."

"Apart from this, there's just his final, and strongest, trump card," Lin Feng's face was relaxed and his tone calm. "That would be what he robbed from you, Tianhao."

At the side, Wang Lin said, "It was that holy light he used at the end to destroy my Bridge over Troubled Waters. It was the result of this very hit that I myself was severely injured."

"To be fair, this Shi Tianyi is not a weak opponent. I blinded him in one eye, but his final hit gravely injured me as well. Looking at the situation then, at that time, it was a draw."

"It's just that I could recover from my injuries later, but the power of his left Polycoria eye was disabled permanently."

Gazing at Wang Lin, Lin Feng smiled softly. "You do not need to belittle yourself; you guys only started to cultivate the second chapter - Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script - of our Sect's fundamental mantra, The Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues after reaching Advanced Aurous Core. After cultivating that, even if you have not formed your Nascent Soul, your strength will increase steadily, and you will become even stronger than now."

Wang Lin nodded. "Still, that holy light...it was indeed powerful."

Shi Tianhao's brows scrunched together as he looked at Lin Feng. Slowly, Lin Feng said, "Tianhao, you're born to be supreme. You were born Intermediate Foundation Establishment stage; within your body, the Aura Sea was naturally created and a Natural Supreme Spiritual Altar was erected."

"Upon the Supreme Spiritual Altar, a Supreme Crucible was erected. When you formed your Aurous Core, a Purple Pill was formed and visible phenomena were seen; your future is

unbelievably bright. Apart from the steadiest of foundations for your cultivation, after you form your Nascent Soul, there will be more special benefits."

After he said this, Lin Feng extended his hand; a glow suddenly appeared on his palm.

This light has two different hues, black and white. Under Lin Feng's control, it remained firmly fixed on his palm without spreading further, but within it, holy light flashed, magnificent as can be and causing the fabric of space itself to shake.

Furthermore, within the dual-colored holy light, the chanting of Heaven and Earth, of the Great Tao could be heard, resounding in the universe and shaking the world.

A look of shock flashed in Wang Lin's eyes. "Master, this..."

Although the appearance was different, and the specific Concept was completely different as well, but Wang Lin still recognized immediately that the black-and-white holy light on Lin Feng's palm was similar to the holy light that Shi Tianyi used to wound him at the last moment.

"Holy Light of Creation, this, is the power that should have belonged to Tianhao."

Erecting the Supreme Spiritual Altar, forging the Supreme Crucible, forming the purple pill and creating visible phenomena. Finally, successfully forming the Nascent Soul, truly becoming the darling of the Creator; bearing the Great Tao of the universe and harnessing the gift of immense power.

The Holy Light of Creation was not a single entity; different people will give rise to completely different Holy Lights of Creation. Each kind of Holy Light of Creation was different in appearance and function, and all of them were unique.

The Holy Light of Creation will be born after the cultivator forms the Nascent Soul. At first, although its power will be formidable, it

has its limits as well. However, this holy light will strengthen with the level of its owner.

This, was the most mysterious and also the strongest and most profound entity in the universe. Until today, the Holy Light of Creation still harbored numerous secrets for posterity to explore; even places like the Great Void Sect remained in the stage of fumbling in the dark with regards to the Holy Light of Creation.

With special magic, a sliver of holy light can be separated and forged, transforming it into a crystal.

Lin Feng gazed towards Xiao Yan and the others. "That Marquis of Jinghuan just now...the Annihilation Spell Jade he brandished, it is basically the crystal formed from a type of Holy Light of Creation called the Ultimate Annihilation Divine Light."

Although the Holy Light of Creation was exceedingly rare and that even considering history since time immemorial, it was seldom for Supreme Spiritual Altars to appear, but neither could be considered one of a kind.

In the history of the Divine Land, there has been one particular cultivator who erected the Supreme Spiritual Altar, forged the Supreme Crucible, formed the purple pill and created visible phenomena. Finally, he successfully formed the Nascent Soul and obtained a Holy Light of Creation; it has the profound power to annihilate any magic in the world, and was thus named the Ultimate Annihilation Divine Light.

Some of that holy light was forged into crystals and stored; after changing hands several times, one finally fell into the hands of the Marquis of Jinghuan.

"That streak of holy light used by Shi Tianyi to blast apart the Bridge over Troubled Waters...that, is a different type of Holy Light of Creation, and it has its unique attributes as well," Lin Feng said quietly. "The Holy Light of Creation, that used to belong to Tianhao."

Shi Tianhao let out a small sigh.

Beside him, Xiao Yan's hands abruptly clenched into fists as he turned to look at Wang Lin, repeating what he just said. "Good job!"

Wang Lin took a deep breath and did not speak. His eyes were cold as he slowly turned to gaze at the Void behind him; despite knowing very well that space within the Void Battleground was in chaos, he still stared at the spot where he previously fought Shi Tianyi icily.

A smile surfaced on Shi Tianhao's face as he said silently, "It's okay. Even if I had fell from Heaven to Hell, today, I have already raised myself up yet again, and I will only be even stronger than before."

"And whatever that belonged to me, I will get it back."

Lin Feng smiled faintly. "That is correct. What people owe us must be returned."

His gaze swept across the disciples. "Holy Light of Creation is something that can be seized; it's just that there are many exacting limitations, but as long as the path has not been blocked, there will always be ways to pass through."

Of course, for someone to acquire and bear Holy Light of Creation that had not belonged to him, there were harsh conditions as well, such that rare was the man who could fulfill them.

Hearing this, the eyes of Shi Tianhao and the rest instantly lit up. Xiao Yan even let out a cold chuckle. "Shi Tianyi, ha, whatever you've eaten, you better spit it out as you're told."

Lin Feng gazed at them with a smile, while at the side, Xiao Zhener's mind was mostly preoccupied with Xiao Yan. Behind her stood an old man; the Immortal Soul cultivator, Ancient Brush Elder, who escorted her to the Void Battleground.

Right now, the Ancient Brush Elder's attention was entirely on Lin Feng, his heart heavy with shock. "It seems easy, but he possesses the Holy Light of Creation as well...if not seized from another like he said, then doesn't that mean...he, is also a man who established the foundation of the Supreme Tao?"

Xiao Yan suddenly came to his senses. Shifting his body slightly, he smiled at Wang Lin. "I was dazed for a second there; Third Junior, this is Zhener, I...I mentioned her to you before."

He turned to gaze at the girl at his side, the girl clad in a fitting blue-green robe and standing there with a silent smile like the most elegant of water lilies. "Zhener, this is my Third Junior, Wang Lin."

Xiao Zhener arranged her sleeves and curtsied gracefully. "Sir, good to see you. Brother Xiao Yan often mentioned to me that you're the most hardworking and determined one in the Sect."

Wang Lin's expression turned proper as he clasped his hands in salute. "Miss Zhener, Wang Lin. Honored to meet you."

Chapter 553: Magic Treasure is Nothing

Wang Lin's gaze fell on Xiao Zhener. "So, this is the one who Big Senior is hung-up on?"

The girl's slender figure stood silently in the darkness of the void – a pure lotus tenderly blooming in a world of chaos and sin, transcendent and dynamic.

A lady like this could only be nurtured by the affection of the Heavens, peerless as to make one's heart flutter.

But she, standing at Xiao Yan's side, had the expression of a young maiden now and then, which added a touch of youthful spirit to her air.

It was apparent that she was, at heart, one of reservation and cold grace; but she was gentle and tender whenever she was with Xiao Yan, including with his juniors.

Wang Lin nodded silently. "Such an exceptional lady...definitely a good match with Big Senior."

Clasping his hands in salute, he said, smiling, "Big Senior was merely covering for me. Among Master's disciples, I was the worst in talent, and thus must expend more effort in hopes of compensating for my lack of aptitude."

Xiao Zhener smiled lightly. "Sir, you're too kind."

Behind her, the Ancient Brush Elder nodded in approval as well. Even though it was his first time meeting Wang Lin, but hearing his previous words – Advanced Aurous Core versus Nascent Soul stage, destroying one of Shi Tianyi's Polycoria eyes in a one-on-one duel – it was remarkable even for the Immortal Soul stage Ancient Brush Elder.

"Not to mention..." the Ancient Brush Elder stole a glance at Lin Feng. "This one's standards are rather high. If it's not exceptional talent, it's probably rather hard to move him."

Lin Feng, with a smile on his face, was watching the interactions between his disciples calmly.

He looked at the Ancient Brush Elder. "After this, what are your plans?"

Gazing at Xiao Zhener, the Ancient Brush Elder paused, in thought. "I came just to escort Zhener to pass her Thunder Tribulations and form her Nascent Soul in the Void Battleground. Now, the aim has been achieved..."

Xiao Yan jumped. "Zhener...you are leaving?"

Xiao Zhener raised her brows slightly as she looked at the Ancient Brush Elder. "Elder, I want to return at a later date."

The Ancient Brush Elder's gaze oscillated between Lin Feng and Xiao Yan. "You just formed your Nascent Soul...after you return, not only are you going to nourish it, but also study more advanced mantras and Abhijnas. It is better to not delay."

After a pause, he continued, "after this cultivation, you should be entering your experience phase. Then, you can freely go out and explore to gain experience..."

Lin Feng waved his hand as he looked at Xiao Zhener. "You can make the choice yourself."

With a swipe of his sleeve, a long, glossy black sword glimmering with a golden glow emerged in his palm. An atmosphere of dominance and supremacy, evoking an ancient sovereign, radiated outwards – the Immortal Soul magic treasure, Ancient Royal Sword.

Lin Feng casually passed the Ancient Royal Sword to Xiao Yan as he spoke calmly. "Although this treasure did not originate from your legitimate branch of the Emperor of the Ancients, but it bears the strength of his line as well. With the help of this treasure, your cultivation during the Nascent Soul stage should meet little difficulty."

Xiao Yan, somewhat surprised, gazed at Xiao Zhener, to see that obvious joy was surfacing on her face as well. Beside her, the Ancient Brush elder was wearing a bitter smile.

"But, Master, this magic treasure was that guy..." After the surprise and elation, Xiao Yan was somewhat hesitant.

Lin Feng smiled slightly. "Not a problem."

He flicked his finger on the blade of the Ancient Royal Sword. "You yielded to a mere Nascent Soul cultivator and consented to being taken by him, because he acquired your former master's inheritance and pledged to help you evolve. Am I wrong?"

The Ancient Royal Sword emitted a loud hum as a voice flowed from it, like a burly middle-aged man speaking. "That's right. That man acquired the Seal of the Emperor of the Ancients, and I am optimistic about his potential as well, and that was I agreed for him to be my master."

Hearing this, looks of realization appeared on Xiao Zhener and the Ancient Brush Elder's faces. They instantly realized that, after the Antiquity Age, a great cultivator found the Seal of his mantras that the Emperor of the Ancients left behind; through the Seal, he studied and understood part of the Way of the Emperor of the Ancients, and then forged this Ancient Royal Sword.

After this cultivator passed away, the Seal of the Emperor of the Ancients and the Ancient Royal Sword were both left behind, and were finally acquired by the Marquis of Jinghuan.

"Before you stand the legitimate branch of the Emperor of the Ancients' line. You can help her first; after she reaches Immortal Soul stage, you will have the opportunity to attain the realm of Metaplasia as well," Lin Feng said calmly.

"If you followed the Marquis of Jinghuan, without the complete Tao and inheritance of the Emperor of the Ancients, you will forever stagnate at the realm of Gestation."

The Ancient Royal Sword emitted another hum and immediately said, "I am willing to return to the legitimate branch of the Emperor of the Ancients. Regardless of whether she could reach Immortal Soul, I will still help her in her cultivation and recognize her as my master."

After all, the Marquis of Jinghuan has not yet attained Immortal Soul. The Ancient Royal Sword did not really yield to him; they were more of a cooperative, mutually beneficial relationship.

When the master was an Immortal Soul cultivator, the magic treasure would be unable to sever the bond between the two, except when a Mahayana realm magic treasure chooses to release itself from tribulations and undergo reincarnation.

As for cultivators below Nascent Soul stage, their magic treasures have a high degree of autonomy; eradicating the mark of the master was troublesome, but not impossible.

He has his own sentience; after observing Xiao Zhener closely, he knew that she was from the legitimate branch of the Emperor of the Ancients' line, with his inheritance and mantras. Also, from the fact that she was just an Aurous Core cultivator undergoing her Tribulations, but already has the Immortal Soul Ancient Brush Elder escorting her, he could tell that she has a formidable background.

The line of the Emperor of the Ancients did not wither, but in fact prospered.

Thus, if he followed Xiao Zhener, even if Xiao Zhener herself was eventually unable to attain Immortal Soul, her organization must have Immortal Soul cultivators. With that, the Ancient Royal Sword will return to the legitimate line of the Emperor of the Ancients; and thus, there would be hope for it to attain the realm of Metaplasia.

In fact, when he followed the Marquis of Jinghuan, the main reason was that the Marquis of Jinghuan promised to use the Seal

of the Emperor of the Ancients to find the complete inheritance of the Emperor of the Ancients, and help him to further evolve.

Looking at the Ancient Royal Sword, a smile surfaced on Xiao Zhener's face. She will not covet Lin Feng's magic treasure; in fact, when she returns home this time after forming her Nascent Soul, she would probably be awarded a magic treasure.

Maybe not at home, but as long as she was outside, there will always be a magic treasure for her protection.

What she was happy about was that this way, she could be with Xiao Yao for a while longer.

At the side, Shi Tianhao said jovially, "Big Senior must really thank sister Zhener. Master said that after we form our Nascent Soul, everyone will get a magic treasure; you haven't even formed your Nascent Soul and you've already got one."

Xiao Yan just laughed; looking at him, Lin Feng smiled. "The Ancient Royal Sword does not actually suit you; now, it's only yours temporarily, primarily to help Miss Zhener in her cultivation. After you form your Nascent Soul, I have specially selected a magic treasure for you."

"Sir, you can just call me Zhener," Xiao Zhener said hurriedly.

She turned to face the Ancient Brush Elder. "Elder, I will not stay long."

Right now, the Ancient Brush Elder did not know whether to laugh or cry. "What is this exactly? Not a bridal gift, is it?"

Lin Feng actually wasn't thinking along that line. It's just that he saw that Xiao Yan and Xiao Zhener finally met again after a long separation, but must still go their separate ways soon; both really loathe parting, and thus he casually decided to fulfill their wish.

Although, if had it really been a bridal gift, a magic treasure would definitely not be considered light.

But, considering Lin Feng's net worth now, he was not really concerned about a captured Gestation realm magic treasure. The previous goal to get a magic treasure for every single Immediate Disciple was no difficult feat now.

Seeing his composed demeanor, the Ancient Brush Elder sighed internally. "Not valuing even magic treasure...the Leader of Celestial Sect of Wonders, his standards are indeed high!"

"From details, one can tell a lot. Him, and his Celestial Sect of Wonders...their strength, I'm afraid, could only surpass the imaginations of many. Such a prominent figure...previously, there was no information about him at all! He just rose to prominence without a single sign...unthinkable, unthinkable indeed."

Lin Feng, meanwhile, looked at the Ancient Brush Elder as he spoke calmly. "Zhener was finally reunited with my disciple after a while; it is natural that they are more fond of conversation. You would not need to worry; I would naturally ensure her safety."

"As for you, I will not bid you stay further. It's not a matter of rudeness; just that I have a word that needs you to relay to the current patriarch of the line of the Emperor of the Ancients."

Hearing this, the Ancient Brush Elder and Xiao Zhener were both stunned for a moment. The Ancient Brush Elder composed his expression. "Please speak, Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I will relay the message."

Lin Feng, his hands clasped behind his back, stood in the Void as his calm voice sounded. "The benevolence of the Emperor of the Ancients was recognized and praised by all. Dethroning the Emperor of the Dead, and even leading Humankind to defeat the Demon invasion, but suffering injuries as a result and the opportunity being capitalized on...regretful, regretful indeed."

"However, the rule of the Emperors of Man can no longer be restored. Even if the Emperor of the Ancients himself was reincarnated into this world, the result would be the same.

Standing in his way is not one person or some persons, but the times."

Lin Feng spoke calmly. "The times have changed. Today, this moment, is no longer Primordial or Antiquity. For Humankind to grow and prosper until today, the vast majority of the Emperors of Man made immense contributions. However, the era for one particular man to rule the Heavens, for his word to be law and all life to bow before him...that era, is gone and never to return."

"It's not the forgetfulness and ungratefulness of the masses, but rather, the inevitable result of the wheels of history."

The Ancient Brush Elder and Xiao Zhener both fell into silence. After a long pause, the Ancient Brush Elder spoke slowly. "The words of the Celestial Sect of Elders...I shall not pass any judgment or comments, but your message, I will definitely relay."

Lin Feng smiled slightly. "So, we shall part here." With a wave of his sleeve, he enveloped all of his disciples as well as Xiao Zhener, disappearing from the void. They have already left the Void Battleground and returned to the Greater World, the Divine Lands.

The Ancient Brush Elder stayed where he was. Thinking back on everything that had happened today, he let out a low, involuntary sigh.

Lin Feng led the rest in the return to Mount Yujing. On the way, he took some time to observe Xiao Zhener; he found that although her expression was slightly confused and panicked, but her emotions were stable and calm, and Lin Feng's previous words did not result in much mental disturbance for her.

She has never been particularly supportive of her Clan's original proposed path, save for the ties of blood and family.

Lin Feng's lips curled upwards slightly and did not focus on the matter further. His Awareness turned towards Wang Lin, to see him sitting cross-legged, focused on cultivation and concentrating

on healing his wounds.

He was seriously injured from his Bridge over Troubled Waters being severed by Shi Tianyi's Holy Light of Creation.

"Little Lin, calm your heart and ruminate. Understanding the truths within would not only help in healing your injuries, but also help your cultivation to advance." As he spoke, Lin Feng, with a point of his fingers, has already passed the mantra of the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's body trembled, but he did not speak. As he concentrated on studying the mantra, the aura of Mana around him grew even more vast and mysterious.

An extremely spirited atmosphere rose from his body. Quantitative accumulation has led to a qualitative transformation; shocking changes has started to appear on Wang Lin. Seeing this, Lin Feng shook his head. "Good boy, you did not let me down."

Chapter 554: Some can get a head start

Wang Lin's eyes were shut tight as he sat cross-legged. White light and black gas danced above as head as they gradually formed a theatre of light and shadows.

Amidst the flashing images, history shifted and chaos raged. The Four Elements – Earth, Air, Fire, Water – roared, and then returned to order and harmony. The clear and the turbid separated, enacting the creation of the universe – when the Heavens and the Earth were divided at the beginning of time.

After the division of the Heavens and the Earth, the images continued rising, until they finally transformed into a gigantic door.

This door was half black and half white. The left half was black as coal; it was covered in sculptures in relief, which made it terrifying to the eye. Demons and fiends, spirits and hounds, mountains of knives and seas of fire...Hell, in all of its Dantean glory.

The right half, meanwhile, was white as jade. There were many carvings in relief on it as well, but they consist of flora and fauna, majestic mountains and mighty rivers, and life in its multitudes. They appeared full of life and vigor, like the bustling world of humanity.

Seeing this, Lin Feng smiled as he clapped his hands together lightly. Two streaks of spiritual energy flowed out, and into the theatre of light and shadows Wang Lin projected.

One streak originated from the Deathly Gas Stone's Lunar-Destroying Deathly Gas; the other, meanwhile, was the spiritual energy from the First Level transformation of Lin Feng's magic treasure, the Bell of Destiny – the Door of Life Creation.

The power of duality that laid at the basis of the Changes of Life

and Death of the Six Forms of Creation and Destruction in the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

The addition of these two streaks of spiritual energy instantly helped Wang Lin to complete his computation rapidly. With a resounding boom, the half-black, half-white door blasted open.

With the opening of the door, a complete miniature world appeared in the theatre of light and shadows, resembling life in every single minute detail.

Just that amidst the flickering of the images, the world was alternating between the Hell of the dead and the Earth of the living.

With a smile, Lin Feng took a glance and saw that deep inside this miniature world, there was the vague form of another door, one that has not yet gained form.

"This door...still isn't the end." A loud boom sounded in Lin Feng's Awareness as a theatre of light and shadows appeared as well, forming a miniature world of life and death just like Wang Lin's. However, this was him simulating the calculations for this new, original Abhijna of Wang Lin's with his own Mana.

He was already at Immortal Soul stage, and the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script was a mantra of his creation as well. Endowed by millions of possibilities, he could tell every single detail about Wang Lin's Abhijna with a single look.

Lin Feng did not need to cultivate this Abhijna either, but simply calculate with his own mantra. "Hmm...at the end of the miniature world of life and death there is yet another door, and after that door opens, there is another miniature world...a total of four doors, four worlds?"

His disciples, having studied the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script, all received different revelations. Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi were relatively similar, both from the inside to the outside;

Shi Tianhao, meanwhile, had another approach, from the outside to the inside.

But come to speak of it, the mantra that the three of them interpreted all had distinct Four Appearances; the Abhijnas were interconnected, but also distinct.

Wang Lin, though, took yet another approach. The visualization of the Four Heavenly Doors and the Four Worlds was linear; one continued in a straight line, and only after opening the first door can you open the second, just like four steps.

With every step, it was a different landscape.

Compared with Xiao Yan and the others, there was no objective standard for which was better; all of them originated from the same source. The Tao has a million paths, but they all eventually returned to the same roots.

Having received Lin Feng's help, Wang Lin quickly forged his first miniature world successfully. He opened his eyes, and a chilling glare flashed in his pupils.

Lin Feng, gazing at him, nodded, smiling. "Not bad, not bad at all. Lin, it seems like you're going to get a head start."

The same smile flashed across Wang Lin's face as he spoke. "Studying the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script, I felt... enlightened."

"That's because your previous foundation was already plentiful." The curvature remained on Lin Feng's lips.

As they spoke, the party has already returned to Mount Yujing.

As soon as they landed on the mountaintop, Lin Feng released them with a wave of his sleeve. Landing on the ground, Xiao Yan and the rest, upon seeing the scene in front of them, were all somewhat surprised.

A teenager clad in a purple robe was standing in front of them,

gazing at them with a smile as he bowed. "Welcome back, Master, Seniors."

The purple-clad teenager was none other than Yang Qing, who has remained on Mount Yujing. Behind him were a posse of second-generation disciples, who, formed up in neat rows, bowed together towards Lin Feng and the rest.

"Welcome back, Grandmaster!"

"Welcome back, Master, Uncles!"

Lin Feng looked at the crowd with a smile as well as he let out a light laugh. "Enough with the formalities. Rise!"

His form gradually disappeared into nothingness, with only his voice remaining suspended in the air. "Later, come to the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World yourself to look for me."

Everyone hurriedly bowed together to respect Lin Feng's departure.

After bowing, Wang Lin turned to look at Yang Qing, to see a look of shame surface subtly on Yang Qing's face. "You have suffered much, Third Senior."

Yang Qing has been blaming himself all along for that day, when Wang Lin was lost in the Void Battleground. After returning to Mount Yujing, he put double the effort into his cultivation; in what little spare time he has, he was worrying about Wang Lin's safety.

Wang Lin, gazing at him, shook his head firmly and seriously. "No, Fifth Junior, it is me who has to thank you."

Just like what Lin Feng said, Yang Qing's choice that day to save Wang Lin's parents and clan made Wang Lin even more grateful to him.

Yang Qing exchanged courtesies with Xiao Yan and the others as well. Shi Tianhao, laughing, said, "Fifth Senior, just now, you only

said 'Welcome back, Master, Seniors'. Are you not welcoming me?"

"How could that be?" Yang Qing smiled slightly, but did not explain further. Be it him or Yue Hongyan, both of them always called Shi Tianhao by name, and never 'Junior'. In the two of them's hearts, Shi Tianhao was more of a senior.

After they exchanged bows and pleasantries, the Immediate Disciples turned to look at the posse of second-generation disciples, to see that in the very first row of the crowd stood the six Official Disciples – Li Xingfei, Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha, Liu Xiafeng, the plump Yan Wuwei and Xiao Huanzi.

Consciously or subconsciously, they stood so that Li Xingfei was in the most prominent position.

By now, Lin Feng has perfected his recording and broadcasting skills to a significant extent. In the Void Battleground, transmission of Mana was difficult such as to make live broadcast impossible, so he chose to use the Image Reflection of his own Mana to record the battle between Wang Lin and Shi Tianyi.

Previously, after exiting the Void Battleground, Lin Feng televised the entire duration of the battle between Wang Lin and Shi Tianyi for the disciples on Mount Yujing during the trip back.

The crowd was so engrossed that their eyes could barely move from the images. It was only now that they knew that this taciturn, cold, and rarely-seen Third Uncle of theirs was such a badass.

Typically, Wang Lin would be focused on his own cultivation, being commonly cloistered in his residence and rarely venturing out. In addition, he left Mount Yujing for a long stretch previously; as a consequence, in the impression of the disciples, his was not exactly a prominent figure, such that some even secretly snicker that Li Xingfei might as well as not have a master at all.

Although Li Xingfei was striking in her beauty and outstanding

in her talent, but she treated people with modesty and warmth and was as a result rather popular. Hence, most people were feeling sorry for her; most think that if she had picked a different master, it would at least be better than the always elusive and rarely found Wang Lin.

But now, having witnessed Wang Lin annihilating Nascent Soul cultivators with a flick of the finger and even holding the upper hand in a battle with the renowned Shi Tianyi previously in the Void Battleground, he instantly commanded their admiration and respect.

Lining up to welcome the returning Wang Lin and co., they subconsciously ceded the center position to Li Xingfei.

Seeing this, Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and Yue Hongyan met each other's gaze and all laughed, giving Wang Lin the center spot as well.

After living through the trial of the Void Battleground and walking on the edge of death, this Senior/Junior of theirs has finally returned. It was an occasion indeed.

Wang Lin gazed at the three of them and then at Li Xingfei and the other disciples in front of him. A touch of warmth surfaced on his visage, which has already lost much of its frost to begin with.

After exiting the Void Battleground, Wang Lin's ambience was changing gradually; no longer so lifeless and harsh, it was slowly returning to that calm and gentle, as well as natural, state.

Just that now that his Tao and mantras have advanced even further, his control was improving as well. Even with a switch of his heart and mental state, it would not affect his strength and cultivation.

"These are for you all." Wang Lin gazed at Li Xingfei and the others; after a moment of thought, he did not speak, but rather retrieved nearly a hundred jade-green crystals from the Pearl of

Styx with a burst of Mana.

Those crystals were all the product of the Void Battleground; they can help significantly in cultivation, with the effect especially pronounced for low-level cultivators.

Right now, the disciples were currently spirited and fired-up from watching Wang Lin's battle of blood and iron. Taking his crystals, they all feel even more vigorous and inspired.

Wang Lin, looking at them, nodded slightly. "Cultivate well."

His gaze sweeping across Li Xingfei, after examining the flow of spiritual energy within her with his Mana and Awareness, Wang Lin said, "One passage took the wrong route. Make sure to adjust."

Li Xingfei bowed in acknowledgement. "I had been too hasty in my previous cultivation."

Wang Lin nodded. "From now on, I will remain on Mount Yujing for the majority of time. If you have any questions, just come and ask me."

After a slight pause, he said slowly, "When I was not here, you have gone through much trouble." Previously, Lin Feng has already informed him that his parents were living in the Forest Abode now, and everyday, it was Li Xingfei who cared for and waited on them. His seniors and juniors also went to visit them often, with Yang Qing being the most frequent.

"If the master has a need, the disciple shall strive to assuage his troubles. Those are all part of my duty," Li Xingfei said hurriedly.

Wang Lin nodded. "Return to Forest Abode first. Nourish your spiritual energy and study your mantra by yourself."

Xiao Yan and the rest also greeted their respective disciples, and then let them dissipate.

Then, they walked towards the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World together to meet Lin Feng.

As she walked, Xiao Zhener gazed at Xiao Yan and laughed. "Brother Xiao Yan, you're a Master now! Those two disciples of yours are rather extraordinary too."

A brief smile flashed across Xiao Yan's face. "That thin one is still alright, but that fat one is still rather noisy and temperamental. His mental disposition isn't there yet."

Seeing that Xiao Zhener's smile was growing even wider, he said grumpily, "I know what you're laughing at. Probably that I myself isn't tranquil at heart either, but still goes to teach others, that I'm leading them astray."

Xiao Zhener's slim hands were clasped behind her back, her laugh crisp and melodious. "Zhener never did say that. But it is true, Brother Xiao Yan, that you're more and more self-aware."

"Very smart, aren't you?" Xiao Yan flicked her slender nose lightly with a finger. "But speaking of being a master, I'm really not good at that."

Xiao Zhener's face blushed slightly. These sort of gestures were what they always played around with during their childhood; now, used to it, Xiao Yan just repeated the gesture casually. Furthermore, it was in front of Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and the rest; even though she has always been open in demeanor, it was still rather embarrassing for her.

At this moment, Xiao Yan has realized it as well and faked a casual dry cough, while he discreetly glanced at the side.

To see that even though Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing all had muted smiles on their faces, they all turned their gaze to the side and pretended to have seen nothing.

Only Shi Tianhao has his dark, sparkling eyes wide open; not only was he engrossed in staring, but he also had a large grin on his face. Seeing Xiao Yan looking in his direction, he even clapped his hands and laughed. "Awesome, Big Senior!"

Chapter 555: Maturing disciples

Xiao Yan, looking at Shi Tianhao, was simultaneously annoyed and amused. He turned and said to Xiao Zhener, "Zhener, have you ever thought that that cute and adorable kid would grow up to become such a cheeky and lazy boy?"

With this, a smile surfaced on both Xiao Zhener and Shi Tianhao's faces, and their eyes became overcome with nostalgia.

That fateful day when they first met was still when Lin Feng took Xiao Yan as his disciple in Wuzhou City. Shi Tianhao then had just become Lin Feng's disciple; he was still a child, less than four years of age, cherubic and endearing.

Actually, Shi Tianhao now was outstanding in terms of physical appearance as well; a head of long, smooth black hair that rested on his shoulders, distinct features, and a handsome face. Even though he was only twelve or thirteen, but he already has a tall stature, appearing striking and energetic.

Since they parted, in the Great World, it has only been four plus years; but because he has been cultivating in the time-acceleration world, Shi Tianhao has not seen Xiao Zhener for many years.

Xiao Zhener, still smiling, said, "Now, Tianhao is already a proud boy whose name rings across the Divine Lands."

Shi Tianhao grinned; before he can speak, at the side, Xiao Yan already said coolly, "What proud boy, just like when he was a child, still a gluttonous brat."

Beside, Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing all smiled, while Shi Tianhao curled his lips.

As they talked and laughed merrily, the party came to the foot of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. Xiao Zhener paused in her gait and looked at Xiao Yan. "Brother Xiao Yan, I'll wait for you here."

Xiao Yan opened his mouth, but before he could speak, Lin Feng's

voice sounded beside his ear. "Come in, no worries."

Xiao Zhener hesitated for a moment, but did not refuse and bowed. "Thank you, Sir. I shall take the liberty."

They rose into the air together and flew to the summit of the Treasure Tree, entering the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World.

In the Alternate World, Lin Feng was sitting on the top branch of the miniature Treasure Tree silently as he looked smilingly upon the posse of Immediate Disciples coming to him.

After they bowed to Lin Feng, Lin Feng first looked at Shi Tianhao. "Tianhao, as you know, your cultivation and mental state will both attain perfection after the battle with that Man with Polycoria. Only then, would be the opportunity for you to pass the Thunder Tribulations and form your Nascent Soul."

"You can attempt the Thunder Tribulations now, but without perfection, even if you pass successfully, there will be some flaws after forming your Nascent Soul."

Shi Tianhao nodded. "Yes, Master. I understand."

Lin Feng glanced at Wang Lin, smiling. "Your Third Senior has already tested the waters for you. Whatever trump cards that Man with Polycoria have, they have already been utterly exposed."

Hearing this, everyone laughed, while Wang Lin shook his head, with a slight hint of bitterness in his smile.

"Obviously, your opponent knows this as well, so before his battle with you at the Dragon Battle Arena, he will definitely put in effort to prepare some new things. The Great Void Sect would not stand idly by either; although his left Polycoria eye has been blinded, but when it's time for the battle, I'm afraid his strength might even increase."

As Lin Feng spoke, he extended his right hand and pushed lightly with a finger. A ball of purple gas flowed out; within the purple gas, the Fences of the Heavens and the Heaven-Bearing Seal

together suppressed the corpse of a colossal beast.

This beast's form resembled a yellow sack. It was crimson like ember flame; it has six legs and four wings, but lacks features or even a face. It was none other than one of the Four Immemorial Fearsome Beasts – Hundun.

"You studied the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script and derived the new Abhijna that belonged to you and yourself alone. Previously, you have already forged the first Chaos Hole with the blood essence of the Taotie, forming the black land of the abyss," Lin Feng said.

"Now, you can forge your second Chaos Hole with the blood essence of this Hundun."

"Don't worry, Master. I will work hard." Shi Tianhao answered.

He cultivated the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script and forged the Four Abhijna Chaos Holes, but he did not necessarily need the blood essence of the Four Immemorial Fearsome Beasts. Any of the top Demon bloodlines would do; but after careful consideration, he still decided to use the blood essence of the Four Fearsome Beasts – Hundun, Taotie, Qiongqi, and Taowu.

Recently, the little Taotie, Tuntun, has been way more quiet than usual; not a trace of her can be seen in Mount Yujing. Not because her personality suddenly changed, but rather as a result of having provided large amounts of blood essence for Shi Tianhao to forge his Abhijna.

Right now, the little one was still resting and recovering in Wasteland Valley, devouring the many spiritual items that Shi Tianhao provided as reward, teary-eyed. She has the nagging feeling that she made a bad trade.

At this moment, Lin Feng gazed at Yang Qing and, with a light smile on his face, said, "Little Qing, the greatest juncture in your cultivation is a matter of mental state. In addition to cultivation, to

form the Aurous Core, you must also see through the Plight of Mortality."

"Almost falling into the Void Battleground, to you, is one trial, but it's still not enough."

Yang Qing bowed in acknowledgment. "As you say, Master. Recently, when I cultivated on Mount Yujing, I had the same feeling."

"I always have the feeling that I still lack the last little bit to forming the Aurous Core." Some embarrassment appeared on his face. "I know, that is the fear of death. At the point of life and death, my mental state will still waver."

Xiao Yan, Wang Lin, and the others' expressions remained calm. No one will mock or laugh at Yang Qing; even Xiao Zhener's face did not change in the slightest, even though she just met him for the first time.

Great fear hangs over life and death. To see through life and death – none would call it an easy enterprise.

In fact, even after forming the Aurous Core, with the passage of time and the attrition of lifespan, it was unavoidable that the fear would return to the hearts of many cultivators as long as they do not attain Immortal Soul. Apart from the minority of the strong-willed, who possessed great perseverance and determination, most people must wrestle with the Plight of Mortality for their entire lives.

Forming the Aurous Core was nothing but the start.

Lin Feng smiled. "No worries. Actually, you can try the way Nanhua used to see through the Plight of Mortality."

Yang Qing and the others were slightly surprised. "Mr Kang?"

Lin Feng nodded. "Although Nanhua is cultivating in seclusion now and you would not be able to find him directly, I can guide you as well."

After listening to Lin Feng's explanation, Yang Qing muttered to himself, "Sealing all of your strength and cultivation, go challenge fatal danger like an ordinary, mortal man?"

Whether it was his character or life experiences, deep inside Yang Qing's heart, terror and insecurity still resided.

The path that Lin Feng pointed out, to a certain degree, touched exactly the anxiety within him.

However, after a slight moment of hesitation, Yang Qing's gaze became firm. "I understand. I will not disappoint you, Master."

Lin Feng, though, shook his head and touched Yang Qing's chest with his finger. "Cultivation, is for yourself and not me."

"This, actually, is also a barrier of the heart on your cultivation journey. Whenever you see through it, your cultivation will skyrocket." He said slowly.

Yang Qing's expression was a mixture of daze and panic. After a long while, he spoke softly. "I...understand."

"Hmph. Understand, and then work hard to achieve it." Looking at him, Lin Feng smiled briefly. "I believe that you can do it. All I hope is that that day do not come too late."

Yang Qing nodded intensely. At his side, Xiao Yan patted his shoulder. Yang Qing turned to see Xiao Yan smiling. "Think more about what is it that you truly want. If you understand, it will not be difficult."

Yang Qing started laughing as well.

At this moment, Lin Feng looked at Yue Hongyan and asked, smiling, "How do you feel about the battle with that Marquis of Jinghuan's avatar?"

"Although he's a lecher, he is very strong," Yue Hongyan's crimson brows rose slightly. "The Intermediate Aurous Core avatar...superb martial prowess, strong martial will. With that

golden poleaxe, I must use the Rising Sun spear technique if I were to defeat him. If I only use the Space-destroying Spear Technique, I cannot guarantee a victory."

Chuckling, Lin Feng asked, "What if that avatar of his is Advanced Aurous Core?"

Yue Hongyan did not rush into replying; after careful thought, she answered, "If he was Advanced Aurous Core, I must use the second of the Tri Avīci Slaughtering Spear Techniques. If I were to kill him, I'm afraid I'll have to use the third spear technique."

Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao, who witnessed the battle themselves then, both nodded in agreement. Shi Tianhao looked at Yue Hongyan. "Fourth Senior, If I weren't mistaken, the last technique of your Tri Avīci Slaughtering Spear Techniques has not yet been perfected completely?"

"It can already be used, but the strain on myself is too great, so it needs to be polished and perfected further." Yue Hongyan said.

As she said this, a smile flashed across the red-haired girl's face. "But I have learned much from this battle. After this, with a period of intense study, I can truly perfect the third spear technique."

Lin Feng nodded, satisfied. "Very good." With his level of cultivation, he can easily help Yue Hongyan to perfect the entire martial Abhijna, but Lin Feng did not plan to do so. More than that, he hoped that his disciple could, through her own exploration, forge a unique path.

Guiding them forward was not a problem, but Lin Feng did not plan to hold their hands and support them as they walk, with the exception of extremely exceptional circumstances.

"Your original weapon has been destroyed. This Dragon Demon Battle Poleaxe is just right to be your new weapon; I have already completely wiped off the previous individual imprint on it, and you just have to cultivate it yourself." Lin Feng spread opened his

hand; amidst the flashing golden glare, a large golden poleaxe landed in front of Yue Hongyan.

Yue Hongyan's gaze flickered, as if thinking about her splintered Black Ember Poleaxe.

...It was the personal weapon that her previous Master, Zhang Lie, gave her.

The look in Yue Hongyan's crimson pupils quickly returned to calmness once again. The past, everything that had happened, dissipated like clouds in the clear azure sky; taking the golden Dragon Demon Battle Poleaxe, she bowed towards Lin Feng. "Thank you, Master."

Lin Feng gazed towards Xiao Yan and Xiao Zhener and said with a smile, "Little Yan, the Abhijna and Mana you cultivated are all overly aggressive, which actually made forming the Nascent Soul more difficult for you. In those situations, you must calm your heart, nourish your Mana peacefully, and balance the power of Primordial Fire. In time, all will be well when the time is right."

"But with Zhener accompanying you, I believe that your mental state will not fluctuate much."

Xiao Zhener's demeanor was open and unreserved as usual, and a smile appeared on her lips. On the contrary, it was Xiao Yan who appeared somewhat embarrassed as he looked at Lin Feng. "Master, even you are mocking me as well?"

"The two of you are finally reunited after separation for so long, I feel only happiness for you," Lin Feng chuckled. "The Ancient Royal Sword is yours to wield for now. Study it together with Zhener; the teachings of the Emperor of the Ancients' line are greatly beneficial to you for controlling the Nanming Primordial Fire."

Xiao Yan and Xiao Zhener together bowed in acknowledgement.

Lin Feng, after sending off the other disciples, turned his gaze to

Wang Lin. Wang Lin was looking at him with a smile as well.

"Okay, Little Lin, you can start now," Lin Feng said, smiling. "You have toiled long and hard in the Void Battleground, and now, the season to reap the fruits has arrived."

Wang Lin nodded, smiling. He immediately sat down, cross-legged, and activated his mantra and Mana silently. Black gas and white light rose up around his body, alternating and oscillating.

Chapter 556: Disciple Forms His Nascent Soul, Good News Spread Wide

As Wang Lin sat cross-legged, the mana from the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script swirled around him as the Aurous Core within his body spun like a wheel. His soul appeared to be merging with the void.

This was the moment when the Void Lightning Tribulations would strike!

After Wang Lin returned from the Void Battleground and cultivated the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script, he wanted the Void Lightning Tribulations will descend upon him so he could attempt at reaching the Nascent Soul stage.

Lin Feng looked at Wang Lin calmly as he had heard earlier from Wang Lin's own mouth that the Void Battleground's time zone was off-sync. Hence, in the period that Wang Lin was absent, he had spent more than 100 years in the Void Battleground.

However, in that 100 years, while a good deal of it was spent cultivating his physical form and reaching the late-Aurous Core stage, the experience he accumulated was more than enough.

"With each step he makes, he will progress," thought Lin Feng. "Initially, I expect that Wang Lin will be able to form his Aurous Core. However, when I think about his intense cultivation in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, my faith in him grew."

"After entering the Void Battleground and getting injured, his physical body was destroyed and he had spent a lot of time reforming his physical body and healing from his wounds. However, the time there was faster than the time in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and hence, Wang Lin was able to catch up pretty quickly."

Lin Feng then smiled with his two hands behind his back.

"Initially, who would have thought that Wang Lin, who had entered the sect the latest and who had struggled the most during the first few steps, to be the first to form his nascent soul?"

"However, the formation of one's nascent soul is just a small step on the cultivation path. No one can predict anyone's progress later on."

In the World, the flow of Wang Lin's mana reached its apogee and there was no more buffering time between him and the arrival of the Void Lightning Tribulations. In the next moment, a tear appeared in the void and a twisting, gigantic bolt of lightning came crashing down towards him!

This was the Void Lightning Tribulations! No matter where you tried to hide, it would always break through the void and appear right on top of you.

For the disciples under Lin Feng, most of them required help from him during the three tribulations of the Aurous Core stage.

Other stages were not as difficult. At the very least, they did not imperil one's life. Other than those who had strayed too far, one could always try again after failing a particular trial. However, if one did not pass the three tribulations of the Aurous Core stage, then one would surely die.

Faced with the Void Lightning Tribulations, a black gas and a white light flashed around Wang Lin's body in an attempt to resist the lightning.

The black gas changed constantly and turned into the Destructive stage of the River of Styx, the dark Road to River Styx, the silent River of Forgetfulness and the Bridge over Troubled Waters (Translator's Note: In East Asian mythology, this is a bridge that brings one out of the netherworld). They took turns resisting every single strike by the Void Lightning.

As each manifestation of the black gas was destroyed, the white

light shone. As life was destroyed, it was then re-born. The powers of creation and destruction continued to fight against the lightning.

Finally, a light shone over Wang Lin's head as his ultimate move, the Life and Death World, kicked into motion. A black and white door swung open as the Life and Death World attempted to swallow the lightning.

In the Life and Death World, numerous beings perished and numerous beings came to life.

In this cyclical, non-stop motion, the Void Lightning Tribulation finally died down. Wang Lin himself greatly increased his understanding of the workings of the heavens and earth and the secrets of space through this experience.

By cultivating Lin Feng's mantra, his not-yet-formed nascent soul was already slightly familiar with the secrets of space. In this time, he managed to learn much more than any other normal cultivator who had just cultivated his nascent soul.

Wang Lin's Life and Death World was at its peak at this moment. It resembled a tiny world unto itself and the space within it was perfect. Compared to before, it was much more solid and its powers were much more mystical than before.

A light dazzled over his head as an aurous core dazzling with purple light emerged from it. The core was covered with splits, but it did not possess any hint of age or defeat. Instead, it appeared brand new.

The aurous core began to glow brightly and in the light, a baby sat cross-legged. It resembled Wang Lin's appearance when he was a kid exactly. That was his nascent soul.

The nascent soul's entire body was white and it gave off a shiny, glossy light. Its entire body was, however, surrounded by a black gas.

"Congratulations to Host's immediate disciple on reaching the Nascent Soul stage."

From the side of his ear, the system sounded. Lin Feng did not care much for it. His entire focus was on Wang Lin's nascent soul. Slightly regretful, he thought, "It did not come along with the Holy Light of Creation. The conditions are really too tough and strict and even the slightest deviation is intolerable. Looking at it now, only Xiao Budian has hope for it."

By forming the supreme spiritual altar, the supreme spiritual crucible and then the purple core with an apparition, one could hope that one's nascent soul will come along with the Holy Light of Creation.

Amongst Lin Feng's disciples, only Wang Lin's Nine-Tiered Spiritual Altar had an apparition on it. While it was better than a First Class Spiritual Altar, it could not be fully considered to be a Supreme Spiritual Altar. Here was the deviation.

Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing both had a First Class Spiritual Altar.

For Yang Qing, it was truly tragic that he did not form a Supreme Spiritual Altar as both his innate ability and intelligence were 9 points and his other stats were all well-balanced. Other than someone with 10 points for innate ability, he could be said to have possessed the best innate abilities amongst everyone.

However, when he formed his spiritual altar, he did so with the True Understanding of the Grand Moon. After he formed his spiritual altar in the mid-Foundation Establishment stage, he then turned to Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. If not, he would have been able to form his supreme spiritual altar.

Zhu Yi's achievement was unprecedented, as he had formed a Supreme Spiritual Crucible upon a First-Class Spiritual Altar. However, he slightly slipped up while forming his spiritual altar.

For Xiao Yan, he too had a First Class Spiritual Altar. When he formed his aurous core, he was cultivating both the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and the Grand Sun Primordial Flame. Hence, his purple core was able to form apparitions too.

Afterwards, as he continued to absorb different types of primordial fires, his aurous core became stronger and stronger and improved with each step. His achievement could be said to be due to his own efforts. His achievements in his Foundation Establishment-stage days were not counted very extraordinary.

Only Xiao Budian, Shi Tianhao, was able to form nine First Class Spiritual Altars during his mid-Foundation Establishment stage. Afterwards, he was able to form nine First Class Crucibles. When he formed his Aurous Core, all nine crucibles merged into one.

Lin Feng thought initially that Shi Tianhaos' nine First Class Spiritual Altars were not as good as a Supreme Spiritual Altar. However, after thinking about it carefully, he realized that this was a mutant form of the Supreme Spiritual Form.

The nine crucibles formed afterwards too can be viewed as a mutation of the Supreme Spiritual Crucible.

When Shi Tianhao formed his Aurous Core, the purple core had nine holes. This fulfilled the last condition. After Shi Tianhao formed his nascent soul, there was a high chance that it would possess the Holy Light of Creation.

"Just one more step, nothing is perfect in life." While Lin Feng was regretful, he did not bother too much about it.

In the end, the Holy Light of Creation was strong, but it was no invincible. Regardless of whether it's Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi or Wang Lin, they all had their destined paths to read. Even Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing had hopes for an exciting life.

Furthermore, if one takes a step back, the Holy Light of Creation was rare but it was not unique.

The Holy Light of Creation could be obtained but with many difficult conditions. One could still obtain the Holy Light of Creation afterwards, albeit with much difficulty.

However, every single one of Lin Feng's disciple was extraordinary in their own right. Every single one of them was only inches away from the Holy Light of Creation. It wouldn't be difficult to transplant someone else's Holy Light of Creation on them.

"What nature cannot provide, nurture will give," Lin Feng smiled as he placed his attention on Wang Lin.

At this point, Wang Lin's eyes opened. The nascent soul returned into his head as the aura around him faded away into a tiny tremble. The void appeared to tremble with it.

Lin Feng smiled and nodded, "Very good, Wang Lin!"

Wang Lin stood up and bowed to Lin Feng. "It was all thanks to master's teachings."

"It was still mainly your own effort," Lin Feng waved his hand and said, smiling, "I've said before that I will bestow a magic treasure unto the first person to enter the Nascent Soul stage. You are the first."

Lin Feng waved his head and light shone suddenly. A giant purple flag landed before Wang Lin. It was the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Flag.

This was a magic treasure Lin Feng had made himself. At that point, it was still in its Gestation stage. However, it was extremely powerful for a Gestation stage magic treasure.

Due to its special nature, if it was used by a cultivator below the Immortal Soul stage, its power may be stronger than that of the Eternal Night Demonic Stele or the Holy Dragon Heavenly Armor.

While a cultivator who had yet to reach the Immortal Soul stage was unable to maximize the full potential of a magic treasure, the

Heavenly Gods-Sealing Flag already possessed the Xuanming Holy Man, Yu Xintao, and the Hades Pavilion Ambassador, two extremely powerful Immortal Soul stage cultivators. Its battling abilities were solid.

This was the reward Lin Feng bestowed to Wang Lin for being the first to form his nascent soul.

Wang Lin looked at the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Flag and a look of joy crossed his eyes. He had personally witnessed the power of the flag and understood its secrets. He knew that it was extraordinary.

"With your current mastery, you cannot release the two Immortal Soul stage cultivators within it simultaneously. If not, they may be able to break free," instructed Lin Feng. "After you reach the mid-Nascent Soul stage, you can deploy both in battle simultaneously. After you reach the late-Nascent Soul stage, you can use three."

Wang Lin nodded his head furiously as he took over the magic treasure. Lin Feng removed the seals he had placed on it as he instructed the magic treasure's blurred consciousness to listen to Wang Lin's orders.

After this was all done, Lin Feng brought Wang Lin out of the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World. The two of them looked at each other and smiled. Wang Lin released the mana on his body and instantly, the entire Mount Yujing could feel it.

Immediately, four bright balls of flames lit up the Inferno Precipice and from the fire, one could hear Xiao Yan, "Congratulations Third Junior for making the step before all of us. Don't be too happy though, I will catch up soon."

From the Wasteland Valley, a thunder roared in Shi Tianhao's voice, "Congratulations Third Senior. After I battled Shi Tianyi, I will attempt to catch up to you."

From the Nirvana World and the Blizzard Valley, both Yang

Qing's and Yue Hongyan's voice sounded, "Congratulations, Third Senior."

The young disciples on Mount Yujing who were initially puzzled by all these slowly came to understand. They all jabbered, "I can't believe that Elder Wang, who kept such a low profile all the time, will be the first to form his nascent soul."

Next to Lin Feng and Wang Feng, a tear in space opened and a handsome young man wearing purple robes trimmed with gold stepped out from the space. He took a look at Wang Lin from head to toe and said, "You formed your nascent soul so quickly! That's truly rare, truly rare indeed. And admirable, admirable indeed."

The person was Miao Shihao. Wang Lin looked at him and clasped his fists together, "You are too kind, Mr Miao."

"No, no. Brother Shihao always speaks the truth," Miao Shihao smiled coyly, covering his mouth. His gaze fell upon Lin Feng as he sighed, "Master, you are truly good at spotting talents."

Lin Feng smiled too and said, "Shihao, help me tell everyone that my disciple formed his nascent soul. It's good news."

A Nascent Soul stage cultivator was rare. One could style oneself as a Master or a Grandmaster. In a small to medium sized sect, one could already become a master and a founder.

Even for larger sects, it was still rare for someone to form his/her nascent soul. It was truly something that's worth celebrating. One would normally one's friends and allied powers to celebrate together.

With Lin Feng's standing right now, how could he let this pass silently?

That day, the Celestial Sect of Wonders of the Kunlun Mountains of the Divine Lands informed everyone that its third disciple, Wang Lin, had formed his nascent soul!

Chapter 557: A Good Name, A Strong Foundation

Ever since the Aeolus Sect was destroyed a year ago and the Golden Crow Grand Sage was suppressed, the entire Kunlun Mountains fell under the control of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The battle of Kunlun Mountains was the first time when the fame of the Celestial Sect spread throughout the entire Divine Lands.

Since then, as what happened in the Cloud Forest World was rather secretive, very few people knew about it. However, the battle for the Secret Manual of Kun Peng in the North Polar Sea and the Duel of the Heavenly Cart Peak majorly boosted Lin Feng's and the Celestial Sect of Wonder's fame.

Afterwards, Lin Feng destroyed the Yu Family and resisted the pressure from the Great Void Sect. He also forced Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi into a battle vow. In that instant, he had pushed the fame of the Celestial Sect of Wonders into its apogee.

With the flow of time in the Greater World, in the past year, the Celestial Sect of Wonders had been extremely eye-catching. Many major events of the Divine Lands were related to the Divine Lands. Some of them were even centered on the Celestial Sect.

Not so long ago, news from the Void Battleground began to spread too.

Shi Tianyi, the cultivator with polycoria, of the Great Void Sect, who had been widely recognized as the top, an upcoming talent of the human cultivators and seemingly blessed with superhuman potential was partially blinded by the third disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Wang Lin!

Such an explosive news spread throughout the world.

No one would have thought that before the Shi Tianyi and Shi

Tianhao actually fought, Shi Tianyi would have been blinded by Shi Tianhao's brother.

Furthermore, it was a fair fight. There was no sneaky calculation nor any room for argument. Wang Lin, who possessed a late-Aurous Core stage mastery, defeated Shi Tianyi, who possessed an early-Nascent Soul stage mastery, in a one-on-one fight.

Once the news spread, discussions flared. All who heard it sought evidence but the Great Void Sect responded only with silence. This made everyone more shocked.

How could Shi Tianyi, the talented cultivator with polycoria, be defeated?

Tying in with the stunning performance by Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi earlier on, everyone felt slightly out-of-place. It appeared as if every single disciple under Lin Feng could defeat Shi Tianyi. In that instant, everyone discussed this furiously while maintaining a certain amount of fear and respect for the Celestial Sect.

Shi Tianyi became famous because of polycoria. In this moment, however, one of his eyes was blinded and this set discussions ablaze. No one really paid attention to the fact that the battle was Pyrrhic one.

Interest in the planned battle between the two Shis did not fade, however. Instead, more and more people were interested in it.

Everyone wanted to see with Shi Tianyi could actually live up to his name as one of the top cultivators of the Divine Lands. Everyone also wanted to see how would he handle Shi Tianhao after losing one eye.

They also wanted to see if the Celestial Sect of Wonders was really so powerful till the extent whereby anyone immediate disciple of Lin Feng could possess such incredible abilities.

Of course, some people privately criticized the actions of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. They believed that it harbored ill-will

and sought to use Wang Lin's powers to chip away Shi Tianyi's actual powers. By battling Shi Tianyi, it was the equivalent of asking him to face both Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao in the same month.

If that was the case, then could it be that the Celestial Sect of Wonders doesn't have enough faith in Shi Tianhao? Hence, they sought to use such inglorious methods.

Under the influence of some people's speculations, a few actually believed in the veracity of these rumors.

At this point, news came from the Kunlun Mountains.

The protagonist of the incident was the person who had defeated Shi Tianyi. He was the third disciple of the Master of the Celestial Sect, Wang Lin. After he successfully passed the Tribulations of Void Lightning, he formed his nascent soul.

Once everyone heard this news, they were all stunned. Because less than a year ago, Wang Lin had just formed his aurous core.

Furthermore, his progress was akin to leap-frogging. In a few months, he went from the early Foundation Establishment stage to the early Aurous Core stage.

Now, he had successfully formed his nascent soul. Very few people improved at this speed even with the help of a dimension where time passed quicker. Such a speed was almost completely unheard of.

Taking into account his performance against Shi Tianyi, when he was only in his late-Aurous Core stage and the latter in his early-Nascent Soul stage, one could know that his battling abilities were not extremely honed and should not be underestimated.

Many cultivators could view the forming of one's nascent soul as a small matter. But not for Wang Lin.

The Purple Clouds Sect, the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, the Heavenly Master Sword Sect and the Sun Moon Sword Sect

immediately sent people to offer their congratulations upon hearing the news.

Even the Sword of Radiance Sect, who had not been traditionally close to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, sent a gift.

The Starry Sword Sect and the Lightning Sword Sect whose reputation Lin Feng had protected during the Duel of Heavenly Cart Peak too sent gifts to the Kunlun Mountains.

In the eyes of a bystander, it was truly amazing. As the prestige of the Celestial Sect of Wonders increased, its foundation became stronger as well. Increasingly, it earned the respect of the cultivators of the major sects.

...

In the Southern Wilderness, which was south of the Great Swamp of the Ancient Regions, was an expanse of forest. Its trees were ancient and the area appeared to have never been inhabited.

In the depths of the forest, there was an unbelievably big and wide crater akin to a giant, empty lake.

At the bottom of the crater, one could barely see its bottom as one looked downwards. Like building blocks, there were one giant spell formations that were tightly interlocked with one another and shone brightly.

Here, this was the residence of one of the paths of the Samsara Sect, the Path of Hell.

In the Southern Wilderness, the Samsara Sect was the undisputed hegemon. If not for its internal conflict, the Samsara Sect would have been a major headache and target for all other sects in the world. The Great Zhou Empire, on the other side of the Great Swamp, too would exist in mortal danger.

However, as a result of its internal disputes, the Samsara Sect was unable to expand. Hence, it could only remain in the Southern Wilderness.

After many years, the Six Paths of Samara battled each other and the powers of every single of them varied. No one could completely defeat the others and unite the Samsara Sect.

In the depths of the Path of Hell's residence, a skinny middle-aged man sat there. He had high cheekbones and his skin was bronze. No one could detect the aura of death on him, which was commonly found on other Path of Hell cultivators.

This was the Netherworld Hell Holy Man, Liu Zhikun. However, not a single trace of a smile could be found on his face. His expression was solemn.

"Master, are you sure you want to seek assistance from the Celestial Sect of Wonders? I don't think that the master of the Celestial Sect is someone whom we could deal with easily. I am afraid that we may be disadvantaged later on," said Liu Zhikun quietly.

From the darkness came an ancient voice. "This isn't external assistance. We're just trying to not pass up the fortuitous hand that Fate has dealt us. We cannot let the other five paths go to them for assistance first."

The owner of the ancient voice was the actual leader of the Path of Hell. He was also one with the highest mastery, Ming Zun.

Earlier on, a member of the Yang Family, one of the major families of the Ancient Yuantian World, behaved impudently in the Kunlun Mountains and offended Lin Feng. Lin Feng caught him. Liu Zhikun was forced to use his Deathly Gas Stone to get him back.

While this was not what he had wanted, the two parties still got along well.

Afterwards, the Celestial Sect of Wonders grew in power and Lin Feng became more powerful personally as well. Liu Zhikun also gave up 'saving' his face.

As of now, he personally felt that the Celestial Sect of Wonders was key to helping him dominate the other paths of the Samsara Sect.

Hearing Ming Zun's words, Liu Zhikun nodded his head and said, "I understand. We should send him a gift to congratulate his disciple on forming his nascent soul."

"Exactly, not only that, you should also take the time to view the battle between his disciple Shi Tianhao and the cultivator with polycoria." With that, Ming Zhun's voice died down.

Liu Zhikun replied, "I understand, uncle. Don't worry."

...

In the southern side of the Hengduan Mountains on the Huangmang Peak resided one of the members of the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance, the Great Barren Sword Sect.

Within the sect, a middle-aged man wearing yellow robes sat in the middle of the sect's main pavilion on an elevated throne. His expression was calm and a powerful wave of energy could be felt from him. This was the master of the Great Barren Sword Sect, the Great Barren Swordmaster.

Underneath him sat a few others. Every single one of them brimmed with a powerful mana and all possessed the mastery of a Nascent Soul stage cultivator. However, they were all uneasy.

One of them with white hair clad in a traditional attire had a dark expression on his face.

"Desolate Thunder, you know what to do?" asked the Great Barren Swordmaster slowly.

The old man's face turned dark as he replied, "Master, they did take our Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web..."

The Great Barren Swordmaster's calmly looked at him and said, "Are you sure that it was stolen by the Celestial Sect, and he didn't

come across it by chance?"

"The master of the Celestial Sect did appear on Changchun Peak, but how can you be sure that it was he who killed Qu Bin and stole your magic item. Have you ever thought that with his mastery, you would have died if you had actually fought with him over the void then."

"Even if you were on Huangmang Peak, I can't guarantee that I can protect you."

The Desolate Thunder Grandmaster was sure that the person who stole the treasure was Lin Feng. When he tried to personally go over and stop the death of Qu Bin, he was stopped.

The Great Barren Swordmaster looked at him and said, "I'm not pursuing you any further over the Mortal Spiritual Elixir Incident. This time, you will go and congratulate the master of the Celestial Sect on his disciple's attainment of the nascent soul, is that clear?"

After hearing the words "Mortal Spiritual Elixir", the Desolate Thunder Grandmaster felt as if a bucket of cold water had been splashed onto him. Earlier on, he colluded with the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster to form the Mortal Spiritual Elixir and cover up for him to obtain benefits. In doing so, he violated his sect's rules.

Now, he had to offer one of his Nascent Soul-stage magic items to the Celestial Sect of Wonders as atonement.

Furthermore, even if his magic item was stolen by the Celestial Sect of Wonder, he was unable to demand its return. Let's not talk about Lin Feng, for even Zhu Yi would be difficult for him to handle.

After a long while, the Desolate Thunder Grandmaster calmed down. He sighed softly and looked at the Great Barren Swordmaster and said, "I understand. Don't worry master, I will take care of everything."

...

After news had spread, the entire world was hocked.

On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng behaved as if nothing had happened. Miao Shihao, on the other hand, asked Lin Feng privately, "Will this affect Zhu Yi's preparation for his final exam?"

While Zhu Yi would not be jealous of Wang Lin's attainments, he will, like Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao, be more motivated to improve himself. However, as he was in the most crucial period of the Imperial Exams, any disruption to his concentration may lead to unexpected consequences.

Lin Feng said, "No worry, I have faith in him. If we tell Zhu Yi, he will be motivated to work even harder."

Miao Shihao nodded his head and then smiled coyly, "Master, you are always so confident, but you are also right most of the time."

Lin Feng arched his eyebrows as he said, "Not really, though I felt as if I had forgotten something."

"Is it important?" Miao Shihao asked curiously.

Lin Feng thought carefully and said, "It's not really important, but it's... Oh! I just thought of it!"

Chapter 558: Zhu Yi Takes His Exams, A Hundred Sages Exclaim

Seeing Xiao Zhener again made Xiao Yan extremely happy. The couple need not do anything but just stare at each other. That was enough to make them happy.

However, in this happiness, Xiao Yan felt as if he had forgotten something. This made him slightly uneasy.

"What is it?" Xiao Yan mumbled under his breath. Suddenly, the silhouette of a person crossed his heart, "I remember now, it's Lin Tong!"

After seeing Xiao Zhener again, Xiao Yan almost forgot about the whole thing.

Thinking about this, Xiao Yan broke out in cold sweat. Xiao Zhener looked at him curiously. She could feel that something was amiss.

"Zhener, sit here for a while. I'm going to go to the medicine room to pass you some of the medicines that I made," Xiao Yan smiled drily as he stood up. As he was about to walk towards the medicine room, a fiery bolt of light flew past right outside his abode.

The light flew straight towards Xiao Yan's chest and then turned into a snowy-white and adorable little girl with two braids of hair sticking out. She clung onto Xiao Yan like a sloth and kissed his cheeks.

"After waking up, I can feel daddy again! Awesome!" The little girl giggled. She was Lin Tong.

While she laughed happily, she did not notice that Xiao Yan had almost turned to stone. He looked at Lin Tong in his arms and he did not know whether to laugh or cry. He stiffly turned his neck to look at Xiao Zhener, who replied with an odd gaze.

"Zhen...Zhener, listen to me...", stammered Xiao Yan. "This... this is Lin Tong. She's my god-daughter, really, she's just my god-daughter."

He then turned to Lin Tong and said, "How many times must I tell you? I'm your godfather, not your daddy!"

The little girl clung to his neck as her little body squirmed. She opened her mouth slightly in a pout with a wronged expression on her face.

In the eyes of other people, it would lead to some misunderstanding.

Xiao Zhener snorted and said, "Then, is there a godmother?" Normally, she was already extremely pretty. Now, she smiled like the blooming of a hundred flowers.

Xiao Yan said straightaway, "Of course she has, isn't that you?"

"Brother Xiao Yan..." Xiao Zhener gently tapped Xiao Yan. While she was okay with other people making fun of her, it was harder for her to take it coming from Xiao Yan's mouth.

Xiao Yan returned to his senses and he noticed that Xiao Zhener wasn't angry. His thoughts returned to him as he looked at Xiao Zhener and smiled, "Her name is Lin Tong, but she calls master 'grandfather'."

Xiao Zhener was slightly shocked as Xiao Yan hurriedly told her the story of Lin Tong. He even told her the story of how Lin Feng and he went to the Parasol Tree Forest in the Barren Expanses.

"This is really some fateful encounter," Xiao Zhener shook her head and sighed as she heard this story. "Initially, I thought she was some sort of demon, but I didn't expect there to be so many twists in this story. I bet that her background is really complex."

Xiao Yan sighed and said, "Honestly speaking, I've never thought of it."

"However..." Xiao Zhener's eyes rolled as she said in a quiet laughing voice, "Since she refers to Senior Lin as her grandfather, and you as her godfather, does that mean..."

Lin Feng's reputation for helping young adolescents was well known. Many people joked, rather crudely and unkindly, that Xiao Yan and the rest were Lin Feng's godsons.

Xiao Yan broke out laughing as he shook her head, "If others hear about it, they will surely misunderstand. However, truth to be told..."

His gaze was deep and memories overwhelmed him. While he resided in his abode, he gazed towards Mount Yujing.

"Zhener, you know that my father passed away when I was young. Then, I met Master. After his many years of his teachings, sometimes I feel that..."

Xiao Zhener came to his side and held his hand. Xiao Yan turned his head to her and the two of them looked at each other and smiled.

Xiao Yan smiled, "Grandfather is now in Shazhou City. You hardly have the time to return to the Divine Lands. Tomorrow, let's visit him."

"Okay," Xiao Zhener doesn't really speak much around other people. However, before Xiao Yan, she was extremely caring and doting. Furthermore, she spent her childhood days in the Xiao Household in Wuzhou. The patriarch of the Xiao Family had taken care of her very well. She decided to visit him anyway on this trip.

Lin Tong was still in Xiao Yan's embrace. She nibbled on a fat, white finger and her other hand tugged at Xiao Yan's robes. "Daddy, she's so pretty. Who is she?"

Hearing that, Xiao Yan did not bother to change her form of address. He looked mischievously at Xiao Zhener and then said coyly, "Why not you call her 'godmother'?"

Lin Tong's eyes fluttered and she appeared to consider it carefully for a while. Then, she said seriously, "OK!"

Xiao Zhener swept Xiao Yan with her gaze and said, "How old are you? And yet you still behave like a child." While she was slightly shy, faced with Lin Tong's mischievous and adorable demeanor, Xiao Zhener kind of liked her too.

However, when she exchanged a gaze with Xiao Yan, both of them smiled very awkwardly.

While they were barely adults, they were already someone's father and mother.

On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng looked at them and smiled.

In the subsequent days, Lin Feng carefully taught his many disciples. One day, he suddenly felt his heart twitched.

The Physical Spell Body that he placed in Zhu Yi noticed that Zhu Yi was about to form his nascent soul.

Lin Feng mentally counted the days. "Zhu Yi is done with his Imperial Examinations."

His Physical Spell Body normally resided in the depths of Zhu Yi's soul and he would not interfere with Zhu Yi's movement. It also paid no attention to everything going on beyond Zhu Yi's body.

However, it was a self-imposed isolation. Actually, Lin Feng possessed a partial knowledge of everything that was going on around him. He appeared to be slightly awake but not fully awake at the same time.

His Physical Spell Body took in the recent developments and Lin Feng managed to catch up on Zhu Yi's recent activities. A smile broke over his face. "Good boy, beautifully done."

Zhu Yi was well-commended during the Imperial Examinations of the Great Zhou Empire this year. In fact, he ranked first.

Not only did he come in first, Zhu Yi managed to finish his essay,

his magnum opus, during the examinations. In the essay, Zhu Yi managed to showcase the wisdom of a hundred sages. Many people refer to it now as 'the essay of many sages'.

Zhu Yi's paper managed to stun every single person in the examination hall. It carried with it the wisdom of both the old and the new.

The Imperial Examinations of that year shocked the entire Tianjing City. Zhu Yi became famous almost overnight. He was hailed as a famous literati and he almost caught up to his many forebears overnight.

Everyone knew that Zhu Yi was a cultivator. However, this did not mean that he could write so well. Every single one of his paragraph appeared to be written by the gods. While the destination was the same as many other previous works, the path he took to get to it was different.

The statues of the many sages in the examination hall were worshipped by many exam-takers. Many of these sages themselves had understood the workings of heaven and earth when they were alive, and now their statues were used to assess candidates' scripts.

To allow all of them to break out in praise of his essay, it meant that Zhu Yi's literary talents were not only all-encompassing, but it also meant that while Zhu Yi cultivated the Tao and improved his literary abilities, he had already forged his own path and obtained his own understanding of the heavens and earth.

Afterwards, Zhu Yi's entire body began to brim with peak-quality mana. His accumulation had reached its peak and he was about to start the Void Lightning Tribulation.

Just as Lin Feng had predicted, Wang Lin's forming of his nascent soul did not affect Zhu Yi negatively. Instead, it made him clearer about the heart of Tao and deepened his understanding of the Tao and the workings of the mortal realm.

Without Wang Lin's achievement, Zhu Yi could still finish his essay and obtain the same level of praise. But he may not be able to pass the Void Lightning Tribulations immediately afterward.

The King of the Boundless Sea appeared and stiffly stood by Zhu Yi's side, stopping anyone from interfering.

Lin Feng could clearly feel that many people wished to take a peek at the whole thing. However, after the King of the Boundless Sea appeared, they all backed off.

Under his protection, Zhu Yi successfully passed the Void Lightning Tribulations and formed his nascent soul. He was the second disciple to do so.

"Congratulation on the host's second disciple on attaining the Nascent Soul stage."

The thunder clouds dissipated on above Zhu Yi's head a tiny infant appeared. It resembled baby Zhu Yi almost exactly.

After forming his nascent soul, the light around Zhu Yi slowly died down. On the nascent soul, the words of Zhu Yi's famous essay could be seen.

The nascent soul slowly returned to the top of Zhu Yi's forehead. He opened his eyes and looked at the King of the Boundless Sea before him and he bowed, "Master!"

The King of the Boundless Sea resembled Lin Feng exactly. Now, Lin Feng projected his soul over before Zhu Yi and smiled and said, "Zhu Yi, congratulations on advancing to the next stage and forming your nascent soul."

Amongst his disciples, Zhu Yi was the most stable. While he did not appear very extraordinary, his foundation was very solid. He had never experienced any major bottleneck before.

While he did not undergo periods of rapid improvement, his progress had never stopped. Step by step, he advanced steadily and seemed almost unstoppable.

Zhu Yi's face broke out in a smile, "After the examinations, I met with the Zhou Emperor. My mother could be now be styled as a nobility and by then, they will offer me a position in the civil service. I'll turn it down. After my mother is styled posthumously, I will go to the Western Tombs of the Great Qin Empire."

"I will be there for Little Junior's battle with the cultivator with polychora so I could personally witness Little Junior avenging himself."

Lin Feng smiled, "Tianhao will be happy to hear that."

Afterwards, he looked at Zhu Yi and asked, "However, during your examinations earlier on, did you face any difficulty?"

Zhu Yi nodded his head and replied, "Yes, in the examination hall, someone initially triggered the response of the many statues before me. However, I finished my paper before him by just a bit. In the end, my script evoked the acclaim of the sages, not his."

The examination hall was filled with outstanding literary talents. It was expected that some of them would possess the abilities to trigger such supernatural occurrences too.

During the Imperial Examinations of the Great Qin Empire, Jiao Junchen too evoked the descent of the auspicious cloud. His script summoned an extraordinary occurrence and he too beat his many competitors in the examinations.

However, one cannot provoke the acclaim of the saints with just one's literary talents.

Hearing Zhu Yi's words, it was rare that anyone else other than him could possess such abilities.

"Furthermore, I feel that there's something off about him," Zhu Yi arched his brows and analyzed, "After I submitted my work, I feel that he just sort of faded away. I did not cause that, but it seemed to be me like he did it deliberately."

"I can't find out who he is after the paper, and hence, we could

assume that his intentions were to affect my confidence and mood. Though he failed, he escaped like a lizard that had just shed its tail to avoid revealing his true identity."

Chapter 559: One More Step

After listening to what Zhu Yi said, Lin Feng's gaze flashed slightly as he said, "There are very few people in the world who can trigger the acclaim of the saints like you. You can probably list them out with your fingers."

Zhu Yi nodded his head, "Jiao Junchen's literary knowledge is not bad. After interacting with him, I am sure that he is knowledgeable about the ways of the ancients and possess true understanding and knowledge about them. However, when he took the examinations earlier on and ranked first in the Great Qin Empire, he did not trigger the acclaim of the saints."

"Very few people are able to pull this off. After thinking about it for a while, while I don't have any evidence, I think only one person is capable of it."

Lin Feng smiled as he said a name. Zhu Yi smiled too and nodded his head, "For those literati who had withdrawn from the world, I doubt that they will be targeting me. Hence, amongst those who are still active in the world, I can only think of him."

"No harm in that. In the end, you still managed to beat him," Lin Feng said calmly. "We'll settle this in the days to come."

He looked at Zhu Yi and said, "In the subsequent days, take good care of your nascent soul. Only then will you be able to solidify your mastery."

Lin Feng then smiled and said, "Zhu Yi, your fortune is miraculously good. However, I will still give you what is due."

Zhu Yi smiled slightly and said, "The Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel had accompanied me in my course of study. Both of us benefitted from our mutual interaction. Hence, we decided to move forward together."

Zhu Yi wore a white jacket over the long, purple robe of the

Celestial Sect of Wonders that he normally wore at this moment. The white jacket is classic and ancient, possessing an ancient air about it.

At this point, the white jacket emitted a soft, white glow. An aromatic gust came from the robe, smelling of new books and ink.

From the white light, one can hear the chanting of many students. Initially, it was rather soft. Then, it became louder and louder. It was almost as if every single reader in the world was studying together.

The concentration of every single literati in the world appeared concentrated. It shook the heavens and resonated through time.

In the white light, the shadow of a scholarly but sturdy-looking old man appeared. When he saw Lin Feng's King of the Boundless Sea Physical Spell Body, he clasped his hands together in greeting.

Lin Feng's second disciple managed to trigger the acclaim of the saints and obtain first in the examinations. He earned the title of the foremost literary saint and was able to amaze the many statues of his forebears in the examination hall. He also managed to impress Great Zhou's Empire premier literary magic treasure.

The Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel!

The robe worn by the Supreme Holy Teacher of the Antiquity Era was actually a Metaplasia-stage magic treasure.

The ability of this magic treasure was extremely unique. In the hands of ordinary cultivators, it won't be very useful. It would just be a regular piece of cloth.

However, in the hands of a cultivator with both a high mastery level and good literary skills, its power would be very eye-catching.

Earlier on, Zhu Yi's father, the Marquis of Xuanji Zhu Hongwu, decided to pursue knowledge and stopped his cultivation career. He then became an epoch-defining Neo-Confucianist and was able to assist the Great Zhou Empire Liang Pan in managing court

affairs in the position of Grand Advisor.

Zhu Hongwu had been the most likely person in the Great Zhou Empire to trigger the Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel. However, he missed by just a tiny bit.

Since then, the Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel stayed in the examinations hall like an ordinary piece of cloth.

No one would have thought that after a few decades, Zhu Yi's groundbreaking essay would trigger the acclaim of the saints. While his mastery was still in the late-Aurous Core stage, he was still able to activate the magic treasure and manipulate it.

This event caused a shockwave throughout the Great Zhou Empire. It was highly controversial, but in the end, the Zhou Emperor Liang Pan made the final call over it. He allowed Zhu Yi to take the Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel out of the examination halls and to bring it with him wherever he went.

Zhu Yi said, "Master, my encounter with Senior Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel is fateful. In the future, we will traverse the world together and spread wisdom and morality to all humanity."

"This is your Fate. You decide," Lin Feng smiled, "For you to possess such ambitious goals, I am heartened."

Zhu Yi bowed deeply towards Lin Feng and the Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel followed in his stead.

"I said earlier that regardless of who managed to form his nascent soul, I will bestow upon you a magic treasure," said Lin Feng. "This shall be your magic treasure. Together with the Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel, you can go anywhere under the sun."

Lin Feng's actual form on Mount Yujing waved his hand and the purple clouds broke open the void. A bolt of black light shot through the skies and appeared right before Zhu Yi.

It was a black stone tablet with the words 'Eternal Night' carved on it. It gave off a powerful suppressive aura and it was almost as if

it was trying to get all creations in the world to fall asleep.

That was the Immortal Soul stage Eternal Night Demonic Stele.

The magic treasure was not a result of Lin Feng's own cultivation, but instead, he took it from others. Its background was not so simple. It was the treasure from the powerful Night Demon Sect and was powerful beyond belief. At the same time, it was the only

Metaplasia-stage magic treasure that Lin Feng possessed.

While this treasure was in the Metaplasia-stage, Lin Feng was able to subdue it after he reached the Immortal Soul stage.

The Eternal Night Demonic Stele was normally asleep and its personality was neutral most of the time. It can be very easy-going and was unlike the other, bloodthirsty magic treasures formed through the Satanic Way.

After experiencing Lin Feng's power and allowing Lin Feng to bring it to its next level, the Eternal Night Demonic Stele very quickly submitted to Lin Feng.

Now, after Lin Feng passed it to the Zhu Yi, the black light on the Eternal Night Demonic Stele flashed and a middle-aged man in black robes appeared. He looked at Zhu Yi uninterestedly.

Zhu Yi's gaze too fell upon the Eternal Night Demonic Stele as he assessed it.

The original soul of the Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel next to him turned its gaze over too. The two powerful Metaplasia-stage magic treasures looked at each other before quickly looking away.

The Eternal Night Demonic Stele thought, "His Tao powers are extremely strong and he appears gifted. With the protection of the master of the Celestial Sect, he has a bright future ahead."

"More importantly, he has a high fortune level and his luck is astounding. From the words of the Master of the Celestial Sect, he

was able to command the obedience of a magic treasure before he formed his nascent soul. Such fortune is prodigious."

The Eternal Night Demonic Stele normally was not stubborn. He did not oppose to Lin Feng's choice and expressed his willingness to go with Zhu Yi.

Looking at this scene, Lin Feng swallowed his smile and nodded approvingly. In the hands of others, the Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel was trash. In Zhu Yi's hands, it could demonstrate its extremely powerful abilities. Coupled with the Eternal Night Demonic Stele, the two magic treasures, even if they were unable to reach their maximum potential, they would still be extremely stunning.

Lin Feng's King of the Boundless Sea Physical Spell Body entered Zhu Yi's forehead. Calmly, Zhu Yi looked towards Tianjing City. He could subtly feel that after the King of the Boundless Sea had disappeared, there were people looking at him.

One of them brimmed with severity. He was very familiar with it as it was the gaze he feared the most when young.

That was the gaze of the Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu.

Zhu Yi exhaled and closed his eyes. He no longer cared for the external world as he sought to meditate and nourish his nascent soul.

In Tianjing City, the Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu, retracted his gaze. He sat on a giant chair facing the dragon throne, upon which sat the Zhou Emperor Liang Pan.

Liang Pan too retracted his gaze as he looked at Zhu Hongwu and said slowly, "The second one."

Zhu Hongwu nodded his head, "Yes, Your Majesty."

After Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest displayed their prodigious talents, everyone assumed that their rise will fill in the gaps in leadership in the Celestial Sect of Wonder's upper level. After these

gaps had been filled, the Celestial Sect of Wonders would truly have consolidated its position as a powerful sect.

Looking at it now, the criteria for the rise appeared to be nascent soul formation.

After Xiao Yan and the rest officially formed their nascent souls, it was akin to an announcement to the world that they officially ascended the stage of the Divine Lands and showed off their potential and powers. At that time, they would become a force that one cannot underestimate.

In the blink of an eye, the time had come.

For people in Liang Pan's and Zhu Hongwu's level, nascent soul stage cultivators did not necessarily worry them. However, their next problem was that after Zhu Yi and the rest formed their nascent souls, they would be able to dominate all cultivators below the Immortal Soul stage.

Very few people can achieve the Immortal Soul stage. Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu did not need to care. The few Immortal Soul stage cultivators of the Great Zhou Empire did not need to care. However, everyone else cared.

Particularly since Zhu Yi and the rest would soon ascend to even higher levels.

"It's not that important now," said Zhu Hongwu quietly. "The worst-case scenario has yet to happen and Mount Yujing is ultimately not a magic treasure. However, we don't know what other tricks the Master of the Celestial Sect possesses."

Liang Pan said, "It does not matter if he has any trick or not. As long as our preparations are sufficient, that's enough. The Celestial Sect of Wonders could serve as a check to the Great Void Sect while the Great Zhou Empire watches the situation. That too was why I allowed Zhu Yi to take with him the Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel."

Zhu Hongwu said respectfully, "Your Majesty is indeed wise."

After Wang Lin, news of Zhu Yi's soul formation spread throughout the world, together with the news that he triggered the acclaim of the saints and obtained the Metaplasia-stage Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel.

If it were any normal cultivator, then it was still fine. However, the power that both Zhu Yi and Wang Lin had demonstrated caused even Immortal Soul stage cultivators to notice.

The two disciples under Lin Feng ascended to the Nascent Soul stage with one being more powerful than the other. The overall trend of the sect appeared to be like a wave, with one wave being more intense than the other. It further increased everyone's attention and focus on the impending battle between the two Shis of the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land.

Shi Tianhao of the Celestial Sect of Wonders attracted more and more attention while Shi Tianyi, with the Great Void Sect as his backer, was in no way inferior.

Borne with polycoria with supreme Tao Foundation, he formed his nascent soul before he was 17 and was an immediate disciple of the Great Void Sect. However, despite the many layers of light over Shi Tianyi, his aura appeared more and more inferior to his brother Shi Tianhao's.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders commanded increasing amount of awe from everyone and after Zhu Yi's ascension to the Nascent Soul stage, Lin Feng noticed through the system that the sect's prestige level was extremely close to his target.

He believed that after the battle of the two Shis in the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, he will be able to reach his target as long as Shi Tianhao won.

At this moment, in Mount Baiyun, a big-sized youth sat in a cave and quietly cultivated his mana.

This youth was no other than Shi Tianyi, Shi Tianhao's upcoming rival.

After returning from the Void Battleground, he had been doing nothing but closed-door training. Only recently did he leave his cave. Now, he was doing his final tapering before the match.

A white cloud appeared before him and morphed into the shape of a woman. It was the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman.

Shi Tianyi opened his eyes and bowed, "Master Elegant Cloud."

While one of his eyes was injured in his battle against Wang Lin, it was fully healed by now and no one could see any sign of injury.

However, he was no longer the feared cultivator with polycoria that he used to be. Now, just like any normal person, he possessed only one pupil in each eye. He had lost all powers associated with polycoria.

Even the Great Void Sect could only treat his external injuries and let him regain his sight in that eye. They could not, however, help him to regain his powers.

At this moment, Shi Tianyi regained his usual sense of calm. It was not because he did not care about the loss of his left eye, but instead, there was a stronger power now that could help him erase this humiliation.

Chapter 560: Face-Off Between the Two Factions of Mount Baiyun

The Elegant Cloud Holy Woman looked at Shi Tianyi and sighed quietly. Strictly speaking, Shi Tianyi's mishap was partly her fault too. Her entrance into the Void Battleground was mainly to protect Shi Tianyi.

However, no one would have thought that Wang Lin was that powerful and that Lin Feng would be there too.

"Come with me," said the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman. She left the cave and Shi Tianyi quietly followed behind her.

The two of them walked in Mount Baiyun and the path to the mountain was cloaked by clouds. They could see no further than 10 meters ahead of them.

Shi Tianyi did not look back. Since his first day in Mount Baiyun, he already understood this place. Then, he had used his left eye to visually explore this place and realized that he could not see what the clouds were hiding. It was not because his left eye was too weak but instead, it was because his mastery was too low.

Here, Shi Tianyi's left eye flashed gently. He could feel his pupils hurting again.

He batted his eyelid and retracted his soul while he continued to follow behind the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman.

As he walked, the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman's footsteps stopped. Shi Tianyi, who was following behind her, stopped too. He looked over and realized that a young man clad in green was walking towards them.

He did not look very old. At most, he was about 20 to 30 years old. His expression was calm.

He had an ordinary build and an ordinary external appearance.

In every single aspect, he appeared very ordinary.

He came before the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman and bowed and said, "Auntie Elegant Cloud."

He then looked at Shi Tianyi behind her and nodded his head and said, "Junior Shi."

His voice was calm and plain. It was neither low and raspy nor high and clear. It was not piercing to the ear or difficult to hear.

However, everything that he did brim with a mystic secret about the Tao and its secrets. The deepest workings of the Tao appeared evident from his every action.

This was the first time Shi Tianyi saw this person. However, from the way he addressed the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman, he recognized him immediately.

Amongst the disciples of his generation, only one of them possessed such an aura.

He was the Big Senior to Yan Mingyue, Pang Jie and Shi Tianyi. He was Lin Daohan and the incumbent All-Under-Heavens Strider.

He was the flagship person of the new generation of cultivators from the Great Vodi Sect. He was also the whizz kid who was most likely to take over control of the Great Void Sect.

He was the youngest recorded person in the entire Divine Lands to form his nascent soul. However, since young, he was taught by the Great Void Sect who sought to keep him out of the public's eye. He rarely ventured out and the Great Void Sect tried to conceal him as much as possible, hence few people knew of him.

However, within the core circle of the Great Void Sect, the name Lin Daohan resounded like thunder. Everyone knew him.

He was the only person of his generation of the Great Void Sect who could listen and participate in important conferences made by his seniors. That should be a testament to his importance.

Shi Tianyi looked at Lin Daohan quietly and slowly bowed, "Senior Lin."

The Elegant Cloud Holy Woman looked at Lin Daohan and then at Shi Tianyi and asked, "Daohan, as the incumbent All-Under-Heavens Strider, why have you returned to the mountain?"

Lin Daohan answered serenely, "I am on my back from the Barren Expanses. There are movements in the Demonic World and now, I have to make my report to the Sect Leader. Would you care to join?"

The Elegant Cloud Holy Woman shook her head and said, "Go ahead, I have business with Tianyi."

Lin Daohan nodded his head and bade farewell to the two of them. The two of them walked past each other.

As their paths crossed, the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman asked suddenly, "Daohan, what do you think of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

Lin Daohan stopped and thought for a long while before replying, "I don't know."

After a while, he then added, "I thought I had understood them. Then I realized that I was wrong."

His expression was calm and he admitted his mistake straightaway without any doubt.

The Elegant Cloud Holy Woman nodded her head and fell into silence. Then, a bright gaze dazzled from the clouds around them. The gaze encompassed thousand of emotions as a quiet voice said, "How long more do you want to appease Lin Feng for?"

Afterwards, one saw the Xuan Lin Holy Man walking out slowly from the clouds.

As the clouds swirled around them, Lin Daohan's face appeared slightly off. "The rise of the Celestial Sect of Master is not

necessarily a bad thing for the human cultivators of the Divine Lands."

"For you members of the Conservative Faction, all you do is to maintain the status quo. By limiting our action and focusing on maintaining the balance of power between the various sects and factions of the world, you think that you are preserving the power of human cultivators. However, what you are doing instead is to delay the inevitable conflicts," said the Xuan Lin Holy Man quietly. "What will erupt will erupt and when it does, it will be immensely intense. You think that you are controlling the world like a chessboard but what you are actually doing is to direct everyone's anger and frustration towards the Great Void Sect."

"Even if that's the case, why not take the initiative and strike? While it may be painful at first, the powers of the Divine Lands will undergo a restructuring and afterward, everyone will become stronger. That's preferable to the current, disunited status quo now."

Lin Daohan's voice did not tremble but he spoke through the white clouds. His voice appeared to fade in and out of existence, "Suppressing the demons take precedent. That was the strict order left to us by the founder of the Great Void Sect. Why would he leave such an order then?"

"Because he experienced the Primordial Age, an unimaginably dark time for us humans. Xuan Lin Holy Man, both you and I had never experienced something like that before. Humans were lowest of the low and enslaved by the demons. There was no freedom or dignity to speak of. Our lives were as worthless as a weed."

"To prevent history from repeating itself, the Great Void Sect has to spend countless eons hiding in the shadow and observing the Barren Expanses," said Lin Daohan calmly. "If we work according to your style, let us not talk about victory or defeat first. It will take a long time to take effect."

"In that process, if the demons were to have any new movements, the human world, which would have sunk into a civil strife caused by us, would have been completely and utterly destroyed."

Lin Daohan quietly stared at the Xuan Lin Holy Man.

"Ever since the Primordial Age and the Battle of the Two Worlds, the Emperor of the Ancients was killed by the Emperor of Violence. Afterwards, many powers came together to kill the Emperor of Violence. However, it caused the Divine Lands to lose a massive amount of resources and hence, we lost the Battle of the Two Worlds. Till now, the Ancient Desolate Galaxy is still controlled by demons."

Lin Daohan's voice was steady throughout, "I hope you will learn from the experience of our forebears. The barbarity of the Emperor of Violence is right before your eyes. Please reconsider, Uncle Xuan Lin."

The Xuan Lin Holy Man was not vexed by the fact that Lin Daohan spoke out against him. His emotions did not change. In fact, while their views may be different, he kind of liked him.

"In the Antiquity Age, why did humans overthrow the demons and rise up in the Grand Celestial World? That was because our power was concentrated and there was a clear leadership," said the Xuan Lin Holy Man quietly. "The reign of the Emperors of Man concentrated every single power into one position. The emperors may have their prejudices and some of them may behave irrationally."

"However, the Great Void Sect is different. For us, even the Sect Leader cannot make his own call."

Hearing these words, Lin Daohan slowly lowered his eyes and replied quietly, "Uncle just said that while the heaven and earth are eternal, the hearts of man change easily."

Once one had risen to the supreme position, how could one

ensure that he would not deviate from his original goal?

The Xuan Lin Holy Man looked at Lin Daohan and said quietly, "For us cultivators, the reason why we cultivate is not to lose ourselves in the heavens and earth but rather, to surpass our mortal existence. I am still me and if I cannot control my desire, then what right do I have to cultivate?"

"For us cultivators, the Tao in our hearts must be eternal and it is exactly because of that, our hearts are eternal," said Lin Daohan, whose voice had turned light as wind. "Our hearts can never be satisfied and we will always crave for better. We will always want more. That is us."

"This is humans."

Lin Daohan gently shook his head and his expressionless face slowly broke out into a smile, "The Tao in our heart will not change but our own heart may go wild. Since time immemorial, how many people actually succeeded in controlling themselves?"

The differences between the Conservative Faction and the Radical Faction of the Great Void Sect were not just limited to the paths they should take.

He looked at the Xuan Lin Holy Man and the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman and clasped his hands together. He then nodded at Shi Tianyi before walking away.

In the short exchange between Lin Daohan and the Xuan Lin Holy Man, the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman and Shi Tianyi stood by the side and said nothing. Looking at Lin Daohan's disappearing outline, Shi Tianyi's eyes flashed slightly as he walked the green-robed youth disappear in the clouds.

Regardless whether it's him, or the Marquis of Jinghuan, Liang An, or the many talented individuals the Radical Faction had at their disposal, their common target was that young man who appeared so normal.

Shi Tianyi retracted his gaze and sighed, "First of all, my brother. Then, Wang Lin. Now, him..."

The Xuan Lin Holy Man and the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman looked at him and then nodded.

In the battle against Wang Lin, the fruits of Shi Tianyi's many years of cultivation had been affected. However, it made him more determined and certain mentally. They could feel a change coming.

If he could defeat Shi Tianhao in the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, then the change would be complete. He could ascend to the next level.

The Elegant Cloud Holy Woman clasped her hands and bade the Xuan Lin Holy Man farewell. The Xuan Lin Holy Man did not say much as he led Shi Tianyi onwards. The two of them came before a cave and upon entering it, they noticed two people sitting opposite each other.

One of them did not possess a corporeal body. He used his mana to project his appearance over. Evidently, he was the guest. However, he took the main seat.

Behind him was the outline of a person completely covered with white clouds. No one could see him clearly.

He sat there calmly as two types of mana, one Yin and one Yang, swirled around him. It resembled the two ends of heaven and earth.

That was the incumbent Sect Leader of the Great Void Sect, Yan Nanlai.

Opposite Yan Nanlai was a child, but his expression was calm and serene. His eyes brimmed with a certain timelessness.

Upon seeing the child, Shi Tianyi bowed immediately, "Master."

The child-like person was the Shi Tianyi's immediate master

when he first joined the sect, Kuang Heng.

Together with Yan Nanlai and the Xuan Lin Holy Man, they belonged to the same generation. Like the Xuan Lin Holy Man, he too was a member of the Supreme Elder Council and an Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator.

Shi Tianyi bowed to both Yan Nanlai and Kuang Heng. Then, Kuang Heng said, "Stand and listen."

His expression resembled that of a child but his voice was old. Together, it created an odd, twisted feel. One could feel that something appeared off.

With Kuang Heng's mastery, his Immortal Soul would have merged with the Tao and left the constraints of the earthly realm. Everything he did should have been perfectly harmonious.

However, it was the exact opposite for him. The twisted and torn feel accompanied his every action, However, if one were to observe closely, one could paradoxically see perfection in it, making it a truly marvelous experience.

After the Xuan Lin Holy Man sat down too, Kuang Heng looked at Yan Nanlai and said, "During the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference, everyone saw how the Master of the Celestial Sect managed to conjure an image of a fusion of black and white and the unity of Yin and Yang on his forehead. Do you have any thought, Sect Leader?"

Chapter 561: Lin Feng Cultivates the Sword

From the white clouds, one could hear Yan Nanlai's clear voice. "The Tao of the Heaven and Earth stems from the same root. It is possible that the Master of the Celestial Sect's Tao is similar to the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void of our Great Void Sect."

Kuang Heng fell silent before saying, "To my knowledge, the Master of the Celestial Sect possessed an emblem of Yin-Yang on his forehead. The two polarities are perfectly balanced. While they are separated, they are still united. They are both exist and don't exist. Strictly speaking, it may be even better than that of the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void."

Yan Nanlai's tone did not change, "Everyone knows that the Essentials of the Great Void Tao is the closet cultivation method in the Divine Lands to the Heavenly Way. Hence, the two mantras of 'Great' and 'Void' are extremely powerful."

"But both you and I know that the Tao is limitless. It has no end and while our Essentials of the Great Void Tao is superior to other forms of Tao, we are but a voyager on the path to finding the supreme knowledge. Every single generation of masters, including you and I, try to complement the way of the Tao so that we can walk further on this path."

Yan Nanlai then said quietly, "The Yin Yang Mantra of the Void encompasses both the secrets of space and the secrets of Yin-Yang. Hence, it is possible that someone can be ahead of us."

"In terms of swordplay, the Great Void Sect's Great Void Dual Polarity Mystic Sword Mantra and the Heavenly Sword of Oblivion can easily defeat every single other swordplay in this world. The only one it can't beat is the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi."

"In terms of martial prowess, the Great Thunderclap Temple's Vairocana Zen Palm is universally recognized as the first in the Divine Lands. Both you and I must accept this."

Kuang Heng, in the shape of a kid, sat there with an ancient and sagely gaze. "I understand everything Sect Leader has said. However, I am not concerned about all these."

He lifted his head and looked at Yan Nanlai, shrouded in clouds, and said, "Earlier on, why did Pang Jie and Chen Gang go and seek out the Master of the Celestial Sect?"

The white clouds finally trembled a bit and from within came Yan Nanlai's voice, "Does Brother Kuang suspect that the Stone Flute has fallen to his hand and that he had used the Stone Flute to go to that place? That's how he achieved his current powers."

Kuang Heng nodded, "Correct."

Yan Nanlai fell silent for a while before replying, "This is baseless. We can't jump to conclusions."

"The battle pact between Tianyi and his disciple Shi Tianhao is coming. I will personally head towards Xiling City," Kuang Heng no longer mentioned those things but he changed the topic.

Shi Tianyi stood silently behind him.

Kuang Heng continued, "I will help Tianyi to open the Nine Heavenly Palaces for the final baptism."

"No problem," Yan Nanlai's voice was calm and the clouds upon which his form was projected gradually disappeared back into the cave.

After Yan Nanlai had left, the Xuan Lin Holy Man asked slowly, "Senior Kuang, does the Sect Leader mean to say that they will not interfere this time round?"

Kuang Heng nodded his head and said nothing.

"To obtain the Holy Light of Creation and then go through the baptism of the Nine Heavenly Palaces, Tianyi can decisively defeat Lin Feng's disciple," said the Xuan Lin Holy Man. "Looking at Lin Feng's usual way of doing things, we can't be certain that he won't

interfere."

"Defeating him won't be difficult, but his Mount Yujing will not be easy to handle. Should we use the Supreme Heavenly Mirror?"

Kuang Heng shook his head, "The Supreme Heavenly Mirror must always face the Barren Expanses. We cannot move it. Let's ask the

Void Yin-Yang Clock instead."

The Xuan Lin Holy Man said, "Right, with the Void Yin-Yang Clock, we may be able to penetrate Mount Yujing."

"The biggest weakness of the Celestial Sect is not in its lack of manpower. Powerful disciples need time to cultivate," said Kuang Heng calmly. "Their biggest problem is that they do not possess their own Destiny-level magic treasure."

Standing from different perspectives, one would have different answers to the same question.

The former Aeolus Sect, the Yu Family, the current Heaven Lake Sect, the Sword of Radiance Sect and the Great Barren Sword Sect believed that the greatest weakness of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was that it lacked Nascent Soul stage and Immortal Soul stage cultivators and needed Xiao Yan and the rest to quickly step up.

However, when it came to Yan Nanlai, Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man, along with Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu, these people believe that the biggest weakness of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was that it did not possess enough Destiny-stage magic treasure.

Life and death were terrifying.

The apocalypse, however, was more terrifying than the simple death of an individual. For Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man, both of who are Immortal Soul Third Level cultivators, their lifespan followed that of the heaven and earth. The end of the

world would mean the end of their lives. A fallen nest would have no intact egg within.

A Destiny-level magic treasure was one of the few treasures that could stave off an apocalypse. It could help someone survive the end of the earth and form a new life.

During the Gestation, Metaplasia and the Mahayana stages, due to the different cultivation methods and materials used, there may be disparities between the magic treasure formed.

However, compared to a Destiny-level magic treasure, there was an uncrossable gap between them.

Lin Feng's Mount Yujing was extremely powerful. However, after personally witnessing it in the Cloud Forest World, Yan Nanlai and the Xuan Lin Holy Man both made the same conclusion.

Its power was mainly due to Lin Feng's own will. Together with Mount Yujing itself, the Treasure Tree on its top and the Purple Clouds around it, they formed one entity.

It is a mixture but not a fusion. Hence, there was a possibility where it could be broken apart.

Kuang Heng said, "This person is secretive. While it is unlikely for him to possess a Destiny-level magic treasure, we can't rule out its possibility."

The Xuan Lin Holy Man's expression was calm as he said, "If that's the case, then we should bring along the Formation Bursting Drum as well. With these two treasures, we need not fear any of his Destiny-level magic treasures, if he even has any."

Kuang Heng said, "That's right. Go and prepare."

The Xuan Lin Holy Man nodded his head and he stood up and prepared to leave the cave. Kuang Heng turned his head to look at Shi Tianyi and said, "Come with me and be prepared to receive the Nine Heavenly Palaces Baptism."

Shi Tianyi's gaze was solemn as he bowed towards Kuang heng.

The Nine Heavenly Palaces Baptism was the most powerful baptism within the Great Void Sect. Amongst disciples of his generation, only Lin Daohan received it. As for the rest, including Pang Jie and Yan Mingyue, none of them had received it.

....

On top of Mount Yujing, Lin Feng busied themselves within receiving the many gifts that the various sects had sent them to commemorate Wang Lin's and Zhu Yi's soul formation.

The Purple Clouds Sect's Blue Pavilion Holy Man and the Royal House of the Northern Tribe's Prince Xian of the Right personally came to congratulate them in their capacities as Immortal Soul stage cultivators.

Of course, they did not come just for Lin Feng's disciples. They had pressing matters they wished to discuss with Lin Feng face-to-face. Afterwards, the two of them would follow Lin Feng to Xiling City in the Great Qin Empire to witness the battle of the two Shis.

The Great Qin Empire, the Purple Clouds Sect, the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, the Sun Moon Sword Sect, the Lightning Sword Sect, the Starry Sword Sect and the Sword of Radiance Sect all sent their gifts.

The rarely-contacted Samsara Sect - Path of Hell and the Great Barren Sword Sect, along with the Great Zhou Empire and the Vast Sea Sword Sect also sent their regards.

Over in Shazhou, the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade also sent their regards along with the many medium-to-small sized sects there.

After entertaining the Blue Pavilion Holy Man and Prince Xian of the Right, Lin Feng delegated the remaining task to Xiao Yan and Wang Lin. He himself entered the Cosmic Ray World and came before the giant scabbard.

Below the scabbard was the remnant soul of the Golden Crow

Grand Sage and the Shaoyang and Grand Moon swords.

Lin Feng came before the heavy sword scabbard and raised his index and middle finger. He tapped on the scabbard.

The entire scabbard began to vibrate vigorously as it began to bellow. Its roar almost became something solid as wave after wave of energy dissipated from the scabbard like waves.

Everywhere the wave touched seemed to be cut by a sharp knife. It sliced through the void and the very swishing sound it made could be compared to other weapons.

Lin Feng nodded his head, "Indeed, after the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, the Golden Crow Grand Sage's remnant soul and the two swords of Shaoyang and Grand Moon, the power of the sword reached a new level."

Above his head, the image of Yin-Yang appeared and as the two polarities started to spin.

As it spun, Lin Feng's entire body turned into the shape of the shape of the Yin-Yang diagram too. Black intersected with white and it spun ceaselessly, turning into thousands of mystic cosmic secrets.

It was boundless and limitless. It was a like a tiny universe by itself.

Lin Feng suddenly revealed his Immortal Soul avatar and as Yin-Yang spun, it swallowed the entire scabbard!

The image began to vibrate furiously as the originally merged image of Yin-Yang turned into a chaotic mess.

The sword within the scabbard felt as if it wished to destroy the entire world, and that world was the world Lin Feng formed within his Immortal Soul. By swallowing the entire scabbard, it allowed the sword to fully vent its fury.

Lin Feng, however, was very clear. "This is the final chance to

cultivate this sword. If two-third of the blade becomes sharp, then the sword intention would be clearer and stronger. By then, there's nothing I can do."

"Even if my mastery increases subsequently to the point whereby I can destroy the sword, I don't think I will be able to subdue it."

In the void, Lin Feng's Immortal Soul avatar twisted non-stop. In the short instance, it was almost torn as the chaotic world became filled with tears. Wherever there was a tear, light poured out of it.

At that time, Lin Feng's Bell of Destiny will appear. As the source of creation, it activated its power and an unlimited amount of power of creation will descend to heal Lin Feng's Immortal Soul form. This went on no-stop.

With the help of the Bell of Destiny and Lin Feng's own Immortal Soul, the world forged by Lin Feng's Immortal Soul finally stabilized.

From the chaos, the two polarities of white and black gradually appeared as they reformed into the Yin-Yang shape.

After a while, the image spun in the void for a bit more before returning to Lin Feng's form.

Weakness appeared on his face but his two eyes gleamed.

On his forehead, an image of the Taijitu shone. Light occasionally shone from it.

"This sword shall be called Heaven-Destroying Sword," Lin Feng said with a smile. "With the magic treasure of the Great Qin Empire or the Saintly Celestial Sword of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, I believe this sword can be two-third cultivated."

The Golden Crow Grand Sage and the two swords of Mount Shu were suppressed by him. For him now, suppressing them required hardly any effort.

Lin Feng left the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and stood on top of

the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. He smiled and said, "Prepare yourselves, we are leaving."

His voice was projected to the top Mount Yujing where Shi Tianhao and company were waiting.

In that instant, bolts of light flew out from every single cave and congregated before Lin Feng.

Chapter 562: Time's Up! It's Time to Go to Xiling City

Lin Feng stood at the top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree as a few bolts of light flew before him and formed up.

As they tried to form up neatly and appropriately, Xiao Budian (Shi Tianhao) stood at the center. Xiao Yan, Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing stood by his side.

On the other side stood Xiao Zhener, Luo Qingwu, Li Yuanfang, Tun Tun, Zhuge Fengling, Jun Jining and the Virtuous Zen Master, who stood before everyone.

Other than them, Xu Yunsheng, Yin Luozha, Liu Xiafeng, Li Xingfei, the little fatty Yan Wuwei and Xiao Huanzi, all of who were official disciples, stood behind Xiao Yan and the rest.

The Feilian King, Kui Cow King and the Northern Sea Whale King all adopted a human form and stood by the side. Dao Zhiqiang stood behind them.

Kang Nanhua, Miao Shihao and Jieyu were doing closed-door training. Hence, Lin Feng decided not to disturb them.

Everyone on-site promptly bowed to Lin Feng.

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man and Prince Xian of the Right, both of who were guests on Mount Yujing, too appeared before Lin Feng. Lin Feng smiled slightly and said, "The deadline of a month is approaching soon. Let us move."

He waved his hand and a purple cloud flew towards the void and turned into a path. It opened an endless expanse of space.

Lin Feng made the first move. The Blue Pavilion Holy Man and Prince Xian of the Right looked at each other and smiled. They then followed behind Lin Feng and stepped onto the cloud.

Crossing through space, everyone returned to the Greater World.

Xiling City appeared before them as Mount Yujing shifted through space and left the Kunlun Mountains. It re-appeared onto the territory of the Great Qin Empire.

Underneath them was the premier city of the Great Qin Empire, Xiling City.

Everyone's eyes narrowed into a slit as they could see numerous multicolored lights coming from all directions congregating onto Xiling City.

The lights were not corporeal but rather, they all took distinct and colorful shapes. They were the shadows formed from the many different spiritual energies.

Upon closer examination, one can see that they formed the shadow of a dragon. The tail of the dragon spread into the vast territories of the Great Qin Empire while its head was concentrated in Xiling City. This dragon represented the rule and sovereignty of the Great Qin Empire.

The three Demonic Lords began to take their original forms. Everyone hence mounted the backs of the three demons as they headed down. As they descended, they slowed down to show that they came in peace.

Xiling City reacted immediately too. The void split open and three people stepped out from it. They were acquaintances.

The first one was Prince Anliang, Shi Zongyue while the other two were Flying Snow Swordmaster and the Vivant Joy Holy Man.

When the three of them saw Lin Feng, they clasped their hands together to welcome him, "Welcome Master of the Celestial Sect to Xiling City."

This was the first time Lin Feng had stepped foot into Xiling City. Every single person of the Great Qin Empire viewed it as an important event and hence, they got three Immortal Soul stage cultivators to welcome him.

Lin Feng smiled slightly and said, "You are too kind."

Prince Anliang, Shi Zongyue, then greeted the Blue Pavilion Holy Man, Prince Xian of the Right and the Virtuous Zen Master. Finally, his gaze fell upon Shi Tianhao, who was by Lin Feng's side.

At this moment, Shi Tianhao was around 13 years old. However, his mastery was extremely refined. With his late-Aurous Core stage mastery, his entire body brimmed with a powerful mana. His eyes were bright and a light danced in his pupils.

Upon seeing him, Shi Zongyue nodded to himself. Then, his gaze swept Xiao Yan and Wang Lin.

Xiao Yan was able to defeat every single cultivator of the Yu Family except the family head Yu Xintao. His hegemonic powers were unrivaled and his body was imbued with the four primordial fires. His Heaven Fire Lotus, which was composed of three fires, made Shi Zongyue look twice.

While Xiao Yan's Three Fire Heaven Fire Lotus did not scare him, but with every single improvement Xiao Yan, his Heaven Fire Lotus' destructive powers would increase.

Furthermore, if it became a Four Fire Heaven Fire Lotus, then it would be even more terrifying.

Wang Lin appeared ordinary and normal but Shi Zongyue, the Flying Snow Swordmaster and the Vivant Joy Holy Man did not underestimate him. He was able to severely injure Shi Tianyi with his late-Aurous Core stage mastery. While he was temporarily injured, he permanently crippled Shi Tianyi by destroying his left eye. It was akin to the end of the myth of the cultivator with polycoria.

Furthermore, Wang Lin was now in the Nascent Soul stage. The power that emitted from his body was even more terrifying.

"Master Lin, His Majesty ordered a banquet in your honor. He wished to meet you, the Blue Pavilion Holy Man and Prince Xian of

the Right." Shi Zongyue looked at the Virtuous Zen Master and said, "If you are free, Zen Master, kindly come with us too. We'll instruct the kitchen to prepare vegetarian dishes."

The Virtuous Zen Master smiled and said, "Help me thank the Qin Emperor for his kindness. I shall not be going as I wish to do some work quietly."

Shi Zongyue did not force him but instead, nodded his head in agreement. The others followed him into Xiling City.

When they came before the Imperial City, Lin Feng looked at his disciples and said, smiling, "Tianhao can follow me inside. The rest of you are allowed to move freely. Xiling City is the premier city of the Divine Lands, so behave yourselves."

Xiao Yan smiled and said, "We will take care of ourselves. Don't worry, master."

Lin Feng nodded his head and brought Shi Tianhao into the Imperial City. Xiao Yan and the rest looked at each other and then said with a smile, "Entertain yourselves, everyone. Keep in contact and help each other out."

The Great Qin Empire cultivators who were responsible for receiving them paused for a while before reminding them, "The Great Void Sect's disciples reached Xiling City too."

Xiao Yan arched his eyebrows as an odd expression crossed his face. "Oh, that's good."

Wang Lin's face was neutral and expressionless.

The Great Qin Empire cultivators, seeing this scene, quickly swallowed their words back.

Lin Feng and company stepped into the Imperial City. Soon, the news that Lin Feng had brought Shi Tianhao into the Great Qin Imperial City spread. Everyone knew that the battle of the two Shis was coming.

There was a garden in within Xiling City and in the garden, a spell formation was cast over it. While it did not appear too big, it had its own dimension within it.

In it sat a middle-aged man. He was not tall and he wore a silk hat. Clad in a white robe and covered by an overcoat made out of white fur, he resembled a scholar.

His stared towards the direction of the Great Qin Imperial City and sighed. With that sigh, the tiny world burned and froze at the same time as if fire and ice co-existed here.

The middle-aged man was the current master of the Heaven Lake Sect, the Icy Fire Holy Man Cao Wei.

Cao Wei retracted his gaze and flipped his palm. A few bolts of light appeared. One of them was the brightest. It was, however, a three-foot crucible. On the crucible, one could see the engravings of the mountains and rivers. It was as if an entire landscape of hundreds of mountains and rivers was carved onto it.

Around the three-foot crucible, seven other smaller crucibles danced around it in a circle.

Cao Wei's gaze flickered and he said, "I just need two more, and it will be complete."

In the space before him, two giant holes appeared. One of the emitted a red glow and was unimaginably hot while the other gave off a white light and was freezing cold.

From the hole with the red light came a voice, "The battle between the two younglings will bring in the Great Void Sect. That's very good news."

"Uncle Fire is right," said Cao Wei. "For a disciple, Lin Feng was willing to cross swords with the Great Void Sect. That is extremely foolish of him. Perhaps his path had been too smooth, especially after he made the Mount Shu Sword Sect lose face during the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference. He appears to have

forgotten his limits."

"He has never wondered how did the Great Void Sect establish itself as the premier sect of the Divine Lands. This title was not given to the Great Void Sect by themselves, but rather, something that is universally recognized. The Great Void Sect can rule the entire cultivation world if they wish to do so."

"No matter how powerful Mount Shu is, they pale in comparison against the Great Void Sect. The Great Void Sect only needed to reveal one magic treasure and the Great Thunderclap Temple became everyone's common target. While it too was a Holy Land, it was ultimately destroyed. Had the Great Void Sect not express their views, the Great Thunderclap Temple may not have been destroyed."

From the hole with the light came a deeper voice, "Those who advocated accepting the cultivator with polycoria and who are now throwing their support behind him should be Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man. This cannot be the intention of the entire Great Void Sect."

From the red light hole, Elder Fire snorted, "The Great Void Sect normally refuses to take an interest in the affairs of the Divine Lands. The bulk of their energy is focused on the Barren Expanses. If that's not the case, half the world would have been ruled by them."

"However, the Great Void Sect is ultimately one entity. The Six Paths of the Samsara Sect can argue with each other for ten thousand years but if they were to actually meet an external foe, they would surely ally together. Yan Nanlai will never abandon Kuang Heng and company to their own devices."

Elder Fire snorted in laughter, "Furthermore, how is the faction comprising Kuang Heng weak? If they were to split from the Great Void Sect, they would be Holy Ground by themselves."

Cao Wei said, "This is an excellent chance. Mount Shu Sword

Sect may act too. They will surely want to avenge the events of the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference."

"However, we don't know what does the Great Qin Empire think about all these. There are too many unknown factors. However, the messier the situation, the better it is for us."

He lifted his head and sighed, "Uncles, I have a feeling that this may be our last chance."

"If the Celestial Sect of Wonder wins, then our chance of taking the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness will be even smaller. If they are defeated, then the item will fall into the hands of the Great Void Sect. Taking it will be even harder."

From the hole with the white light came the deep voice of Elder Ice, "Because of this, the two of us have decided to step out."

Elder Fire said, "Cao Wei, do what you deem necessary. When it's time, we will help you."

Cao Wei nodded his head, "I understand."

His gaze fell onto the Imperial City once again. "The time is coming."

At the same time, Lin Feng, guided by Prince Anliang Shi Zongyue, made his way through the Imperial City. Halfway, he stopped and he arched his eyebrows slightly. He looked towards a certain direction and his face creased into a weird smile.

After shooting a gaze in that direction, he turned his head back and followed Shi Zongyue into the main pavilion of the Imperial City.

In the pavilion, the Qin Emperor Shi Yu sat on the dragon throne. Upon seeing Lin Feng, he nodded his head to greet him, "Master Lin, how have you been?"

Lin Feng smiled and said, "Long time no see." His gaze then fell upon a middle-aged scholarly-looking man who sat by the side. It

was the Prime Minister of the Great Qin Empire, Wu Qingrou.

Looking at Lin Feng, Wu Qingrou stood up and clasped his hands together in greeting, "Greetings, Master Lin. I have heard your honorable name for quite some while now."

"And yours too," replied Lin Feng as he looked at Wu Qingrou. His gaze flashed, "As they say, nothing can beat the real thing."

Wu Qingrou smiled and said, "You are too kind, Master Lin."

While this was going, the Qin Emperor Shi Yu, after greeting Lin Feng, cast his gaze towards Shi Tianhao.

Chapter 563: Deep Waters, Dangerous Situation

Lin Feng's welcome banquet was neither grand nor majestic. There were few participants, but every single one of them was a core individual of the Great Qin Empire. That was sufficient to demonstrate the Qin Emperor Shi Yu's sincerity.

A simple banquet that pleased both the host and the guest.

After the banquet was over, Lin Feng and his disciple took their leave. Wu Qingrou and the other officials too left. All that was left was Shi Yu. He returned to his residence to sleep.

Shi Yu's accommodation was extremely simple. The extravagant robe he had one turned into casual wear as he ascended a tiny block. There, he appeared to have entered the void. He looked at the stars and said nothing.

"Your Majesty, how did your talk with the Master of the Celestial Sect go?"

A voice sounded from behind Shi Yu. It was soft and gentle and very pleasing.

The speaker was a young woman about 28 years old. She was clad in exquisite, imperial robes and she had a regal air about her.

Her footsteps were light and gentle as she walked through the void to Shi Yu's side. She moved extremely gracefully as if she was a goddess.

Her entire body appeared to be shrouded by light. One could not see her real external appearance. When she came beside Shi Yu, the light faded away and she revealed an extremely stunning visage. Her face was extremely pretty and she wore a smile on it. It was unbelievably pleasant.

Standing by Shi Yu's side, she was like a river winding around a

mountain.

Shi Yu did not turn and his gaze remained fixated on the void. "You came, Nuannuan?"

The woman known as Nuannuan smiled slightly and said, "You have been both Shis, which one do you think is more impressive?"

Shi Yu said softly, "The Elder Shi who was defeated by Wang Lin could not compare against the Younger Shi. However, it's still too soon to tell."

"Oh?" Consort Nuan's eyebrows arched. "He could not live up to his claims to invincibility as a cultivator with polycoria. The awe-inspiring Elder Shi, who is on the rise, cannot compare against the Younger Shi. Now that he was just defeated by another disciple of the Master of the Celestial Sect, how is it 'too soon to tell'?"

Shi Yu said, "This depends on what the Great Void Sect will do in the upcoming days."

His gaze flickered as he said, "In the Divine Lands, they are the Holy Ground for cultivation. That name is well-deserved. If not for the pressure from the demons, the Great Void Sect can unite the entire world of humans if they go down the path advocated by the Radical Faction."

Consort Nuan smiled and said slowly, "I believe that nothing is permanent in the world. Your Majesty, perhaps your chance is coming."

Shi Yu did not say anything, but he finally turned around and walked down the block. Consort Nuan smiled as she followed behind him.

At the same time, Lin Feng stood outside the Imperial City and lifted his head to look at the starry night. Shi Tianhao was by his side. His face was solemn.

After a long while, Shi Tianhao said softly, "Master, I want to go to Shi Family residence in Xiling City."

Lin Feng retracted his gaze and said, "Go and do what you must."

With that, his form gradually disappeared.

Shi Tianhao looked at Lin Feng's original position and bowed. Then, he walked towards another direction. That was where the Shi Family was based in Xiling City.

The normally excitable Shi Tianhao was very calm today. His steps were neither rushed nor slow.

As he walked, he felt as if the Tao within him, every step of the way.

As he walked, Shi Tianhao broke into a smile. He looked towards the street and noticed a young man, clad in a purple robe with a white coat, smiling back at him.

That was his Second Senior, Zhu Yi.

As the two disciples exchanged gazes, they both smiled and said nothing. Zhu Yi's hand tapped out a rhythm that was like an ancient melody.

The ancient melody matched Shi Tianhao's footstep, making his aura even more astounding.

Shi Tianhao dipped his head slightly and retracted his gaze. He then continued walking towards the Shi Family Mansion.

In the residence of the Heaven Lake Sect, Cao Wei's gaze pierced through the void as he quietly observed Shi Tianhao. His gaze flickered and he quickly retrieved it. He then said quietly, "Qingyuan."

A young man swiftly appeared before him and bowed, "Master." This was Cao Wei's favorite disciple, Song Qingyuan.

Cao Wei said, "You can go now."

Song Qingyuan replied respectfully, "Yes, master." He then bowed to Cao Wei again before taking his leave. Song Qingyuan left the residence and began walking in Xiling City. Some of his

fellow disciples helped to guide him and he quickly found his target.

His target was a seemingly serious and well-trained middle-aged man whose eyes appeared to be worn with age. He wore a purple robe and walked on the streets of Xiling City. He had an out-of-this-world feel about him.

Formerly, he had lived in this city. While he did not stay there for long as he spent the majority of the time going out, walking on this street still stirred some deeply human emotions within him.

The middle-aged man was Dao Zhiqiang. He lowered his head to chuckle and then, he stopped.

He saw the white-robed youth coming towards him with a warm smile on his face. Dao Zhiqiang forced a smile and said, "Priest Song, how do you do?"

Song Qingyuan, clad in a white robe and wearing a perfect expression, replied with a smile, "Manager Dao, it's been too long. The ancients were right in saying that one cannot predict the affairs of this world. I guess we both feel the same thing."

Dao Zhiqiang sighed. Song Qingyuan knew his bottom line and hence, he said directly, "Priest Song, if you have something to ask of me, say it straight. If I can help, I will do my best. If I can't, then I pray that you won't blame me. I am only a lowly assistant in the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Song Qingyuan looked at Dao Zhiqiang and smiled. However, what he said struck Dao Zhiqiang like thunder.

"My master, the Icy Fire Holy Man, had used his own secret spell to heal Yuting's spiritual wounds. Her shattered memory is 70-80% recovered and with the passage of time, she may be able to regain all her memory."

Song Qingyuan smiled and said, "However, due to the workings of the spell, Yuting is not mentally stable right now. Hence, she

still requires rest in the Heaven Lake. After she recovers, I believe she will find you at the soonest possible instance. Our sect will not stop her too."

Dao Zhiqiang felt loss, but soon he recovered his senses. He looked towards Song Qingyuan as he felt a pain in his heart.

"I thank the Icy Fire Holy Man for his compassion," Dao Zhiqiang said with much difficulty.

Song Qingyuan continued to walk forward as he passed Dao Zhiqiang, he said with a smile, "No worry, however, I need a tiny favor from you. You don't need to do anything, just tell me what you know."

"Now is not yet the time. Our meeting today is just a simple catch-up. When the time comes, I will look for you."

Song Qingyuan walked past Dao Zhiqiang and soon, his shadow disappeared, leaving only Dao Zhiqiang standing there like a statue.

After a long while, Dao Zhiqiang bit his teeth and walked forward with his head lowered. He returned straight to the resting place the Great Qin Empire had arranged for the Celestial Sect of Wonders. After ensuring that there was no cultivator of the Heaven Lake Sect tailing him, he broke a Voice-Projecting Crystal.

"Master, I have something to report to you..."

After listening to Dao Zhiqiang's report, Lin Feng did not give him any instruction. Instead, he simply said, "The two of you will be reunited soon."

He did not say anything but Dao Zhiqiang suddenly felt a sense of ease. "Thank you, master. I will do my best to adapt to the situation and run circles around Song Qingyuan."

"Have fun with him," Lin Feng nonchalantly.

Dao Zhiqiang understood his intention and nodded his head, "I

understand."

After Lin Feng ended his conversation with him, he turned his attention to his immediate surroundings. Looking at the scene before him, a smile crossed his face as he said, "Interesting."

Before him, two young girls stood by the lake in the city. Opposite them were a few adults.

One of the two young girls was clad in red while the other was clad in green. They were Luo Qingwu and Jun Zining respectively.

The two of them paired up to explore Xiling City. After a while, they came to this lake. Then, they saw people crowding around the lake.

In the center, there were two groups of people facing off.

One group comprised three disciples with an Aurous Core-stage mastery. They all wore black and their expressions were cold.

Jun Zining and Luo Qingwu observed quietly with a strange expression on their face.

They both grew up in the Ancient Yuantian World and seldom came to Divine Lands. Hence, they were unclear about the many powers and factions in the Divine Lands. However, they knew where the three black-clad disciples came from.

Their gaze fell upon a red pattern on the three young men's robes.

That was the symbol of the Path of Hell of the Samsara Sect. In the Ancient Yuantian World, the Yang Family had beef with the Luo Family and conflict between the two families often erupted. The Path of Hell of the Samsara Sect supported the Yang Family.

When the two families battled intensely, the Path of Hell may interfere. Hence, Luo Qingwu and Jun Zining were extremely familiar with their clothes.

Opposite the three Path of the Hell cultivators stood two

cultivators clad in white. One of them was a girl and the other a boy.

The young man was extremely handsome and the girl was no less beautiful. They captured everyone's attention.

However, what was even more eye-catching was a white cloud embroidered on their robes.

That symbol was recognized by everyone, regardless whether one was from the Divine Lands or the Ancient Yuantian World. That was the emblem of the Great Void Sect.

"May our fellow Taoists show us," said the white-clothed female softly. She appeared fragile and weak, like an injured bunny.

This action made the crowd mutter, "Are they disciples of the Great Void Sect?"

The three Path of Hell disciples facing them too had solemn expressions. One of them said, "Please."

With that, he clapped his palms together and the lake next to him began to shine. A giant spell formation and covered the entire lake.

As the light flashed, the spell formation appeared to have opened a portal to another world. There, floods roared and lives perished. It was akin to Hell.

However, this was an illusion cast by the Path of Hell disciple. It was not the real Flood Hell. However, if the enemy fell into it, then he would be swallowed by the flood and be destroyed.

Chapter 564: Somebody Wants to Undermine You

The handsome young man stared at the spell formation on the lake for a while before smiling and said, "Let me do it."

"Okay," The white-clad young woman was extremely pretty and her voice was unbelievably soothing and calm. Warm and polite, she emitted a warm, feminine air.

The young man said quietly, "I am Ding Runfeng of the Great Void Sect, please."

Using a single hand, he cast a spell. Tiny dots of light appeared on his palm.

The dots of light were smaller than a firefly. Individually, they were grains of rice spinning in mid-air. It twisted through the air mystically and then congregated together.

While the light was extremely small, it gave off a supreme aura of righteousness and size. It brimmed with strong, positive energy that made everyone's hearts tremble.

Weird expressions crossed the three Path of Hell cultivators who faced them. They appeared to have suddenly thought of something as a look of disbelief smeared itself across their face.

The three of them focused their gaze on Ding Runfeng as if hoping that their predictions were wrong.

However, the heavens did not grant them their wishes. As more and more grain-like light spots congregated, they gradually formed a ball on Ding Runfeng's palm. From within, one could feel a powerful, destructive energy.

"This is the Great Void Sect's Pure Yang Mystic Heart Thunder... Do you cultivate the Pure Yang Righteous Heart Mantra?"

The disciple of the Path of Hell wore solemn expressions on their

faces. His words made the crowd burst out in chatter.

The Great Void Sect's Essentials of the Great Void Tao was universally recognized as the supreme mantra of the Divine Lands, particularly its two mantras of 'Great' and 'Void'. Both the Mantra of the Great Oblivion and the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void were extremely formidable. Their fame shook the entire Grand Celestial World.

However, in reality, other than the two mantras of 'Great' and 'Void', the Essentials of the Great Void Tao also recorded many other powerful mantras. The Dragon Morphing Mantra and the Exploration of the Great Void Thinking were both powerful mantras. Cultivators would kill for any one of them.

Amongst these mantras, there was one extremely special one called the Pure Yang Righteous Heart Mantra which was not as well-known. Few cultivators practiced it and very few people were able to properly master it.

However, this mantra was extremely well-known in the Divine Lands. Its basic requirements were extremely high and the Pure Yang Righteous Heart Mantra, like its name suggested, required its cultivator to be an entity brimming with Yang energy. In doing so, he would be able to fully complement this mantra and maximize his potential.

At the same time, any Pure Yang entity that cultivated this mantra can reduce the work required by half and reap double the rewards. Without any major incidents, he could reap massive achievements.

Because of that, hardly any cultivators in the Great Void Sect chose to cultivate the Pure Yang Righteous Heart Mantra. However, once someone decided to cultivate it, it meant one thing.

This person was naturally imbued with positive Yang energy and could be said to be one of those legendary pure Yang beings.

The Pure Yang Mystic Heart Thunder was one of the powerful moves derived from the Pure Yang Righteous Heart Mantra. It could be ranked first.

A person who was not a pure Yang being would struggle to cultivate the Pure Yang Righteous Heart Mantra. Even if he tried, he wouldn't be able to use the Pure Yang Mystic Heart Thunder.

The on-lookers stared at the golden ball in Ding Runfeng's hand. Their faces were all extremely serious as they said, "A pure Yang being..."

A pure Yin Being or a pure Yang being was something extremely rare and unheard of. They were extremely scarce in number and should they cultivate the correct spells, they could achieve double the results with half the effort.

In the entire Grand Celestial World, very few people, based on innate ability, could beat them.

The Pure Yang Righteous Heart Mantra was most suitable for Pure Yang beings

Combining these two factors, it was inevitable that some people looked with awe and respect at Ding Runfeng.

Some people can tell that Ding Runfeng, with his youthful appearance, was actually rather young. For someone so young to achieve the mastery of a mid-Aurous Core stage, coupled with his status as a pure Yang being, was extremely rare and shocking as he had both insane potential and a very bright future.

Some cultivators on-site sighed and said, "Everyone says that the Master of the Celestial Sect has many prodigious disciples, but no one can forget that the Great Void Sect is still the sect with the largest amount of talents."

"Let's not talk about the All-Under-Heavens Striders, who are already extremely powerful in their own right. The cultivator with polycoria and Ding Runfeng before us can be considered to be genii

amongst genii and prodigies amongst prodigies."

Ding Runfeng calmly looked at the lake next to him. He tapped lightly with his finger and from the golden ball of light, a bolt of lightning came sizzling out.

As the light flashed, there was a shattering sound on the lake as the heaven-engulfing floodwater disappeared.

The three Path of Hell disciples both wore heavy expressions on their faces.

As members of the Samsara Sect, they were not young when they reached the Aurous Core stage. They were extremely proud and when they heard people sing praises the disciples of the Great Void Sect, they rebutted these praises by recounting how Lin Feng had defeated both the Yu Family and the Xuan Lin Holy Man.

Who knew that Ding Runfeng and partner would be passing by them at that point? Hearing that, Ding Runfeng did not get angry but instead, calmly suggested a duel. The three of them were slightly apprehensive, but seeing as how they were all late-Aurous Core stage cultivators, they accepted.

However, upon seeing Ding Runfeng's Pure Yang Mystic Heart Thunder, the three of them knew that they would be unable to beat Ding Runfeng even if he was only a mid-Aurous Core stage cultivator.

At that moment, the three of them were placed in an extremely awkward position. Just as they were unsure what to do, a black-robed young man stepped out through the void.

"A Nascent Soul stage cultivator?" The crowd began to mutter. Looking at the dressing of the middle-aged man, coupled with the unadulterated mana emitting from his body, everyone recognized that he was a Grandmaster of the Path of Hell of the Samsara Sect.

The middle-aged man in black robes looked at his disciples, whom promptly lowered their heads and backed off.

Ding Runfeng's handsome face broke into a smile as he clasped his hands together in salutation, "Should senior wish to continue battling, I will be more than happy to oblige."

This statement made the crowd go wild. No one would have thought that a mid-Aurous Core stage cultivator would take the initiative to challenge a Nascent Soul stage cultivator so fearlessly.

Everyone knew that the disciples of the Great Void Sect were elites and the most powerful of the pros. However, they were normally reserved and while Ding Runfeng was polite, one could sense the arrogance in his tone.

"Wait a minute, could it be that..." The crowd began to mutter as Luo Qingwu and Jun Zining looked at each other. "Could it be a challenge against the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

The Celestial Sect of Wonders, recently, had been too prominent with all its powerful disciples. Hence, the Great Void Sect appeared eclipsed.

Earlier on, the younger generation of disciples of the Great Void Sect, such as Shi Tianyi, was able to trump Shi Tianhao and friends because of the undeniable fame and prestige of the Great Void Sect. However, ever since Shi Tianyi was partially blinded by Wang Lin in the Void Battleground, their name had gone down.

Until this day, when one mentioned about prodigious talents, everyone would think of Xiao Yan, Wang Lin and company from the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The black-robed middle-aged man stared coldly at Ding Runfeng. Ding Runfeng's gaze was calm but he smiled quietly and returned his gaze.

"Hmph!" The black-robed middle-aged man said nothing as he flicked a single finger. Immediately, a powerful spell formation appeared and enveloped Ding Runfeng within it.

While his opponent was an official disciple of the Great Void

Sect, he would not allow an Aurous Core-stage disciple to humiliate him. He would not kill him but he must teach him a lesson.

The black-robed middle-aged man's spell was different from that of the other Aurous Core-stage Path of Hell disciples. The spell had a large radius and if not for his control, it could probably envelop half of Xiling City.

Of course, that would trigger the protective enchantments over Xiling City. If that happened, then it would be catastrophic for him.

Ding Runfeng stared calmly at the black-robed middle-aged man. He did not feel that his words had offended him in any way whatsoever.

In his opinion, everything he said was normal.

The Pure Yang Mystic Heart Thunder floated on his palm. This time, he did not try to further stimulate it. Instead, he just chucked the golden ball away.

This scene shocked all the on-lookers. The Pure Yang Mystic Heart Thunder was the perfect tool to break formations.

"I have long heard that the Path of Hell of the Samsara Sect is famous in the Divine Lands for its formation. Today, I wish to seek some guidance from senior here over spell formations," said Ding Runfeng calmly. He clapped his palms together and tapped lightly. Immediately, thousands of golden light shot through the air.

The many rays of golden light crisscrossed in the air and formed a web that resembled a chessboard.

The golden web crashed with the black-robed man's formation. Instantly, it froze and as the light in the web changed its appearance and sliced through the formation.

The black-robed man appeared shocked as he realized that while he possessed an advantage in terms of power, the advantage was

much less compared to if he had battled an ordinary Aurous Core stage disciple.

Furthermore, his opponent's mana was extremely pure and refined. It was supremely Yang and upright and of an extremely high quality. His own mana, however, still had room for improvement.

What made the black-robed man even more surprised was that Ding Runfeng's formation was extremely well-thought out and executed. Even he could not beat it easily.

The black-robed man's interest was piqued. He stopped trying to overwhelm his opponent based on mana alone as he battled Ding Runfeng with only the change in his formation.

The sides battled each other with different spell formations non-stop. While the many changes did not appear very intense, they all brimmed with killing intent. A misstep could possibly lead to utter defeat.

The more the black-robed man battled, the more shocked he was because he realized that his opponent's spell formation became more and more powerful the longer they battled. The initial advantage he possessed over his opponent gradually reduced till they were almost equal.

This showed that spell formations weren't Ding Runfeng's forté.

However, he was confident of challenging a Nascent Soul stage grandmaster of the Samsara Sect in a battle of spell formations.

At this point, Ding Runfeng's gaze looked to one side as his eyes gleamed. "I could feel the presence of a pure Yin being."

The black-robed middle-aged man's heart chilled as everyone on-site was shocked. No one thought that Ding Runfeng could concern himself with other things while he was battling with a Nascent Soul stage cultivator.

The black-robed middle-aged man thought, "Looking at it now, if

the two of us go all out, victory is not guaranteed."

Ding Runfeng's gaze swept the crowd and quickly, it fell upon Luo Qingwu. He observed her for a while and a happy expression crossed his face, "You are actually a pure Yin being."

On the other side, his compatriot, the white-robed girl, too looked at Luo Qingwu. After observing her for a while, she smiled and moved swiftly before the little lolita.

The white-robed girl said softly, "I'm called Bai Xiqian, what's your name?"

"Are you part of any sect?"

Everyone's gaze fell upon the little lolita. Bai Xiqian's words expressed a clear intention.

The Great Void Sect had its eyes on this ten-years old girl!

Drawing the link to Ding Runfeng's earlier statement, the crowd gasped collectively, "Other than the pure Yang being Ding Runfeng, does the Great Void Sect wish to take in a pure Yin being as its disciple too?"

Chapter 565: Goal of the Little Lolita

Bai Xiqian's appearance was refined and her aura was feminine and slightly frail. However, as an immediate disciple of the Great Void Sect, no one dared to underestimate her. Her tone was gentle and soft and well-mannered. She appeared extremely cordial.

She smiled slightly, looked at Luo Qingwu and said quietly, "Little Sister, what's your name? Do you have a master?"

Bao Qianxi's intentions were clear. The Great Void Sect intended to accept Luo Qingwu as a disciple.

Everyone around them looked at the little lolita and sighed quietly, "What luck! To be borne with such extraordinary capabilities as a pure Yin being and to be looked favorably upon by the Great Void Sect! She will never have to worry after joining them and she is assured a bright future."

Some of them who gave the matter a bit more thought re-focused their gaze onto the battle between the Samsara Sect's Nascent Soul stage grandmaster and Ding Runfeng.

"There were records of the Great Void Sect taking in True Yin beings and True Yang beings as disciples at the same time. Soon after, the two of them became a couple and helped each other. Their achievements were much greater than any ordinary solo true Yin or true Yang disciple."

"Could it be that the Great Void Sect wishes to recreate that situation?"

When Ding Runfeng battled with the Samsara Sect grandmaster, his gaze continued to sweep the crowd. He noticed Luo Qingwu and his expression did not change very noticeably.

Bai Xiqian could not possibly raise such an issue to Luo Qingwu, who was only about ten years old.

She just looked quietly at Luo Qingwu.

The little lolita batted her eyes and said in a clear voice, "I have no master, but I studied the Tao with my mother and father when I was young."

"That's not a problem," said Bai Xiqian in a gentle voice. "I too learned about the Tao with my family members."

She extended her palm and lightly held Luo Qingwu's hand. "Little Sister, have you heard of the Great Void Sect?"

Luo Qingwu nodded and Bai Xiqian's smile became wider. "Do you know what type of being are you?"

"I know," Luo Qingwu looked at Ding Runfeng. "I complement him."

"Exactly," said Bai Xiqian with a smile. "Have you heard of the name 'Bright Space Pure Yin Treasure Manual' before?"

Luo Qingwu was surprised as she shook her head.

The cultivator next to her said, "The Bright Space Pure Yin Treasure Manual was a mantra that perfectly complemented the Pure Yang Righteous Heart Mantra of the Great Void Sect. It is the most suitable mantra for pure Yin beings. When the two of them are combined, they have unbridled potential."

The cultivators around them began to mutter and all felt that Luo Qingwu was immensely lucky that day. Not only did she come as a pure Yin being, she was able to meet the immediate disciples of the Great Void Sect when she came out for her short excursion. Her innate potential and her fortune must be astoundingly high.

Some jealous onlookers thought, "F*ck, it appears that one's innate potential is the most important."

As everyone proclaimed their admiration and envy, Bai Xiqian's face was without any sign of arrogance. Instead, she appeared slightly embarrassed. She looked apologetically at Luo Qingwu and said softly, "I'm sorry, why not we talk about it elsewhere?"

Luo Qingwu's face was hard to read as Jun Zining, who was next to her, looked at her and shook her head.

Bai Xiqian, who was good at picking up subtle hints, asked, "Are you worried that you will lose touch with your family members? Don't worry, I can help you find them. Stuff like this should be discussed with them."

Luo Qingwu shook her head and said, "No need, my family members are not in Xiling City."

She paused for a while and looked at Bai Xiqian and said with a smile, "Anyway, with respect to joining a sect, I can make my own decision. I don't need to ask them."

"That's... not really appropriate?" Bai Xiqian smiled slightly. Luo Qingwu shook her head and pointed to Jun Zining by her side and said, "If you don't believe me, you can ask her."

Jun Zining was slightly shocked. She felt Bai Xiqian's gaze on her as she nodded and said, "Right, she makes her own decisions for such matters."

When everyone heard that, many laughed, "Dumb little girls! It's either she ran away from her family after a disagreement, or she has already decided to join the Great Void Sect and was scared of missing out on this chance."

"For every single person that wishes to join the Great Void Sect, they will not hesitate to make the decision. Evidently, the young girl has already made up her mind. Bright future, a bright future indeed."

Bai Xiqian's gaze returned to Luo Qingwu as she said, "Is that so..."

Luo Qingwu nodded and said, "Of course, so if I want to join a particular sect, I can head straight there straightaway. I don't need to seek my family's approval."

Bai Xiqian gripped Luo Qingwu's hand softly and said with a

smile, "If that's the case, then will Little Sister come along with us? However, you have to wait till Senior Ding finishes his fight."

Luo Qingwu tilted her head and said, "But I didn't say that I want to join the Great Void Sect. Also, I didn't say that I will return to the mountain with you."

That statement stunned the entire crowd.

Ding Runfeng was the first to lose his concentration. He miscalculated his spell formation and he almost fell into his opponent's trap.

However, he did not need to worry as his opponent lost focus too.

The entire crowd stared in shock at Luo Qingwu. Everyone's brain was filled with a question mark.

What exactly did this little girl want? Wasn't she wasting such a great chance? As a pure Yin being, her starting point was way higher than anyone else. With enough cultivation, her path in the future will be much smoother than everyone else's.

However, being talented did not necessarily translate into success. To turn from a genius to a powerful cultivator, she must turn her potential into actual power.

In the entire Grand Celestial World, genii were like goldfish in a lake. There were too many of them to be counted. However, very few were able to successfully come out top.

Many factors influence the growth of a genius-level person. Any deviation could change his entire fortune.

Also, genius could reach heights that ordinary people could not reach. However, they may not be able to reach their own limits, let alone surpass them.

However, these were all immaterial to the Great Void Sect.

The Great Void Sect possessed the mantra that was the most suitable for a pure Yin being, the Bright Space Pure Yin Treasure

Manual. In terms of resources, Mount Baiyun was one of the few Holy Grounds of the Divine Land. The land there brimmed with spiritual energy and could be said to be one the best in the entire world. The Great Void Sect possessed many types of rare herbs and medicines too, some of which were only found on Mount Baiyun.

As the Divine Land's premier cultivation place, the Great Void Sect was in no way lack of famous teachers and masters. Let's not talk about those who shut themselves away from the door, there were too many active masters to count anyway. Furthermore, the Great Void Sect's collection of manuals and books were vast too.

Joining the Great Void Sect was the safest option for someone to maximise his potential as a human cultivator. As there were many hiccups on the path of cultivation, one could not be assured of success. However, by cultivating in Mount Baiyun, the chance of a premature end to one's cultivation career was extremely unlikely.

The Great Void Sect satisfied all possible conditions. No one on-scene understood why was Luo Qingwu not satisfied.

Bai Xiqian's smile did not change. She looked calmly at the little lolita.

"Whether the Great Void Sect is good or not, it doesn't matter to me," said Luo Qingwu as the smile gradually disappeared from her face. She said seriously, "I already have a sect in mind."

Everyone muttered, "This young girl really has no clue at all. Why doesn't she choose the Great Void Sect?"

Luo Qingwu smiled slightly, "There has never been a question about choosing. I myself do not need to make a choice too. From start to finish, I only wish to join one sect, and that's not the Great Void Sect."

After she said that, the onlookers began exclaim in earnest. Luo Qingwu's speech meant that the Great Void Sect was not eliminated from her heart, but rather, it had never been there.

"Doesn't that mean that she has rebuked all of Bai Xiqian's good intentions? She is foolishly brave for having dissed the Great Void Sect. Does her ideal sect not care about its relationship with the Great Void Sect too?"

Bai Xiqian's eyes flashed as she said, "Do you mean to join the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

Luo Qingwu batted her eyes and said, "You have recognized me from the very start, so why did you ask?"

"I had some hope," sighed Bai Xiqian.

The Luo Family was the symbol of the Great Zhou Empire's power in the Ancient Yuantian World. When Luo Qingwu ran away from home, she was taken in by the Great Zhou Empire's Chen Yu. After obtaining news from the Luo Family, Chen Yu and the Crown Prince of the Great Zhou Empire Liang Yuan then knew about the relationship between Luo Qingwu and the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The Great Void Sect may not surface much, but their intelligence network was powerful.

"The Celestial Sect of Wonders!" Everyone on-scene was shocked. In their minds, they thought, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders is so attractive that even the Great Void Sect is unable to entice disciples away from an up and rising sect?"

"So that's what's going on. The Great Void Sect acted in a more high-profile manner now to suppress the Celestial Sect's air. However, the actions of this young girl caused the Great Void Sect to lose face. No one would have thought that she would have such strong attachments to the Celestial Sect at her age."

Bai Xiqian looked at Luo Qingwu and asked softly, "The Master of the Celestial Sect will take you in as an immediate disciple?"

Luo Qingwu nodded and said with a smile, "Even if I'm not Master Lin's direct disciple, I am still happy to join the Celestial

Sect."

"If I want to join a sect, I will only join the Celestial Sect. That is my heart's desire and my target."

She did not care if it ended all hope of her joining the Great Void Sect forever.

Listening to what she said, Bai Xiqian sighed again softly.

Ding Runfeng, from afar, said, "After a thousand years and a thousand seasons, time shall be the best basis of measurement."

"A comet and a star will come close with one another for a moment. One cannot deny that the Master of the Celestial Sect is extremely powerful, but as to how strong the Celestial Sect actually is, one can only tell afterward. Junior Bai, there's nothing much to say. She has wasted her potential. Perhaps that's her destiny."

At this point, a tall young man stepped out from the crowd and looked at Ding Runfeng and said seriously, "I disagree with what you just said."

He was extremely skinny and dark and tall. His complexion was heroic and his eyes were alight. He did not appear very old but his expression was solid and uncompromising.

Luo Qingwu and Jun Zining looked at him and smiled, "Senior Li."

The young man was Li Yuanfang. He nodded towards Luo Qingwu and Jun zining and then his gaze returned to Ding Runfeng. He said seriously, "If she joins the Celestial Sect, her talents will not be wasted."

"Master Lin's knowledge is vast and even a single tip from him is enough," Li Yuanfang's gaze fell upon the Path of Hell cultivator's formation. Then he said, "I am not a disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, but Master Lin corrected my spells before. I am willing to show you."

Chapter 566: Why Step Up if You Aren't a Disciple of the Celestial Sect?

Ding Runfang looked at Li Yuanfang and ignored him. He did not respond to Li Yuanfang's words but instead, completely ignored his existence.

He dared to challenge a Nascent Soul stage cultivator as an Aurous Core stage cultivator as he was from the Great Void Sect and borne as a pure Yang being. His innate potential was astounding and he managed to cultivate the Pure Yang Righteous Heart Mantra, the top mantra for people of his build.

Li Yuanfang was the Foundation Establishment stage and Ding Runfeng was able to gauge that with a gaze. He did not care to argue.

A lion will respond to aggressive actions made by tigers, leopards, and wolves. If a bunny comes along, then it would kill it with a slash of its claws. However, if an ant comes crawling, the lion won't even respond to it.

Everyone on-site felt that Li Yuanfang was behaving impulsively.

If he was an immediate disciple of Lin Feng, then everyone would have hope that he could challenge the Aurous Core stage Ding Runfeng with his Foundation Establishment level mastery.

Particularly since the opponent was no ordinary Aurous Core stage cultivator. He was from the sect universally recognized as the top in the Divine Lands and he himself was imbued with both talent and skills.

Spell formations were not his strong suit, but he could effectively challenge the Path of Hell Nascent Soul stage Grandmaster who specialized in spell formations. If the grandmaster did not use his mana to suppress him, Ding Runfeng was able to effectively stand up to him. What challenge could a Foundation Establishment stage

cultivator pose to him?

Furthermore, Li Yuanfang wasn't even Lin Feng's disciple. In other words, he wasn't a disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Li Yuanfang's expression was calm as he did not feel angst before Ding Runfeng's snub. Instead, he looked quietly at the battle between Ding Runfeng and the Nascent Soul stage Grandmaster, where formations from both sides changed rapidly.

"The Seventh Formation, the Yin advances and the Yang retreats, Bingchen moves into Jiahai while Gengwu retreats Xinniu (Translator's Note: Bingchen, Jiahai, Gengwu and Xinniu are all parts of the Chinese sexagenary cycle which was used to keep time in Ancient China)," said Li Yuanfang suddenly.

Many cultivators on-site did not understand what did he say. However, the three Path of Hell cultivators were collectively shocked. They looked carefully at the changing formations and took in a deep breath. Then, they turned their heads to look at the calm Li Yuanfang.

At the same time, a strange look entered the black-robed cultivator's, who was battling Ding Runfeng, eyes. The spell formation did not change according to what Li Yuanfang had said.

Those on-site with a higher level of mastery in terms of cultivation could see that what Li Yuanfang just said was a way to defeat Ding Runfeng.

The black-robed middle-aged man did not do as told not because Li Yuanfang was wrong. In fact, just as Li Yuanfang opened his mouth, he thought of this change. However, because Li Yuanfang opened his mouth, he was unsure what to do next.

However, the black-robed middle-aged man was shocked. He was able to see the gaps in Li Yuanfang's spell formation. That was not surprising, considering that he had spent almost a thousand years specializing in spell formations, which were the specialty of the

Samsara Sect.

However, Li Yuanfang, as a Foundation Establishment stage cultivator, was able to recognize half a second before him. That was truly shocking.

Bai Xiqian's eyes flashed as she looked at Li Yuanfang curiously.

"In the 28th Formation Pattern, 46 has changed to 71."

"In the 9th Formation Pattern, Yin advances while Yang retreats. Yisi enters Bingwu while Jiazi retreats from Bingshen."

"In the 135th Formation Pattern, the old Yin turns into the young Yang."

"In the 87th Formation Pattern, the Yin has increased by 30% to curb the opponent's pure Yang from advancing."

The black-robed middle-aged man ignored him. Li Yuanfang did not object. However, he continued spouting sentence after sentence. Finally, he began to speak faster and faster and his sentences became simpler. The formation changed quicker as well.

"19, the Yin Yishen retreats from Renhai, the Yang Dingzi enters the Bingyin."

"141, the Kui Water's aura doubles."

"14, the six Gang turns into the shape of an ao (Translator's Note: Legendary Chinese sea monster that looks like a turtle), lock."

Everyone on-site kept quiet as they looked at Li Yuanfang in amazement. Those who understood the changes of spell formations had heavy expressions on their face. Those who were making fun of Li Yuanfang earlier on for his supposed impudence were not looking at him very seriously. Those who laughed too were gradually zipping their mouths shut.

In particular, Ding Runfeng's fellow disciple Bai Xiqian continued to look at Li Yuanfang with a soft gaze. However, her gaze hardened and everyone's hearts pounded as they thought, "Could it

be that he's actually onto something?"

"But... how is it possible?"

Li Yuanfang, who was now the center of everyone's attention, ignored all these as he pointed and calculated with his right finger. His mouth continued to utter ways to break Ding Runfeng's spell formation.

No one knew whether Li Yuanfang was right or wrong. However, Ding Runfeng, as a participant in the battle, was clear.

In reality, if not for the black-robed middle-aged man's pride, many of Li Yuanfang's suggestions would have defeated Ding Runfeng easily. Fortunately for him, it was not convenient for his opponent to execute these moves.

The black-robed middle-aged man was a specialist of spell formations. He could calculate many of the changes, but he was always slower than Li Yuanfang by half a second. However, it was in this half a second where the battle situation matters the most.

At that time, Ding Runfeng and the middle-aged black-robed man were unable to continue their battle. Ding Runfeng too was unable to ignore Li Yuanfang.

The two of them tacitly withdrew their spell formations and turned their gaze onto Li Yuanfang.

The black-robed middle-aged man's gaze was dark. While Li Yuanfang was explicitly targetting Ding Runfeng, his action caused him to lose face too.

However, Li Yuanfang's talents in spell formations shocked him.

Obviously, if Li Yuanfang and he were to each cast a spell formation, his spell formation would trump Li Yuanfang's one by a wide margin. Even if Li Yuanfang cast 100 spell formations, they would not be as strong as one of his.

However, that was because of the chasm between their mastery

and mana. If they were to discuss solely formation changes, then the tall, skinny, dark boy before him was superior to him by a small margin.

"You said that you aren't a disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders," asked the black-robed middle-aged man seriously.

Li Yuanfang nodded his head and said seriously, "I have only received a few tips from the Master of the Celestial Sect. I was not able to join the Celestial Sect and hence, it will be wrong for me to masquerade as one of its disciples."

The black-robed middle-aged man sneered coldly, "Hmph, the Master of the Celestial Sect is indeed extraordinary. A few simple tips from him beat a thousand of years of cultivation by me."

Li Yuanfang nodded his head and said, "Master Lin's knowledge is as vast as the sky. I was able to receive some tips from him and learned a bit on spell formations. I mainly understand the changes of Yin and Yang from him. As for other aspects, I am not too sure."

These were all true. Lin Feng selectively picked parts from the Two Elements of Creation Formation for him to practice with. His understanding mainly came from the changes of Yin and Yang from the Six Forms of Creation and Destruction.

Li Yuanfang was extremely serious as a person and hardworking. His understanding of spell formations was extraordinary and the time he spent on the mountain allowed him to understand the essence of the changes of Yin and Yang.

Hence, in terms of the changes of Yin and Yang on spell formations, his understanding trumped that of the black-robed middle-aged man.

In terms of other spell formations, he could not compare against the Nascent Soul stage Path of Hell Grandmaster.

In this aspect, Ding Runfeng was unlucky. Every single spell formation he knew was derived from the Pure Yang Righteous

Heart Mantra, which was premier pure Yang spell formation changes. While his understanding of the changes of the Yang spirit was at its maximum, it still fell within Li Yuanfang's specialization.

Li Yuanfang's flat response drew some laughs from the crowd. However, after the laughter subsided, they were all deeply awed.

He was not an immediate disciple of Lin Feng. He did not even join the Celestial Sect of Wonders formally. However, with just a few tips from Lin Feng, he was able to have such deep understanding of spell formations. This was truly terrifying.

"What's more terrifying is the Master of the Celestial Sect...," mumbled some people.

The black-robed middle-aged man said nothing but thought to himself, "I have long heard that the master of the Celestial Sect possessed a supreme spell formation that is extremely powerful. It is equivalent to the formations protecting the Three Great Holy Lands. It appears that the rumors are true. The Master of the Celestial Sect is well-versed in spell formations too."

Ding Runfeng looked at Li Yuanfang with a calm expression on his face. However, his gaze bore into him as he slowly nodded his head, "Very good, just like the Path of Hell Senior just now, I will not use my mana to suppress you. Let us challenge each other using the changes in spell formations."

While the weaknesses of his spell formation were constantly exposed by Li Yuanfang, Ding Runfeng's confidence remained. Indeed, there were differences between theory and practice and in a real battle, many factors may affect the results.

Li Yuanfang too understood this very well. However, he did not object but instead said, "Senior, please advise."

Bai Xiqian looked at the battle that was going to take place and asked suddenly, "Taoist Li, may I ask if your master is the River Map Grandmaster of the North Polar Sea?"

Li Yuanfang was shocked and Bai Xiqian smiled slightly as she said, "Xiqian observed that while you managed to derive many deep and powerful changes in the spell formations, they were all derived from the River Map Grandmaster's teachings. Is that correct?"

"Correct," Li Yuanfang nodded his head.

Bai Xiqian then said softly, "The River Map Grandmaster's death due to the Kun Peng Secret Treasure was indeed a tragedy. Please accept my condolences."

Sadness crept over Li Yuanfang's face but then he heard Bai Xiqian said, "In this case, the fates of Taoist Li and the Great Void Sect are slightly intertwined. Earlier on, the River Map Grandmaster had visited my master, who told us later that the spell formations of the River Map Grandmaster are the best there is for those under the Immortal Soul stage level."

Li Yuanfang lifted his head to look at her. He arched his eyebrows and said nothing.

Bai Xiqian smiled slightly and said, "Have you ever seen your master's Rising Sky Mystic Cloud Formation Map?"

Li Yuanfang fell silent for a while and then nodded his head. He knew that the Rising Sky Mystic Cloud Formation Map which Bai Xiqian spoke of was something that her master had advised the River Map Grandmaster on.

Bai Xiqian and Ding Runfeng both smiled upon seeing the situation before them.

Who knew that in the next instant, Li Yuanfang suddenly opened his mouth and said, "If that's the case, then such chances are hard to come by. Could my two fellow Taoists advise me on the Rising Sky Mystic Cloud Formation?"

Everyone was shocked, including Bai Xiqian and Ding Runfeng.

Li Yuanfang's gaze turned from Ding Runfeng to Bai Xiqian. It

was not that he had forgotten about the River Map Grandmaster's instructions and teachings. In another time, in another place and in another situation, he would sure both Bai Xiqian and the Great Void Sect utmost respect.

However, under this situation, his opponent was holding him emotional hostage through his master's former debt. That was not right.

Li Yuanfang was a simple and persistent person. In these situations, he would not give way but persist. He was in Lin Feng's debt too and he could not tolerate any insult to the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Bai Xiqian sighed and Ding Runfeng said, "My words may be harsh but it should be answered by an official disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Aren't you acting out of your current capacity?"

"If you aren't a disciple of the Celestial Sect, why do you step up?"

Hearing this words, Li Yuanfang's brows tightened.

Chapter 567: A Battle of Females

Bai Xiqian's words did not change Li Yuanfang's mind. Instead, Ding Runfeng's words made him unable to respond.

Li Yuanfang's heart was resolute and very few people can affect him. However, he was a rather simple person and Ding Runfeng's words made him deeply unhappy.

Li Yuanfang frowned and stared at Bai Xiqian and Ding Runfeng without saying anything. Instead, he used his palms to cast a spell formation. A spell formation appeared in the air. That was enough to demonstrate his stance. You can say all you want but I wouldn't change my mind.

"Is it only his words that are impolite?" At this point, a clear voice sounded from the distance.

The voice was pleasing to the ears but icy-cold.

In the next instant, the crowd began to part. They saw a young woman clad in purple robes moving at lightning-speed to the lakeside. Her red hair flew loose in the wind like a ball of fire. In the dark of the night, she was extremely eye-catching.

A pair of bright-red pupils that burned swept over Ding Runfeng and Bai Xiqian. The young woman's long, thin eyebrows, that resembled droplets of blood dripping off a sword, arched as she said, "All you know how to do is to waggle your tongues like housewives. So this is the caliber of Great Void Sect disciples?"

After saying that, everyone broke out in chatter. "What a fellow! These words are heavy indeed. How would the Great Void Sect disciples take such an insult?"

Someone then said, "I recognize her! She's the Fourth Disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Yue Hongyan!"

The color on Ding Runfeng's face faded as he stared coldly at Yue Hongyan. "Does everyone in your honorable sect like to engage in a

battle of words?"

Yue Hongyan stared at him coldly and said, "A battle of words? I am not interested in talking crap with you lot. Earlier on, you said mentioned 'planet' and 'comet'. Very good, let us use our powers to see who is the 'comet' and who is the 'planet'."

A fire danced in her bright-red pupils. She flipped her palms and a golden-colored pole-ax appeared. She said quietly, "I'm Yue Hongyan of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. May this fellow Taoist of the Great Void Sect show us what he got."

The crowd bubbled in excitement. No one would have thought that the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Great Void Sect would start their battle so quickly. Today, they were about to witness the battle between the new, upcoming power in the Divine Lands and the old, established hegemon. Everyone's eyeballs were fixated on the sight before them.

Yue Hongyan turned to look at Li Yuanfang and said apologetically, "I'm sorry for stealing your opponent. However, I don't intend to fight him using spells only. Today, we will determine who's the better overall fighter."

She did not thank Li Yuanfang for stepping up. She seemed to imply that Li Yuanfang was one of them.

Hence, she did not thank Li Yuanfang for his action. Instead, she just apologized to him for stealing his opponent.

However, just as Yue Hongyan said that, a commotion sounded through the crowd. That was because Yue Hongyan's intent was akin to challenging the Great Void Sect disciples to a deathmatch.

This battle was not one that Li Yuanfang could take part in. The opponent was an Aurous Core stage cultivator and he was not yet past the Foundation Establishment stage. While he could compared their knowledge in terms of spell formations, in a deathmatch he would be the first to die.

Li Yuanfang understood the meaning within Yue Hongyan's statement. He looked at her, nodded and stepped aside.

Ding Runfeng's face too changed as he sneered coldly, "Everyone says that the Celestial Sect of Wonders is arrogant. Today, it really does appear so."

Yue Hongyan then said coldly, "You insulted my sect and my master. Please have something to show for it, like the capability to beat me in a fight, if not, hmph!"

"Do you think I'm scared of you?" Ding Runfeng asked. "The Celestial Sect of Wonders claim to be invincible against all those in the same level? What arrogance! Have you ever held this statement up against the disciples of Mount Baiyun? Today, I will teach you a lesson you will know who's number one in the Divine Lands."

He was about to strike when Bai Xiqian suddenly extended a gentle palm and placed it on his shoulder. She said, "Senior Ding, let Xiqian take this round."

Ding Runfeng was stunned as he arched his eyebrows. "You..."

Bai Xiqian smiled slightly and shook her head. She smiled towards Yue Hongyan and said, "Taoist Yue, what do you think?"

The white-robed young girl's appearance was feminine and pretty. She exuded an amicable air and she was extremely well-mannered and polite. Everyone gasped collectively.

The battle here attracted the attention of more and more people. Many Nascent Soul stage cultivators observed Bai Xiqian's behavior and nodded, "An immediate disciple of the Great Void Sect. Extraordinary indeed."

Bai Xiqian's smile was warm and without any sign of aggression. She looked at Yue Hongyan.

Yue Hongyan then said, "If you think you have a stronger chance, then come at me by all chance. I don't mind."

Bai Xiqian replied, "That's not the case. Taoist Yue, you are a woman. Let Xiqian spar with you. We are both women. Let's not try to make the fight ugly."

"Why so pretentious?" snorted Yue Hongyan. "I allow you to fight for him because of one reason."

"You are stronger than him. That's the only reason."

After saying that, the Nascent Soul stage cultivators on-scene did not react. Everyone else was in an uproar as their gaze swept over the delicate, white-clad young girl.

Li Yuanfang, Luo Qingwu, and Jun Zining were all shocked too as they stared at Bai Xiqian.

Yue Hongyan looked at Bai Xiqian and shook her head, "What nonsense is it about fighting with me just because I'm a female? What do you mean to let us try to not the make the fight ugly?"

"In your eyes, does being a girl make us inferior to men? Or does that it make us superior? Do you think with your status as a girl boys should make allowances for you? Or do you think that boys aren't fit to battle you?"

Yue Hongyan's expression was calm. "On a battlefield, between life and death, who cares if you are a boy or a girl? Let's not talk about other aspects. For me, I don't think there's a difference whether you are a girl or boy in terms of battling techniques."

The red-haired young woman slashed a single line through the air with her Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax and pointed the sharp tip at Bai Xiqian. "If you want to fight, then fight. I won't fight you because you are a girl like me. I'll fight you because you are a stronger than him and hence, a better opponent."

In her gaze, there were hints of mockery. "You already know that you are better than him, so why do you need these funny excuses?"

Ding Runfeng said nothing while Bai Xiqian sighed and shook her head slowly, "Taoist Yue, you are mistaken. Xiqian does not wish

to past herself off as humble. It's because with my current mastery, I won't be able to overcome my bottleneck."

"However, if Taoist Yue wishes to fight, then I'll naturally entertain your request."

A rune floated between her eyebrows, which then turned into little dots of light. Finally, they disappeared.

At the same time, one black and one white bolt of mana rushed out from her body and turned into two ferocious dragons. They encircled her.

"This is...late Aurous Core stage," someone gasped in the crowd. "She cultivated the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void! That's the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void!"

At that moment, Bai Xiqian, while still feminine and delicate, exuded a much different aura as compared to her earlier self. A powerful mana coursed through her body, one that was more powerful than Ding Runfeng's.

"Taoist Yue, show me what you got," Bai Xiqian extended a white, delicate palm. In the center of her palm, a long black metal whip appeared.

This was no ordinary soft whip. Neither was it a long whip. Instead, it was long, thick and heavy. Every segment of it felt like several ferocious dragons coiled together. They were as thick as a metal rod. It was a great metal whip that had been used by ancient generals to kill their enemies from horseback.

This whip was longer than Bai Xiqian's height. It was as thick as a bowl and its black body exuded an odd purplish-red light. Those were the blood of those slew by the whip, which included pure-blooded Primordial Age monsters and powerful human cultivators.

The ferocious and violent aura of the whip blasted through the air, shocking everyone present.

"This is a Nascent Soul stage magic item. The Great Void Sect

possesses such a powerful and violent magic item?" Everyone asked as they trembled.

"This is the Huntian Demon-Breaking Whip!" Someone said with much difficulty. "The Great Void Sect's Yin Yang Mantra of the Void will produce many types of powerful moves. They are known as the Eight Styles of Huntian. They are the most powerful spells in the entire Great Void Sect and are used to defend their mountain. They brimmed with an uncharacteristic amount of brutality and strength."

"The Huntian Demon-Breaking Whip is magic item forged from one of the Eight Styles of Huntian, however... no one would have thought that such a delicate girl would wield the most ferocious move of the Great Void's Sect Eight Styles of Huntian."

At this point, due to the contrast, Bai Xiqian was the center of attraction.

Even at that moment, Bai Xiqian still exuded a warm, soft aura. It was as if she could not bear to kill a single living thing.

However, in her right hand, she held a long, thick metal whip. The effect on one's eyes is stunning.

In comparison, Bai Xiqian's whip was terrifying than Yue Hongyan's Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax in terms of appearance. It gave off a more violent air and was much more terrifying.

Everyone looked at the two beauties, both carrying violent and ferocious weapons, and felt a sense of confusion.

Yue Hongyan was fearless. She looked at Bai Xiqian and laughed.

She did not say anything more. She stomped her foot and the ground began to shake. Her entire body had turned into a red bolt of lightning and she rushed towards Yue Hongyan.

The Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax was not raised but instead, it dragged on the ground. Sparks flew everywhere and a

deep cut was left in its wake.

Right before Yue Hongyan reached Bai Xiqian, her hand slammed downwards and the Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax came alive like a dragon. It sprang up from the ground and glowed with golden light as it came crashing down on Bai Xiqian's head.

"Is this the Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax of the Marquis of Jingheng?" Bai Xiqian asked softly. She did not move. Suddenly her right hand moved slightly. Her fragile-looking wrist suddenly gripped the Huntian Huntian Demon-Breaking Whip tightly. In the next instant, the Huntian Demon-Breaking Whip came down towards Yue Hongyan's head in a straight line.

"Boom!" Wherever the whip crossed, the void where it was appeared to have been reduced to a patch of chaos. The powerful energy shocked everyone.

Bai Xiqian's move fought offense with offense. She sought to take its enemy down with it.

She may appear delicate, but her battling style was violence and tyrannical like the Huntian Demon-Breaking Whip.

"Good move!" Looking at the situation, Yue Hongyan laughed instead. She did not care about Bai Xiqian's retaliation but instead, it came straight towards Bai Xiqian.

It was a battle to see whether Bai Xiqian's whip would smash Yue Hongyan's brains open, or whether Yue Hongyan's pole-ax would slice Bai Xiqian in half!

The battle between the two women was truly underway. It resembled a battle to the death!

Chapter 568: As a Martial Artist, You Still Have a Long Way to Go

Everyone on-sight watching the battle could feel their eyes popping out from their sockets. Most were in extreme daze.

It was a battle between the Celestial Sect of Wonder's immediate disciple and the Great Void Sect's immediate disciple. Furthermore, both of them were females.

Bai Xiqian, at that point in time, still appeared delicate and fragile. Everyone thought that something felt off about her using the Huntian Demon-Breaking Whip while using the Eight Styles of Huntian in battle. However, there was a tacit harmony.

"Cultivators of the martial way are normally brimming with vitality like the morning sun. Before she even acted, how could she conceal her inner spirit? How could she wield such an offensive attack while still maintaining such a fragile-looking exterior?" Someone asked in shock.

The person next to him responded slowly, "This is the mythical side of the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void and the Eight Styles of Huntian. It was similar to the Withered Glory Zen of the Buddhist cultivators, which concealed the vitality of life under a withered facade."

"For this move of the Great Void Sect, it concealed in a weak-looking body an explosively dynamic power."

"Her appearance may appear delicate and weak. However, when she attacked, her physical form brimmed with extraordinary power. Bai Xiqian had already understood the secrets of this move. As she did not reveal it in terms of her appearance, many people will have missed her powers out, particularly since the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void has no fiercer move."

The sharp contrast of Bai Xiqian attracted everyone's attention.

However, the moment she attacked, attention from her was diverted to another person.

The other person as a young woman whose red hair burned like a flame. With her more dominating and fierce aura, she attracted everyone's attention away from Bai Xiqian.

Faced with Bai Xiqian's attack, and her kamikaze form of attacking, Yue Hongyan did not care too much. The long Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax in her hands came crashing down on her opponent's head as if she wanted to cut Bai Xiqian in half.

"Taoist Yue is brimming with a strong killing intent," said Bai Xiqian. Her face was still expressionless. Her frail form, wielding the Huntian Demon-Breaking Whip, trembled slightly in mid-air.

In that tremble, her entire body disappeared into the void. Even her shadow was difficult to locate.

The location of Bai Xiqian's formation did not change in everyone's vision. However, everyone on-site could feel that Bai Xiqian was no longer at her original position.

If Yue Hongyan did not change her move, she would not hit her target.

The Flow of Light and Space was a powerful move of the martial way of the Great Void Sect. It was mainly used for concealment and offense. It was one of the few moves in the world where cultivators under the Nascent Soul stage could manipulate the void. In this aspect, it was the equivalent of Mount Shu Sword Sect's Shaoze Sword.

Within the Great Void Sect, the most powerful moves were no weaker than the Heaven-Ascending Spell Shi Tianyi had used.

However, what was strange was that while Bai Xiqian used the Flow of Light and Space and her physical form was no longer in Yue Hongyan's striking range, the giant metal whip was crashing down onto Yue Hongyan's head did not appear to be affected. It

continued to smash Yue Hongyan with an apocalyptic power.

While it appeared that the two of them would both lose from this exchange, Bai Xiqian had already placed herself out of harm's way.

However, at that instant, Bai Xiqian suddenly felt that her form in the void was tightly locked.

Something appeared to have latched upon her agile form and she appeared incapable of moving independently.

She was slightly shocked and then, she was the tip of Yue Hongyan's Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax. Space appeared to twist as everything twisted around the tip of the Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax, which appeared to be the center of a vortex.

This center was unimaginably heavy. It was as if everything in the void was collapsing to this point.

Just like a black hole.

This black hole, that seemed capable of devouring space itself, was sucking Bai Xiqian's form out of the void forcefully even though she had cast the Flow of Light and Space!

This was Yue Hongyan's Space-destroying Spear Technique!

After she formed her aurous core, her ultimate move was raised to a next level and it became even more powerful.

Through the working of the black hole, Bai Xiqian not only failed to escape from Yue Hongyan's striking range, she was actually pulled closer to Yue Hongyan. If this continued, she would be killed by Yue Hongyan.

Bai Xiqian came to this conclusion at the first possible instance. Her eyes flashed as the power of her Huntian Demon-Breaking Whip became even more powerful.

Two opposite energies, one Yang and one Yin, burst from the black metal whip at the same time. A powerful attraction force could be felt from the whip.

It was different compared to the Space-destroying Spear Technique, which caused space to collapse. This power was formed by the powerful energy derived from Yin and Yang. It was akin to a grinder as it absorbed everything within it, grinding them to pieces.

At this instant, Yue Hongyan felt her movement slow. A powerful force appeared to pull her towards the Huntian Demon-Breaking Whip. She felt as if she was in a quicksand and escape was impossible.

Yue Hongyan did not panick. Instead, her eyes flashed as she bellowed, "Nice!"

Faced with such a powerful move, Yue Hongyan had no intention to retreat or defend herself. Instead, she let her innate power burst till its maximum point as she continued with her offense.

In her dictionary, 'retreat' did not exist. For her, it was offense after offense!

Bai Xiqian's eyebrows tightened and finally, her face changed color. The Huntian Demon-Breaking Whip in her hands brimmed with a powerful energy that prematurely burst forth. The whip slammed onto the Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax.

"Boom!"

It was as if a patch of space had been destroyed. The soundwave from the impact alone was enough to cause some lower level cultivators to feel dizzy. Some of them collapsed.

Everyone was shocked and many moved back quickly. They did not want to be hurt.

The cultivators with higher mastery all wore serious expressions on their faces. They were shocked that such a terrifying power came from two female combatants who were deeply skilled in the martial way and brimming with raw, physical force.

The first contact the two sides made so terrifying. Any mistake

would have killed one of them immediately or worse, killed both.

After the first move, the two fought at an increasing pace. In a few rounds, they exchanged a few more blows. The two of them appeared to have turned into female dragons as they dominated the entire scene.

"While they're temporarily at a draw, Yue Hongyan of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is only an early-Aurous Core stage cultivator, right? While disciples of the Celestial Sect claim to be invincible in their own tiers, that was probably in comparison to other, normal cultivators. Now, her opponent was an immediate disciple of the Great Void Sect. If she could defeat a late Aurous Core stage cultivator with her current mastery, that will be truly shocking." Everyone around them was awe-struck.

However, some Nascent Soul stage cultivators looked at the battle worriedly. Bai Xiqian's current power was able to challenge some Nascent Soul stage grandmasters. It may even be more powerful than some Nascent Soul stage grandmasters with lesser battling experience.

However, Yue Hongyan was even more shocking. Despite her early Aurous Core stage mastery, she was able to battle Bai Xiqian to a draw.

What made everyone more shocked was the fact that Yue Hongyan appeared to be moving faster and faster. Her expression became more and more relaxed.

In reality, Yue Hongyan did feel more relaxed. In her opinion, her opponent may be brimming with mana and possessed a powerful ultimate move. However, the pressure she felt was nothing compared to what she had felt in the Void Battleground against Marquis of Jinghuan's mid-Aurous Core stage avatar.

There was no other experience. Bai Xiqian, who spent the majority of her life cultivating in the depths of Mount Baiyun, could possess the most mythical spell and be extremely well-versed

in terms of the martial way. However, she could not compare to Yue Hongyan's experience from a hundred battles, where her will and instinct were forged from mountains of corpses and rivers of blood.

For a martial artist, this was the most important thing.

Unless the disparity in power was able to suppress one party, a martial artist who relied only on practice could never surpass a martial artist who had experienced a hundred battles. A chasm existed between the two in terms of experience and willpower.

Bai Xiqian's expression was seriously serene now. She was aware of the changes in the battle as well as her disadvantage compared to Yue Hongyan.

"Xiqian heard that Taoist Yue had another master. I wonder how is he doing?" In the battle, Bai Xiqian suddenly opened her mouth and said, "Do the two of you still keep in touch? If the two of you meet, I wonder how will you two react."

Yue Hongyan's entire body froze and her movement slowed by half a second.

Her interaction with Zhang Lie surfaced in her mind in a succession of rapid images. The last image in her mind was the sight of a limitless and endless sea of green fire.

In the sea of green fire, the many people of the Covenant of Liefeng, many of whom she had interacted with on a daily basis, were all reduced to ashes, including the women, elderly and children.

In the sea of green fire, a young man smiled at her. This is a scene that would always be carved in her memory. It was like a form of sleep paralysis. Anytime she thought of it, she would be paralyzed.

Her movement slowed, but Bai Xiqian's didn't. The Huntian Demon-Breaking Whip sliced through the air in a straight line like the tail of a dragon and came straight towards her.

Yue Hongyan froze for only a moment. She reacted to it quickly. However, she lost the upper hand. She could only parry the blow with her pole-ax.

"Huang Dang!" Yue Hongyan's Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax was whacked out of position by the Huntian Demon-Breaking Whip. Her body lost cover at that instant.

At that moment, Bai Xiqian advanced forward and quickly closed the distance. She was almost right next to Yue Hongyan. Her empty left hand seized his opportunity as her index finger and middle finger stretched and extended. They went straight for Yue Hongyan's cheeks.

Her originally slim and slender fingers appeared to have changed completely. Her index finger was black and brimming with Yin energy while her middle finger was white and brimmed with Yang energy.

Her two fingers gave off two diametrically-opposite powers and as they struck at the same time, the two different powers were unimaginably sharp.

However, at this point, Bai Xiqian's gaze met Yue Hongyan's. Her heart sank.

She realized that Yue Hongyan, whom she believed had lost her focus and was now in a position of disadvantage and danger, did not show any sign of fear. Neither was she vexed by her mistake. Her two bright-red pupils burned intensely and sent a chill down her spine.

"The angrier this person is, the scarier..."

Just as this thought surfaced in Bai Xiqian's mind, she heard Yue Hongyan say coldly, "As a martial artist, you still have a long way to go."

With that, Yue Hongyan steadied her stance and her left fist went to her waist as she made her body into a thick pole.

Her two feet rested steadily on the ground, which tremored for a while. Her entire body was akin to a pillar that was firmly entrenched on the ground and had merged with the ground into one entity. The aura she gave off was super heavy.

In that stance, her entire body became like a heaven-supporting pillar or a mountain, firm, and ever-standing.

When her left fist went to her side, she did not punch out. However, at that point, it was filled with an explosive destructive power. It was as if a series of explosions had gone off in the heavens above!

Chapter 569: Hang You in Mid-Air

"Duo!"

With a faint shout, Yue Hongyan roared as a loud sound came from her orifices. Her originally slim body began to expand and in a matter of seconds, she became a humongous goddess!

She was taught Lin Feng's martial art ultimate move, the Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams!

Her left fist, which was by her side, smashed out at this moment. With an earth-shattering force, it received Bai Xiqian's Two Fingers of Yin Yang.

Before Yue Hongyan lashed out, Yue Hongyan's body trembled with a powerful force. That was the rumble of thunder and now, with that punch, it was like a crack of lightning!

Bai Xiqian was unable to respond to it fast enough. Her index and middle fingers landed on Yue Hongyan's iron fist and were almost broken.

The second move that followed the Two Fingers of Yin Yang was the Huntian Demon-Destroying Whip that was carving a path through the sky right now as it came towards Yue Hongyan. However, due to the impact of the first blow, the second attack was affected too.

Yue Hongyan took this chance to turn her fortunes around. She waved her Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax, which was out of range at the moment, and a roaring golden dragon made out of light appeared and came towards Bai Xiqian.

In that instant, the fortunes of battle were reversed. Bai Xiqian was at a disadvantage. Yue Hongyan's pole-ax was aimed straight at her and the golden dragon appeared to be rushing to devour her.

Bai Xiqian's warm and gentle smile disappeared completely from her face. Her expression was unimaginably serious.

Her empty left hand which floated elegantly by her side began to dance elegantly in the air as a heavy Yin aura surrounded it. The Yin aura formed a vortex with the movement of her left hand.

At the same time, her right hand continued to wield the Huntian Demon-Destroying Whip. It brimmed with hard, Yang energy and its violent force was pushed to its limit. Then, the Yang energy burst forth from the whip and too formed a vortex. The waves of Yin and Yang energies swirled around her left and right hand. Together, they squeezed to the center and then began to spin in opposite directions. They clashed non-stop with each other and from within, a powerful and terrifying energy was borne. It made Yue Hongyan's pole-ax unable to advance a single step more.

The black and white mana that swirled around Bai Xiqian was absorbed into the Yin Yang vortex, greatly increasing its power.

Not only that, Bai Xiqian never stopped moving. Her left hand fluttered in the wind as her right hand wielded the Huntian Demon-Destroying Whip. Powerful waves of mana continued to continue as they turned into vortexes after vortexes and merged with her moves.

As more and more waves Yin and Yang energy were absorbed, heaven and earth began to form as the vortex split into two parts, trapping Yue Hongyan in the center.

The two types of energies continued to spin like two grinders. They were bent on reducing everything between them into fine dust.

Life, space, time, form, soul, mana, spiritual energy, everything must be obliterated and reduced to nothing. Nothing must be left.

The waves of Yin Yang energy seemed to push the grinder downwards as they continually increased its power. Its increase was both exponential and endless.

The Yin and Yang energies were the pushing force and the

heavens and earth were the grinders. Together, they sought to crush everything.

That was the pinnacle move of the Great Void Sect's Yin Yang Mantra of the Void! The Yin Yang crushed while the heavens and earth ground!

Everyone around them, particularly the Nascent Soul stage cultivators, turned pale upon seeing this technique.

Like the Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar, this move was one of the powerful signature moves of the Great Void Sect. No Aurous Core stage cultivator should be able to cast it. Its appearance was like cheating and once again cast the outcome of the battle into doubts.

Even if a Nascent Soul stage cultivator used this move, everyone would still be in shock.

Its power commensurated with its difficulty. Even in a sect filled with genii like the Great Void Sect, very few people can master it.

Till now, everyone agreed that it was no longer a matter of who was in the mid-Aurous Core stage or the late-Aurous Core stage, Bai Xiqian's power was way superior to Ding Runfeng's.

Even if Ding Runfeng was a pure Yang entity, even if he was successful in cultivating the Pure Yang Righteous Heart Mantra, even if he was capable of challenging the Samsara Sect's (Path of Hell) grandmaster to a battle of spell formations, which was the latter's forte.

Once Bai Xiqian revealed her Yin Yang Heaven Crushing Earth Grinding Spell, everyone knew who was the stronger one with a single glance.

Once she deployed that spell, an irreversibly terrifying power crushed Yue Hongyan's offense into dust.

Bai Xiqian looked at Yue Hongyan and said, "You are powerful. Really, really powerful. If we fight solely based on martial prowess,

I am not your enemy."

"This spell, as I have yet to fully master it, I hope that the Master of the Celestial Sect has prepared some protective object for you. If not, you may actually die as I don't think I can control myself."

Yue Hongyan smiled brightly. While her entire body creaked and cracked due to her opponent's attack, her will to power was never stronger.

In such situations, Yue Hongyan chose not to retreat or hide. Neither did she choose to defend herself.

Her choice was to continue attacking!

The red-haired young woman gripped on her Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax and sliced a circle in the air. It was as if she was lifting something heavy. With an exquisite hand motion, she tossed the first wave of Bai Xiqian's attack to one side.

When everyone saw that, their eyes glowed as they began to exclaim.

While her style of battling was to charge forward relentlessly, Yue Hongyan's battling techniques were all-rounded. She appeared to know every trick in the book.

Yue Hongyan stared coldly at Bai Xiqian before her and said, "The old me may have lost my cool had you mentioned Zhang Lie before me. However, everything has changed."

"There are only two outcomes when I meet Zhang Lie. Either I kill him in revenge, or he kills me."

"Like the battle between us now. Either you kill me, or I kill you!"

With that, Yue Hongyan's Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax began to dance in a frenzy. A terrifying Avīci Infernal Gale began to spread. Bright red light and a heavy, fog-like storm of wind shrouded the battlefield. In the fog and the red light, one could see a purple-gold dragon dancing.

Upon seeing the Avīci Infernal Gale, everyone began to retreat. They rushed to avoid it as if this scene from Hell itself struck fear in everyone's hearts.

The red-haired young woman before them was able to control every single aspect of the battle, from the energy she used to responding correctly to every single change. She did all these almost instinctively, as if she was born for battle.

It was not that the Yin Yang Heaven Crushing Earth Grinding Spell was not strong enough. However, in terms of battling instincts, the disparity between Bai Xiqian and Yue Hongyan was far too wide. A three-year-old child holding a sharp knife cannot possibly beat an empty-headed grown person.

From afar, an ordinary-looking black-robed young man looked at Yue Hongyan's intense battling calmly as he nodded his head and said, "After joining the Celestial Sect, you have indeed become much stronger and eye-catching."

Then, he laughed softly, "However, if you want to kill me, that's impossible. As you have the protection of the Master of the Celestial Sect, I will not find you too."

The black-robed young man looked down. He appeared like an ordinary Aurous Core stage cultivator. However, that was not who he really was.

"However, Hongyan, we'll meet soon."

He then disappeared without a trace. Yue Hongyan, who was battling at the moment, felt a tiny spark of lightning through her brain. However, it was only momentary.

"Duo!" She grunted. In battle, she devoted all of her attention to what was happening before her and expunged all unnecessary thoughts. The Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax in her arms danced even more intensely as it sliced a mythical pattern in the air and once again broke Bai Xiqian's Yin Yang Heaven Crushing

Earth Grinding Spell.

As Yue Hongyan destroyed Bai Xiqian's attacks one-by-one, her own power continued to increase non-stop.

The energy she spent countering Bai Xiqian's attack did not go away. Instead, her next attack became even stronger.

She was like a wave in a sea. As her energy accumulated, coupled with the presence of the Avīci Infernal Gale, she gradually became a tsunami.

Finally, the pole-ax in Yue Hongyan's arms vibrated as a red light flashed and the whole pole-ax began to glow as brightly as a supernova.

Tri Avīci Slaughtering Spear Technique, the Third Technique, Meteor Strike!

To Yue Hongyan, Bai Xiqian's power could not compare to the Marquis of Jinghuan's avatar. However, for the red-haired girl with the spirit of a lioness, the best enemy is a dead enemy!

Her Meteor Strike Spear now was much more powerful than the one she used against the Marquis of Jinghuan's Shenyang Spear. It was also Yue Hongyan's most powerful martial art move.

The Yin Yang Heaven Crushing Earth Grinding Spell was extremely powerful but it too had a weakness in its center where the two energies of Yin Yang spun in opposite directions like gears. Yue Hongyan took advantage of this fatal flaw and launched her attack.

If she was in the Immortal Soul stage, then the very stars in the sky would have been shattered too.

At this moment, Yue Hongyan only had an Aurous Core level mastery. The frenzied power punched straight through the void and Bai Xiqian's spell was shattered.

The space where her spell used to be was like a canvas with an

entire portion torn out.

The twisted space caused those who saw it felt as if the heaven and earth were inverted at that particular spot.

Bai Xiqian coughed and blood flew from her mouth. Yue Hongyan's pole-ax pierced her vital spots and a piece of jade began to shine brightly as it stopped the Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax. If not for that, Bai Xiqian's body would have been impaled by Yue Hongyan.

Even till here, Yue Hongyan did not stop. With her pole-ax, she lifted Bai Xiqian into the air.

It was as if Bai Xiqian was impaled by Yue Hongyan on her pole-ax.

In that instant, the white-robed young woman was in a terribly sorry state. All of her air and her posture were gone.

Everyone who saw this sight was shocked as they could not believe it. "The Yin Yang Heaven Crushing Earth Grinding Spell was defeated? A direct disciple of the Great Void Sect, a late-Aurous Core stage disciple, was defeated by an early-Aurous Core stage disciple?"

"Stop!" Ding Runfeng regained his senses as he bellowed in rage. Just as he was about to come to her rescue, someone else beat him to it.

The sky above everyone's head split open as a white cloud turned into a giant hand. it covered the sky and the sun and came straight towards Yue Hongyan.

At the same time, the space behind Yue Hongyan broke open. Purple gas spewed forth and they too formed the shape of a hand. The other hand rushed towards the white clouds hand!

Yue Hongyan did not think twice. A white light shone above her head and in the center of the light, a crown glowed brightly.

With the help of the Golden Crown of Angels and Demons, Yue Hongyan's power became even more ferocious as the Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax roared and the shape of a single-horned, golden dragon began to form.

Chapter 570: Xiao Budian Goes Home

With the help of the two Nascent Soul stage magic items, Yue Hongyan's Meteor Strike Spear became more ferocious as it directly shattered Bai Xiqian's protective light. With one strike, she sent Bai Xiqian flying.

Blood splattered in mid-air as Bai Xiqian's white robes turned scarlet. Yue Hongyan carved a giant laceration in Bai Xiqian's waist, causing her to bleed profusely.

The white-clouds giant palm and the purple gas giant palm clashed before the former rushed to catch Bai Xiqian's floating body.

Even with the protection of the white clouds, Bai Xiqian continued to cough blood. She appeared spent and her pupils became vacant.

The void shook and the Xuan Lin Holy Man stepped out from it. His two eyes, which normally brimmed with a thousand emotions, were hollow. All that was left was a deep sense of calm, as if he had realized the inevitability of everyone's mortality.

Ding Runfeng stepped behind quietly without saying anything.

Lin Feng's outline too appeared in the void. He looked emotionlessly at the Xuan Lin Holy Man.

The battle between Yue Hongyan and Bai Xiqian demonstrated both combatants' martial skills and spell techniques. A mistake from either side would have killed someone, which brought to mind the famous saying, "Bullets have no eyes."

Neither side was willing to show mercy as the cost of mercy was death.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man looked at Lin Feng and was just about to say something when his eyebrows furrowed together suddenly. He turned his head to another direction.

It was the direction of the Shi Family Mansion in Xiling City.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man, together with Ding Runfeng and Bai Xiqian, turned around and stepped into the void and disappeared.

Yue Hongyan, Li Yuanfang, Luo Qingwu and Jun Zining bowed to Lin Feng. He did not say much as he did the same as the Xuan Lin Holy Man with them.

Now, there was no sign of the battle by the lake, only a crowd of curious on-lookers.

Everyone was shocked by the battle they had just witnessed. No one would have thought that Bai Xiqian, despite being so powerful, would lose to Yue Hongyan.

Some Nascent Soul stage grandmasters looked at each other and thought, "While Bai Xiqian lacks combat experience, her ultimate moves were extremely powerful and her mana was at its peak. Even if we fight her, we may find her hard to deal with. Who knew that Yue Hongyan is this powerful?"

"If she continues to progress at this rate, her future is limitless."

During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, Yue Hongyan took the title as the top Foundation Establishment stage disciple. While her fame gradually increased and people started to recognize her, she wasn't as eye-catching as she was only in the Foundation Establishment stage.

Today, she defeated a late-Aurous Core stage disciple of the Great Void Sect with only an early-Aurous Core stage mastery. Her name would spread throughout the Divine Lands.

"I am anticipating the fight between the Shi brothers more and more," sighed someone in the crowd. "It's a shame I didn't get to see the fight between Wang Lin and the elder Shi. I bet that was even more exciting."

The gaze of the person next to him turned towards the direction of the Shi Family Mansion in Xiling City and said, "Just now, the

Xuan Lin Holy Man looked towards the direction of the Shi Family Mansion. Could something be happening there?"

Indeed, something was happening there.

At that moment, a handsome youth with long black hair that came down his shoulders stood in the front hall of the Shi Family Mansion. He was surrounded by a group of people.

The lowest mastery of those surrounding him was the Aurous Core stage. There were some Nascent Soul stage grandmasters too and no lack of powerful late-Nascent Soul stage strongmen.

However, their expressions were all very serious at that moment. They faced the youth carefully and the tension in the air was palpable.

The front of the hall appeared covered in light and fog. In the light and fog, one could see runes. That was the protective spell formation of the Shi Family Mansion. At that moment, it was on stand-by.

The young man was, of course, Shi Tianhao. Earlier on, he was the half-dead Xiao Budian whom his parents tried to save him by fighting their way out of the Shi Family Mansion.

The members of the Shi Family knew that he was reborn. However, when he once again appeared before them in their home, everyone still fell into a shocked silence.

Some of them found it awkward and shameful. Some of them were tearful and some of them were absolutely terrified.

At the same time, some of them brimmed with hostility. "Shi Tianhao, don't forget that no matter who you acknowledge as your master, the blood that coursed through your veins is the blood of the Shi Family. As someone of a later generation, how can you appear before our doorstep as if you are here to seek vengeance? If your parents, or even your grandfather, were here, they would severely reprimand you till you know the meaning of 'respect'!"

Shi Tianhao gazed at him calmly as his body trembled. A powerful force came from his body and in a matter of seconds, rushed before the Nascent Soul stage grandmaster, sending him flying.

The rest were both shocked and furious. However, only two Nascent Soul stage grandmasters were able to react on time, two golden dragons flew and sliced their way through space.

A whirl appeared behind Shi Tianhao which turned into a black hole. It then swallowed the two golden dragons.

The two Shi Family grandmasters were furious. Just as they were about to attack, Shi Tianhao punched out and yet it appeared that he had never moved at all.

His retreat was well-executed. He escaped the attack radius of his enemies.

Shi Tianhao stood with his hands behind his back and a neutral expression on his face. To him, it was as if he did nothing extraordinary.

However, the two Nascent Soul stage grandmasters were seriously hurt by him. Their mana had been knocked clean out by Shi Tianhao and their nascent souls too shook in fear. Their internal organs appeared to have swapped positions and they were completely immobile.

"Earlier on, you did not personally hurt me and so, I'll spare you your lives. The punch is for your rudeness," Shi Tianhao said lightly.

Every single Nascent Soul stage grandmaster in the Shi Family took a deep breath. They could all see that Shi Tianhao possessed the ability to kill their compatriot. He did show mercy here.

However, to be beaten up by someone who could be their grandson or even their great-grandson was humiliating.

Strictly speaking, no one in the Shi Family had seen the person

with their own eyes before. However, he was like a giant mountain crushing above everyone's head.

Furthermore, the senior of the young boy before him managed to kill numerous Nascent Soul stage cultivators of the Yu Family with his late-Aurous Core stage mastery, including three late-Nascent Soul stage grandmasters.

Who could guarantee that Shi Tianhao did not possess similar powers?

In that case, even with the protective spell formation of the Shi Family Mansion, their safety could not be assured. They would need an Immortal Soul stage cultivator to kill this young boy who was no older than 13.

However, ever since he returned from the battle with the Yu Family, the head of the Shi Family, an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator, Shi Wu, kept his silence. No matter how much his fellow family members argued with respect to the governance of the Shi Family, Shi Wu never expressed any of his own opinions.

Without Shi Wu's approval, no one in the Shi Family dared attack Shi Tianhao.

Furthermore, there were still a group of people in the Shi Family that pitied Shi Tianhao.

Shi Tianhao did not care much for everyone's reaction. Instead, his gaze fell upon a middle-aged man before him.

The middle-aged man was of above average build. His face was handsome and his gaze was ageless but brimming with a certain type of sharpness. He stood at the center of the crowd. While he was not the most senior in the Shi Family, he was a late-Nascent Soul stage cultivator and everyone treated him as their core.

If one were to look at him carefully, one would see an uncanny resemblance between Shi Tianyi and him.

The middle-aged man looked at Shi Tianhao seriously and said, "Tianhao, it is rare for you to come home. However, for you to enter into a conflict with your own family members immediately, it isn't all that apt. You suffered much for someone of your age. However, after you joined the Master of the Celestial Sect, surely he taught you basic etiquette?"

"Big Uncle jests," said Shi Tianhao quietly. "The Celestial Sect of Wonders taught me basic decorum and etiquette, of course. However, the pre-condition for this is that the other party must know about these etiquettes too. Of course, it doesn't matter what my master taught me. You need to know only one thing."

"As a disciple of my master, I respect everyone who respects me. As for the rest...", Shi Tianhao smiled slightly. "When friends come, I shall entertain them with the best wine. When wolves and leopards come, I shall receive them with knives and swords. It is that simple."

His gaze was vibrant but yet, everyone felt a chill down their spines. "Earlier on, none of you viewed me as your own flesh and blood. So don't ever bring that up again. Today, I come only to collect what my parents and my grandfather left behind. I have no intention of rejoining the Shi Family."

"However, I did hear something else," Shi Tianhao stared at the middle-aged man. "Big Uncle implied earlier that the Shi Family is allied with the Great Void Sect and hence, viewed the Celestial Sect of Wonders as a threat?"

The middle-aged man was Shi Tianyi's father. He supported his own son and hence, he told his family members to be united in their stance and support the Great Void Sect. All opposing voices must be silent as the Shi Family threw their weight behind Shi Tianyi.

Some people were unhappy with the events many years on as they felt that it was way too bloody. However, after Shi Tianhao's

family left, coupled with Shi Tianyi's meteoric rise, the mainstream opinion of the Shi Family sided with Shi Tianyi.

Yet, with the rebirth of Shi Tianhao and the ascendancy of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the destruction of Shi Tianyi's main supporters, the Yu Family, many people began to waver in their stance.

After Shi Tianyi was blinded in one eye, a great number of them considered changing sides.

Shi Tianyi had the support of the Great Void Sect and everyone looked at him favorably. Even the Radical Faction of the Great Void Sect, the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Thunderclap Temple viewed him with respect.

However, the Celestial Sect of Wonders and Shi Tianhao could not be underestimated as well. While most people would not change their stance overnight, many of them were inclined towards a more neutral position.

The middle-aged man did not want that to happen. Hence, he called for a family meeting and discussed the matter with the major members of the Yu Family.

However, as Shi Wu's attitude was unclear, many people also had unclear opinions. The efforts of the middle-aged man were hence limited.

Just as he vexed over this issue, Shi Tianhao presented himself before them.

"Big Uncle cares for me," Shi Tianhao arched his neck and stared at the middle-aged man in a crooked half-smile. "I wonder if Big Uncle cares about my current mastery? Do you want to have a go at me and find out for my dear 'brother'?"

(Translator's Note: While Shi Tianyi is technically Shi Tianhao's cousin, it is common in Chinese families to use fraternal forms of address for one's cousins too)

Chapter 571: The Beast in Human Form, Shi Tianhao

Shi Tianhao's expression was akin to half-smile, but from his body, an unrestrained aggressive aura emanated.

When he was still a child, he moved to and fro Mount Yujing often, going into the depths of the Kunlun Mountains. While his objective was primarily to hunt for food, he did kill many ferocious beasts during that time.

However, only his master and some of his fellow disciples knew that Shi Tianhao would often go to the Southern Territories and crossed through the dimensions into the Barren Expanses!

There, he would kill many demons. His hands were stained with the blood of his vanquished foes. While he was young, he had experienced life and death.

Amongst everyone in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Shi Tianhao's killing intent and savagery were amongst the top few.

He was truly a bloodthirsty demon child.

The entire Shi Family could clearly feel the bloodlust from Shi Tianhao's body. The two people that he had just knocked out did not actually encircle and attack his parents. When his parents left the Void Battleground, they too did not participate in the hunt for them.

Hence, Shi Tianhao spared their lives. However, in the crowd, some of them were active participants.

Now, when they met Shi Tianhao's gaze, they felt a chill in their hearts despite their thousand years long lives. They felt as if they standing before a dangerous Primordial Age beast.

Shi Tianyi's father was even more pressurized. He fell silent for a while and suddenly, a golden light shone from his back. A dragon

roared and from the golden light, a white-scaled giant dragon emerged. The white-scaled dragon's body glowed with golden light and every single ray of golden light was like a sharp blade that sliced the dimensions around them into bits.

He directly revealed his own cosmic form.

"Little Tianhao, since you are full of confidence, then let Big Uncle exchange a few moves with you. I want to see what you have learned from the Master of the Celestial Sect."

The two late-Nascent Soul stage cultivators by his side fell silent. However, the vibrations of their mana could be felt too.

Shi Tianhao smiled and said, "Big Uncle, you jest again. Between us, how could we just 'exchange a few moves'?"

His body trembled furiously and was aggressive and it brimmed with powerful, raw energy and in the blink of an eye, he was before his opponent. "You have to pay your debts."

The white-scaled giant dragon cosmic form charged towards Shi Tianhao head-on. He completely disregarded it and a black hole appeared on his forehead.

From the hole, one could hear the roar of beasts, that resembled infants crying. The sounds were extremely ear-piercing.

The Great Furnace of the Commons was covered with black soil and akin to a black hole. Directly, it sucked in the white-scaled giant dragon!

Everyone in the Shi Family was shocked by this scene. The Great Furnace of the Commons above Shi Tianhao's head was like a ferocious Primordial Age beast that opened its mouth to bite onto his opponent's cosmic form.

The top part of the white-scaled giant dragon was chomped by the Great Furnace of the Commons and his bottom half twisted and gyrated in mid-air. The dragon tail whished in the air but it was still unable to escape.

The hall's space was limited initially and the white-scaled giant dragon had controlled its size within the hall to ensure that there was no space constraint. However, now that it was trapped, it no longer cared so much for it anymore and immediately grew by tens of meters and swept through the entire hall.

If not for the protective spell formation of the Shi Family Mansion, the great tail of the dragon would have flattened the Shi Family Mansion.

The golden light on the dragon flashed non-stop. It was akin to a countless amount of sharp knives that sliced through the void. However, they were unable to hurt Shi Tianhao.

The other grandmasters of the Shi Family could clearly see that the white-scaled giant dragon could not escape the furnace on top of Shi Tianhao's head. Instead, it was gradually sucked into it.

Everyone inhaled in shock. "What powerful move is this?"

The white-scaled giant dragon was the cosmic form of a late-Nascent Soul stage cultivator. It represented the cultivator's many years of cultivation and the essence of his mana. It was his most powerful move but yet, it appeared to be swallowed by Shi Tianhao right now!

"Just now, I saw in the furnace the outline of a Tao Tie. This could be the Tao Tie's signature move, devour! However, even if it was a pure-blooded Tao Tie, it must have a Demonic Lord level cultivation to possess such powers. Shi Tianhao only possesses an Aurous Core stage mastery."

The Shi Family's Supreme White Dragon Mantra was derived from the one of the Great Qin Empire's Imperial Household's Secret Manual of the Five Imperial True Dragons, the Imperial Script of the White Dragon. Once the golden light was successfully cultivated, it was nearly invincible and much more powerful than ten thousand divine soldiers. It was the pinnacle Metal Type move.

For such a powerful move, it would not be easy for even a Tao Tie to devour because its mana was too sharp and too vibrant. It brimmed with offensive powers.

However, at that moment, the white-scaled great dragon was sucked in by the Great Furnace of the Commons and completely unable to escape.

Furthermore, that was not the entirety of Shi Tianhao's powers. The Great Furnace of the Commons trapped his opponent's cosmic form but Shi Tianhao's movement was not restricted. In the blink of an eye, he appeared before his enemy.

With his cosmic form trapped, the late Nascent Soul stage cultivator's power was no different from a mid-Nascent Soul stage cultivator's power. As he was pummelled by the physically apt Shi Tianhao, he was unable to retaliate.

Shi Tianyi's father was not the most senior but his mastery was amongst the best in the Shi Family. At this moment, however, he was not Shi Tianhao's opponent.

He groaned and a golden light shone from his body and turned into the shape of a dragon. Within the dragon, one could see an odd square-shaped seal that was like a dragon's head. That was a Nascent Soul stage magic item, the Supreme White Dragon Seal.

Shi Tianhao did not even look at it. He extended his hand and grabbed it. Immediately, his hand, which was originally white and clean turned black and green. All of his blood vessels burst forth and they turned and twisted together. His fingers grew to be as big as a lock.

His five fingers extended and they resembled the claws of a demon. They grabbed the Supreme White Dragon Seal and crushed it in his palm. Immediately, one could hear the Nascent Soul stage magic item crack.

"Such ferocity! That is not the physical prowess a mere Aurous

Core stage cultivator could possess!" The Yu Family Nascent Soul stage grandmasters were all shocked as they could feel clearly the killing intent from Shi Tianhao's body.

Even if their stance changed, they could not bear to watch Shi Tianhao kill someone. A group of Nascent Soul stage cultivators began to surround him.

"Don't interfere!" Shi Tianhao raised his other fist and said, "Yu!"

A powerful energy paralyzed everyone on the spot.

Cultivators below the Nascent Soul stage were all flung back as blood spewed from their mouths. They were completely knocked over by Shi Tianhao's 'Yu'.

As the Nascent Soul stage cultivators learned about the secrets of space, they were still able to resist its powers. In the next instant, however, Shi Tianhao's "Zhou" activated too. When the mantras of both "Yu" and "Zhou" activated, they swept the entire surroundings and sent even the Nascent Soul stage cultivators flying!

And that was just the beginning!

The Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness appeared and Shi Tianhao grabbed the Hammer of the Yellow Heaven Bell and smashed. Ripples appeared and space and they combined the powers of the "Yu" and "Zhou", completely suppressing the powers of everyone below the late-Nascent Soul stage.

In the flick of a finger, other than Shi Tianyi's father, only two other Nascent Soul stage cultivators were able to stand. They looked at Shi Tianhao with a stunned expression.

This little one was actually a beast in human form!

F*ck, did it mean that every single disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was this powerful?

In that time, Shi Tianhao's claw-like left hand once again gripped

tightly on the Supreme White Dragon Seal again. It whimpered out pitifully. Shi Tianhao, with his bare hands, completely shattered a Nascent Soul stage magic item.

The two Nascent Soul stage cultivators decided to give it one last go as they both revealed their cosmic forms.

Shi Tianhao was, of course, not scared. The space behind him twisted and suddenly, a second Great Furnace of the Commons appeared!

At that point, the grandmasters' eyes flashed. Shi Tianhao's face was expressionless as his gaze turned elsewhere.

Over there, the space rippled and a tall youth stepped out slowly. His expression was calm and his two eyes were shut.

Like Shi Tianhao, he did not tie his hair as they hung loosely over his shoulders. Compared to Shi Tianhao, he had a deeper aura.

It was the cultivator with polycoria, Shi Tianyi.

"Good brother, could you not wait?" asked Shi Tianhao calmly. He did not open his eyes as he extended his right arm forward.

White clouds began to fill the room as an infinite amount of light appeared. They turned into runes after runes and floated in mid-air. A powerful force locked Shi Tianhao's first Great Furnace of the Commons, preventing it from further devouring the white-scaled great dragon.

With its sucking powers restricted, the white-scaled great dragon writhed furiously as it sought to escape from the furnace.

Shi Tianhao's expression did not change. "Of course I can't wait."

"I am scared that before we fight, another one of my fellow disciples would blind your other eye."

With that, the second Great Furnace of the Commons expelled a gust of wind which sliced the white-scaled great dragon in half by the waist!

Shi Tianyi's father cried out in pain. His cosmic form was sliced in half in a single moment by Shi Tianhao!

The most precious and powerful item of a late-Nascent Soul stage cultivator, his cosmic form, was destroyed!

In that instant, Shi Tianyi finally opened his eyes. His left eye was ordinary and no different from a normal person's.

However, his right eye gave off a startling glow at this moment. The glow from his eyes turned into a light and fog which then covered the whole room. In the light and fog, a heavenly glow flashed as mystic runes floated. It was as if another world was being created at this instant.

Shi Tianyi said quietly. "Since you cannot wait, then I will kill you here and now. Then, I shall go and find Wang Lin."

"You have no chance of finding Third Senior," said Shi Tianhao with the same expressionless face.

The two powerful talents of the cultivating world faced each other. Since the incident of their youth, they had finally met each other in person.

"The Dragon Battle Arena will open in 3 days. Can the two of you not even wait for 3 days?" The Qin Emperor's, Shi Yu, voice suddenly sounded.

The space behind the two Shis trembled as Lin Feng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man stepped out at the same time. They looked at each other calmly.

The head of the Shi Family, Shi Wu, finally appeared. However, he was silent. His gaze alternated between Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi.

Shi Tianhao smiled at Lin Feng and then looked at Shi Tianyi and his father. His gaze fell on Shi Tianyi's father for a long while before he said, "Of course I can wait, there's something waiting for me in the Dragon Rock Gate."

Shi Tianyi walked to his father's side and looked at his wounds. His gaze turned icy cold as he turned his head to look at Xiao Budian, Shi Tianhao, and said, "What a shame. No matter how long you wait, Uncle Ziling, will not be able to appear in Xiling City to watch our battle."

Your hurt my father and I would take avenge him. While my father was hurt and his cosmic form was destroyed, he would still be able to watch our fight.

However, no one knew where your father was.

That was what Shi Tianyi implied.

Chapter 572: You Better Watch Your Father

Shi Tianhao looked at Shi Tianyi and tilted his head with a fierce gaze in his eyes. He bared his teeth in a smile and said, "In these three days, you better watch your father. If not, he won't be able to watch our match."

He said that jestingly but no one on-scene laughed. Everyone could feel from his body an uncontrollable killing intent.

Decades ago, Shi Tianyi's father was the one who chased Shi Tianhao's family away. Not too long ago, he was the one who instigated the trap to kill Shi Tianhao's parents.

Hearing Shi Tianhao's words, all those who supported Shi Tianyi felt a panic rising in their hearts. Shi Tianyi's father too felt his face growing hot.

Everything that just happened however proved that Shi Tianhao's words were not false. Enemies crossed paths easier and his Big Uncle here was in mortal danger.

Someone saw that the Xuan Lin Holy Man and Shi Wu were both on-scene. They became braver and just as they were about to berate Shi Tianhao, they saw Lin Feng by his side, emotionless. They quickly swallowed their words.

Lin Feng's gaze swept past Shi Tianyi. His good right eye flashed.

The tall cultivator with polycoria took a deep breath and looked down without saying anything.

Lin Feng's gaze then passed him and landed on the Xuan Lin Holy Man. He said calmly, "Don't come up with all your tricks. Not only will you lose respect for no good reason, there may even be hell to pay."

Speaking from the heart, Lin Feng believed that Bai Xiqian and Ding Runfeng acted on their own accord. For someone like the Xuan Lin Holy Man, he would not even bother with these tiny

details.

It may be possible that Bai Xiqian and Ding Runfeng did not even want to act against the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. They probably became pissed off after hearing the words of the Path of Hell cultivators.

However, their skills were not enough and in the end, they made a fool out of themselves while boosting Yue Hongyan's, Li Yuanfang's and Luo Qingwu's fame.

Bai Xiqian was crippled by Yue Hongyan. Her injuries were extremely serious and even the Great Void Sect's treatments may not heal her.

Yue Hongyan's spear not only pierced a hole through her physical body but it injured Bai Xiqian's soul too. Her aurous core was completely shattered and if she could live, that would be miraculous.

However, for a girl used to pampering like her, her fall from grace was more painful than death. It would have been preferable had Yue Hongyan just killed her earlier on.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man's gaze was calm as he stared at Lin Feng, "From the start till now, who is the coming up with tricks?"

"Ever since you appeared, you took the riskier, less-trodden path. While you and your sect is more and more well-known and more firmly established, I can still see that you are in a rush to carve a name out for yourself, till the point where you may appear too hasty."

The Xuan Lin Holy Man returned Lin Feng's gaze and continued, "I don't know why do you behave as such, but I can be sure that a certain reason is compelling you to act this way. Your current predicament may appear glorious, but in reality, you are swimming against the currents. If you don't advance, you will be swept away by it."

"You cannot win."

Lin Feng's expression did not change. He continued to look nonchalant and otherworldly as he said, "Which mortal isn't swimming against the currents?"

The Xuan Lin Holy Man nodded his head and said calmly, "You're right. Hence, I won't waste words talking to you about today's events. Everyone will come to light three days later."

"I'll see you in three days," smiled Lin Feng. His disciple wasn't the one who was crippled and hence, he could afford not to care.

However, with the Xuan Lin Holy Man's usual style of doing things, he probably had some other intention in mind by letting the events of today pass so quickly. Lin Feng could not figure out what was it but he decided to react accordingly when the time came.

Three days later, he would counter whatever move the Xuan Lin Holy Man may have.

While this was the Shi Family's territory, the main character at the moment was not Shi Wu. Instead, Shi Wu did not behave like the host or owner. He said nothing from start to finish as he just looked at the exchange between Lin Feng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man then looked at Shi Tianyi and his father. He raised his hand a white cloud enveloped the both of them. With the nourishing power of the white cloud, Shi Tianyi's father appeared better.

Shi Tianyi, at this point in time, completely retracted aggressive gaze. However, he continued to look at Shi Tianhao.

Shi Tianhao looked back at him. He saw the Xuan Lin Holy Man bring Shi Tianyi away into the Shi Family Mansion and then he smiled suddenly. He extended his right hand and placed it on his neck and made a cut-throat motion to Shi Tianyi.

Shi Tianyi's gaze flashed coldly. He said nothing as he disappeared with the Xuan Lin Holy Man.

"My purpose here today is to bring back the stuff my grandfather and my parents left behind," Shi Tianhao shrugged his shoulders and looked at Shi Wu.

Many years ago, his family lived in the residence in Xiling City and not their ancestral home. Hence, many of his parents' possessions were here. They were in the hands of their sympathizers.

Shi Tianhao swept the few Shi Family members with his gaze and said with a smile, "I'll claim my debt three days later. I believe the lot of you prefer that date too."

He had already identified those who had ill-treated his family all those years ago.

Those members of the Shi Family were silent. They hoped from the bottom of their hearts that Shi Tianhao would be settled by Shi Tianyi three days later.

"Help yourself," said Shi Wu. He clasped his hands in the direction of Lin Feng, turned and disappeared.

Lin Feng looked at Shi Wu's disappearing outline and smiled slightly. He did not say much. After Shi Tianhao collected his things, they left.

After leaving the Shi Family Mansion, Lin Feng and his disciples walked quietly on the main street. Shi Tianhao appeared to have become an entirely different person. He was silent as he followed behind Lin Feng.

"Are you thinking about your family?" Lin Feng asked without turning his back.

Shi Tianhao nodded his head and said after a long while, "When I last entered the Void Battleground, I did not get any news about them. I miss them very much."

He was still emotionally stable. This time, he brought the Fires of Life of his grandfather and his parents. As long as their Fires of Life did not extinguish, it meant that their lives were free from danger.

When Lin Feng brought them to bring Wang Lin back, he left his Avatar of Ares in it just before he left.

Shi Tianhao knew about that and hence, his heart was still at ease.

However, after he returned to the Shi Family Mansion, a sense of longing resurfaced.

As the two of them walked, they turned a corner and saw a few people waiting for them. One of them wore a purple robe with a white overcoat. That was Lin Feng's second disciple, Zhu Yi.

By Zhu Yi's side was a slightly younger youth who also wore a purple robe like Zhu Yi. He too smiled when he saw Lin Feng and Shi Tianhao. That was Lin Feng's fifth disciple, Yang Qing.

By Zhu Yi's side, there was a young girl in a yellow dress. When she saw Lin Feng, she bowed and said, "Junior Shi Xingyun offers her greetings to Senior Lin."

Lin Feng smiled and said, "There's no need for formality." When he used his King of the Boundless Sea Physical Spell Body to help Zhu Yi advance to the Nascent Soul stage earlier, Zhu Yi already reported some things to him.

In the period Zhu Yi was preparing for his examinations, Shi Xingyun led another delegation to Tianjing City and due to a fortuitous turn of events, Zhu Yi and she cooperated after he killed a late-Nascent Soul stage cultivator under Liang Yuan. Together, they were able to destroy the evil cult under Liang Yuan's command.

After Zhu Yi had finished his examinations, he was supposed to reject the Great Zhou Empire's offer of a civil service job. However,

who knew that the Zhou Emperor, Liang Pan, offered him a job as an envoy of the Great Zhou Empire to the Great Qin Empire? In that capacity, Zhu Yi was supposed to engage in a literary exchange with the Great Qin Empire.

Hence, Zhu Yi followed Shi Xingyun and her delegation back to Xiling City. The Great Zhou Empire's delegation naturally followed them.

Liang Pan seemed to wish to take advantage of the situation. Members of the delegation moved quickly and right after their names were confirmed, they headed straight to Xiling City and were able to reach before the battle between Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi.

Zhu Yi and the rest reached on the same day as Lin Feng, but slightly earlier. Before Lin Feng and Shi Tianhao entered the Palace, the Qin Emperor Shi Yu had already seen the Great Zhou Empire's delegation.

After she paid her respects to Lin Feng, Shi Xingyun looked at Shi Tianhao and sighed quietly, "Tianhao, your parents will be proud of you."

Earlier on, during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, Shi Xingyun said the same thing. Then, it came from the bottom of her heart. When she said it now, however, there was a slight difference to it.

"Thank you Sister Xingyun," smiled Shi Tianhao.

After hearing Shi Tianhao's words, a smile crossed Shi Xingyun's face. She said softly, "Tianhao, you need to be careful. When Shi Tianyi was younger, he often entered the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land. The Ancient Land's environment was similar to the Dragon Battle Arena's and hence, he's familiar with both."

Shi Tianhao nodded his head and said, "Yeah, I know. Your father permitted me to enter the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land to

familiarize myself with the environment too."

"Shi Tianyi spent an entire year there. I don't have that much time. But it doesn't matter," said Shi Tianhao calmly, "It doesn't change the result."

Shi Xingyun said, "It's good to be confident."

"Speaking of which, Sister Xingyun, what about you and my Second Senior?" Shi Tianhao started laughing all of a sudden. Shi Xingyun shook her head vigorously and said, "It's not what you think it is. In all honesty, I learned much from Zhu Yi."

Zhu Yi took shook his head as he laughed as he pointed at Shi Tianhao and said, "You are still full of nonsense."

Shi Tianhao giggled and said, "Don't say that, Second Senior. Big Senior already brought Sister Zhener back to the mountain. When's your turn?"

"Is this something that we should be comparing?" Zhu Yi sounded both annoyed and amused.

Yang Qing and Shi Xingyun looked at them from the side and smiled without saying anything. Only Xiao Budian, Shi Tianhao, could render Zhu Yi in such a state.

Lin Feng too smiled at his disciples. However, at this moment, he felt a tug in his heart. An odd smile appeared on his face as he turned his gaze to the other direction.

"Finally." Lin Feng sensed for a while and then he arched his eyebrows. "Why is there only one?"

Chapter 573: A Hidden Move

in the south of Xiling City, many normal people resided there. Few cultivators could be found.

In a tiny alley, a shadow dashed past. No one could see his true appearance in the dark. The person did not stop as he walked slowly down the small alley. An interesting expression crossed his face. It was as if he was admiring the scenery in the small alley and taking in the sights and sound of the mortal world.

However, his gaze flashed ceaselessly. His finger trailed along the wall and after it passed a bunch of bricks it stopped for a while. Then, he left, but he now held a gray crystal in his hand.

The crystal shattered and a faint mana could be felt in the air. A written message entered his brain directly.

"There's no need to care about other things. They do not require any special action on your part. Neither do they need you to find anything in particular. Do not spread the news and focus on your own cultivation. The most important thing is for you to learn the core teachings of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. If you need any help, just voice out. We'll satisfy all requests."

As he chewed on these words, the person's pace slowed and a bitter smile crossed his face.

Life on Mount Yujing was too relaxed and easy-going. He almost forgot the heavy responsibility he was entrusted with.

"Actually, what's wrong with just cultivating on the mountain and being a normal disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?" He asked himself in his heart. However, another sighed echoed in the small alley, "My intentions were not pure from the very beginning. Could the Celestial Sect of Wonders really accept me?"

"How can one say that it is easy to leave the control of the Great Zhou Empire? In the end, I have my worldly attachments too..."

This person did now know that as he read the messages conveyed by the gray crystal, a small amount of purple gas, hidden in the depths of his soul, trembled slightly as well. It too received the message of the gray crystal.

From afar, Lin Feng smiled, "Everything is going well. How can everything go this smoothly?"

A few second-generation disciples were brought directly to Xiling City and permitted to move about freely. Lin Feng had the intention of catching the mole when he's unaware.

Looking at it now, the person controlling the mole was highly-ranked. The person in contact with him was not the spies of the Great Zhou Empire in the Great Qin Empire. Instead, the person appeared to be from the delegation of the Great Zhou Empire.

Hence, it was someone from the core of the Great Zhou Empire's leadership.

Soon, Lin Feng furrowed his brows. He knew who the Great Zhou Empire was targetting with this move. Yan Mingyue mentioned that the Great Void Sect may be involved in this too.

This person had no master beforehand and hence, one could not see anything wrong with him through the system. However, from observing his daily actions, Lin Feng locked onto him. Yet, he made no move while he was in Xiling City.

"This person is rather careful," Lin Feng shook his head as he smiled. "It appears that they don't intend to activate this person so soon. I am afraid that he himself doesn't know his true purpose here."

...

In the center of Xiling City, there was an ordinary residence. In the garden and underneath an old Japanese scholar tree, two people sat facing each other, they sipped on wine and said nothing.

Till the wine was almost empty, one of them suddenly said, "Let's

not talk about the mastery of the Master of the Celestial Sect, we can see from his actions all this while that he is not one to act rashly and without any planning. Senior, do you think that he may see through your trick?"

The person facing him held a wine glass in his hand and swirled it slowly. After drinking the remaining half a glass of wine in one gulp, he replied, "No."

"Even if the Master of the Celestial Sect searched his soul's memories, he will find nothing. Our mole himself does not know what is his mission. He doesn't even know who we are."

"The mole himself thinks that he is just an ordinary disciple." He placed his wineglass down and smiled slightly, "The time is not yet ripe so we won't activate him. Even if we do want to activate him, I will not come into direct contact with him. Instead, I will activate him through his parents."

The person who spoke first nodded his head and said, "That means that even when the order is given, the mole will think that it comes from his parents. From start to finish, he will not know that he's working for us?"

The person facing him slowly leaned his body against the Japanese scholar tree. He appeared very casual as he said, "That is the ideal outcome. What we can do is to eliminate any disruptions to our plans."

His gaze focused on the sky in the distance. There, the Shi Family Mansion stood. After a long while, he muttered to himself, "The Void Yin-Yang Clock and the Formation Bursting Drum are both deployed. The last time they were used together was during the War of the Two Worlds..."

...

After a night's rest, Lin Feng brought Shi Tianhao to the Inner Gardens of the Great Qin Empire's palace in the early morning.

According to the deal, the Qin Emperor Shi Yu would allow Shi Tianhao to enter the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land to familiarize himself with the environment.

After all, Shi Tianyi trained here for almost a year. He was extremely familiar with the surroundings and the flow of the spiritual energy within. The Dragon Battle Arena did not stand alone. It was within a specific area in the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land.

In this area, its geographical features would be highly similar to that of the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land.

Earlier on, Xiao Yan and Tao Yaoyao battled on the summit of Mount Yujing where the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster had designated an area there for battle. Xiao Yan mentioned that the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders would find it easier to absorb the spiritual energy from the top of Mount Yujing. That was true.

Similarly, Shi Tianhao was entering a completely alien environment while Shi Tianyi had trained there for almost a year. Hence, the latter possessed a home ground advantage.

In a battle between powerful cultivators, a small difference may determine the outcome of the battle. While Shi Tianhao was confident in beating Shi Tianyi, he did not mind increasing his won chances to make his victory easier.

While time was limited, he believed that it was highly useful.

In the banquet the night before, the two sides had discussed this matter. Hence, the Qin Emperor Shi Yu opened the gate to the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land as promised to allow Shi Tianhao to enter.

In the next three days, Shi Tianhao would pass his time quietly there as he awaited the day of battle

As he watched Shi Tianhao entered the Heavenly Dragon Ancient

Land, Lin Feng turned his head to look quietly at Shi Yu and said, "May I inquire about the progress of the preparations?"

Shi Yu stood up from the dragon throne and said in a solemn, deep voice that resounded in the main pavilion of the imperial palace. "Master Lin, please."

A golden light flashed as the scene before the two of them changed. Lin Feng stood quietly as he allowed Shi Yu to use his mana to send himself to his intended destination.

In the dark void before him, lights of five colors shone dimly. In each light, one can see a True Dragon dancing, brimming with awe.

White, Green, Black, Red and Yellow. In each of the light, there appeared to be a long shadow, blurred and unclear.

This was Lin Feng's second time seeing this treasure. However, he was still struck by its awe. The unsurmountable, unbreakable supreme aura that seemed capable of suppressing the Multiverse made someone look twice at it in shock.

That was a Destiny-level magic treasure!

Only a Destiny-level magic treasure could possess such power. Even if the magic treasure was not complete, it still awed mortals with its status as a magic treasure that was more powerful than most magic treasures in the world.

For such a treasure, no ordinary Mahayana-stage, Metaplasia-stage or Gestation-stage magic treasure could compare to it.

As the light gradually faded, it became clearer. Only till this day was Lin Feng able to clearly see the true form of the magic treasure.

It was a city wall of an unmeasurable length that stretched for hundreds of kilometers. Its two sides were firmly entrenched in the void and one could not see its end. It resembled a giant dragon and was a sensory overload for many people.

Lin Feng thought about the Great Wall of China he had seen in his previous life. However, the Earth could not compare with the Grand Celestial World in terms of size. The wall before him was at least bigger than a hundred Great Walls.

Such a length was inconceivable by normal humans. Its length could not be simply measured and recorded as there was nothing that could compare to it. Its size was almost abstract.

"Is this the Immortal Dragon City?" Lin Feng's gaze flashed. The last time he saw it, it was not as real as it looked now. However, Lin Feng had an idea that last time he saw it. He checked through the system and found that this was the most likely candidate.

The Immortal Dragon City was cultivated in the Primordial Age into a Destiny-level magic treasure by the first human emperor, the First Emperor.

In the Primordial Age, the demons ruled the multiverse and it was the darkest period for mankind. Ever since the First Emperor, the humans began to rise and fight against the demons' dominance.

The Immortal Dragon City was forged from the lofty aspiration of the First Emperor who sought to be indestructible so he could resist the savagery of the demons and protect mankind forever!

However, the First Emperor fell in battle against the demons. Hence, the Immortal Dragon City was unable to be completed. While it was technically a Destiny-level magic treasure, it was incomplete and almost disappeared with the death of the First Emperor.

Ten thousand years ago, the first emperor of the Great Qin Empire unearthed this treasure and with the help of the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land and other fortunate events, he was able to solidify the foundations of the Great Qin Empire.

Ever since the Great Qin Empire was established, it devoted a lot

of resources to the Immortal Dragon City with the hope of being able to successfully cultivate it. However, this was a difficult magic treasure to deal with and no one was able to finish cultivating it. In the last battle between humans and demons, it was severely damaged.

After thousands of years of preparation, the Immortal Dragon City was once again restored. As it approached perfection, it lacked only the final touches.

That was the reason why the Qin Emperor Shi Yu needed Lin Feng's help.

Lin Feng looked calmly at the Immortal Dragon City and did not say anything unnecessary. He lightly tapped the center of his forehead and a black and white seal appeared on his forehead. That was the image of Yin-Yang. The image gave off a clear light and a murderous aura emerged from it.

Upon coming into contact with the aura, the Immortal Dragon City appeared to grunt. The entire, endless wall trembled. Living up to its 'Immortal' name, a protective power began to envelop the wall as it fought against the light.

As Lin Feng felt the aura of the Immortal Dragon City, the Yin-Yang image on Lin Feng's head shone even brighter and more violently. It was as if an apocalyptic beast had woken and was giving an earth-shattering roar.

Chapter 574: The Heaven-Sword is Two-Third Out

The Yin-Yang diagram on Lin Feng's head spun non-stop as a boundless and deathly-cold light came forth. It illuminated parts of the pitch-black void, giving it into frightening green hue.

"My fellow Taoist, if you are ready, then I shall act," said Lin Feng.

The Qin Emperor Shi Yu took a deep breath and said nothing. He merged his soul with the Immortal Dragon City and immediately, one could feel the power of the Immortal Dragon City increase exponentially.

The Yin-Yang diagram on Lin Feng's forehead began to give off a clear light. In the clear light, one could see the shape of sword scabbard.

The sword scabbard opened itself and immediately, an unbelievably murderous aura came from within. It appeared to possess an apocalyptic power.

A giant sword slowly came out from the scabbard. Lin Feng said nothing as he grabbed its handle as he pulled the Heaven-Destroying Sword, the terrifying sword, out of its sheath.

At this moment, 50% of the Heaven-Destroying Sword's blade was sharpened. A sword radiance spun and its blade appeared transparent.

While the other half of the Heaven-Destroying Sword was still coated in rust, the current amount of power the Heaven-Destroying Sword gave off was horrifying enough.

As Lin Feng wielded the Heaven-Destroying Sword, he waved it and immediately, the dazzling light retracted. All that was left was an immensely bright ray of light that resembled a shooting star slicing through the night sky.

However, as this light shone, the world around it appeared to lose color and plunge into an endless darkness. It was as if the world was consumed by destruction.

Where the sword radiance shone, life extinguished.

The Immortal Dragon City, faced with this all-killing sword, did not seek to evade or avoid it. Instead, it concentrated on using giving off all of its powers.

The Immortal Dragon City, that was tens of thousands of kilometers long, began to glow with light. In the light, one could see numerous human figures standing shoulder-to-shoulder on it. The wills of many formed the wall as they faced the oncoming death and destruction.

Never submitting, never giving way and without any fear! To protect what was behind them, even if they themselves would die, they would do it without hesitation!

Numerous soldiers stood bravely on the Immortal Dragon City and roared in unison, shaking the very heaven itself.

With that roar, it appeared that the world moved back in time to the dark days where hope for mankind was borne, where mankind began to rise.

The will of many was able to change the fate of humanity. It was a truly revolutionary power.

Without ever submitting, Mankind rose fearlessly and united in defense of each other!

This was the most powerful will of Man that had been passed down for eons. At this very moment, they decided to release this will into a tangible power to counter their impending destruction.

At the bottom of the Immortal Dragon City, the outlines of the many dragons could be seen. They appeared to have been awed by the collective roar of Man as they submitted themselves below the Immortal Dragon City to willingly join in the defense.

The sword radiance of the Heaven-Destroying Sword clashed with the power of the Immortal Dragon City. At that instant, everywhere around them seemed to have collapsed into a whirl of colors. All spiritual beings were destroyed.

The space appeared to have been divided into two by a formless energy with the Immortal Dragon City as the border. The side of the Heaven-Destroying Sword was an endless expanse of chaos while the other side remained intact as if nothing had happened.

The two sides plunged into a stalemate. Neither side was willing to give way.

Throughout this whole process, the many layers of rust on the Heaven-Destroying Sword began to flake off in large quantities.

On top of the Immortal Dragon City, at the forefront of the wall which was the first line of defense against the Heaven-Destroying Sword's sword radiance, one could see a human shape forming.

The human shape eventually solidified. It appeared to a man of average build, clothed simply and with an average complexion.

However, the person brimmed with awe and commanded respect. He struck fear into others' hearts, who felt subdued by him and was obliged to follow behind in his stead.

Lin Feng understood that that was the spirit of the First Emperor. He was the first human emperor of the Primordial Age.

When the spirit of the First Emperor appeared, he did not do much. Instead, he extended both arms to the heavens.

At this time, Lin Feng felt as if the entire universe trembled. This was a supremely mythical feeling. If one's cultivation was not high enough, he could not feel it.

It was if Creation itself trembled for him.

With this tremble, the spirit of the First Emperor disappeared and the Immortal Dragon City gave off a brilliant light.

Looking at the light, Lin Feng's eyes turned to slits as he could feel his spirit, under the power of the light, becoming increasingly stagnant.

"The eternal glow and the immortal light..." Lin Feng felt the power of the light carefully. "Eternity is the limit of Time. Heaven and Earth will be destroyed and who can truly attain eternity? However, bathing in this glow, one can really feel as if one had obtained the secrets to eternity. With endless growth, it is a power without limit."

Under the eternal glow, the Heaven-Destroying Sword was unable to progress further.

The powers of the Heaven-Destroying Sword became more murderous as the sword radiance battered against the Immortal Dragon City like waves against the beach. However, the Immortal Dragon city did was like a shoal in the ocean. No matter how much the ocean tried to wash it away, it never moved.

Lin Feng began to smile as he thought, "Under the Eternal Glow, all those who received the protection of the Immortal Dragon City will be indestructible. Heaven and Earth may crumble but will they be eternal?"

Even if there was enough energy to destroy it, the object appeared frozen at the particular point in time. It cannot change.

Unless one destroyed the Eternal Glow, no amount of energy would be able to menace the Immortal Dragon City.

"Congratulations, my fellow Taoist. Let's not talk about the powers of this treasure, solely based on its defensive properties, it is the best in the Divine Lands!" Lin Feng as he stopped his attack and retracted the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

The powerful sword in his hand continued to tremble as if it did not want to stop.

The shadow of the Qin Emperor, Shi Yu, appeared next to the

Immortal Dragon City. He touched the wall. Even for someone with his steadiness, his fingers trembled.

Since more than ten thousand years, the Great Qin Empire had been trying to perfect the Immortal Dragon City. Many generations of Qin Emperor innumerable amount of resources to doing so. Finally, under his reign, he completed it.

At the same time, the Great Qin Empire finally possessed a Destiny-level magic treasure. It was not a damaged one but instead, a perfect one. A true Destiny-level magic treasure that was able to dominate the heavens.

However, Shi Yu calmed himself down as he looked at Lin Feng.

His gaze fell upon Lin Feng's the Heaven-Destroying Sword. At this moment, two-third of the sword was sharpened and its vibrating sword radiance gave off a murderous air. The last one-third of its blade, near its handle, was still caked in rust.

As the master of the Immortal Dragon City, Shi Yu's soul was now connected to this Destiny-level magic treasure. he could feel clearly that while the Immortal Dragon City was able to resist the powers of Lin Feng's the Heaven-Destroying Sword, it had to use its ultimate move, Eternal Glow.

Eternal Glow was the most powerful move of the Immortal Dragon City. Without activating Eternal Glow, the Immortal Dragon City did shake a bit under the Heaven-Destroying Sword's barrage.

Finally, as it approached perfection, Eternal Glow was able to successfully resist against the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

However, when he realized that Lin Feng's the Heaven-Destroying Sword only released two-third of its power, Shi Yu's heart sank.

If the Heaven-Destroying Sword, like the Immortal Dragon City, was perfected, then would the Immortal Dragon City still be able

to resist the Heaven-Destroying Sword?

Shi Yu reigned for almost 1000 years. This was the first time he did not dare to give any deeper thoughts to this particular matter.

He steadied himself and said, "Defense-wise, I am confident that the Immortal Dragon City is the first in the Grand Celestial World. However, it is not the only one. The Great Void Sect's Supreme Heavenly Mirror is universally recognized as the best treasure in the world. Its offensive and defensive powers are without equal."

"While I believe in the defensive powers of the Immortal Dragon City, I cannot ascertain whether it is superior to the Supreme Heavenly Mirror."

Lin Feng nodded his head. Shi Yu's words were objective. It was not that he did not have faith in himself.

While the Great Qin Empire possessed its very own Destiny-level magic treasure, Lin Feng did not object to it. The Great Qin Empire's relation with the Celestial Sect of Wonders was harmonious at the moment. Even if there was a conflict between the two, they were separated by distance.

This time, by helping them out, he benefitted a great deal too. He was able to better understand the powers of the Eternal Glow.

More importantly, the Heaven-Destroying Sword was further refined.

Let's not talk about Shi Yu, Lin Feng himself anticipated the day when the Heaven-Destroying Sword was complete.

Lin Feng sheathed the sword and just as he was about to seal it once more, he noticed that it began to change.

On its scabbard, dozens of shiny metal chains appeared as they danced in the air.

A human shape began to form in mid-air and slowly, it revealed to be a young woman. The silver chains wrapped themselves

around her body and locked themselves as they giant sword scabbard landed on her back.

However, this time, the sword scabbard reduced in size. While it was still humongous compared to her body size, it was no longer like an ant carrying a mountain.

The young woman was the exact same person Lin Feng had seen in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World carrying the scabbard and circling the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree.

"Indeed, she appeared to have grown..." Lin Feng thought. He noticed that the young woman before him now appeared to be 17 to 18 years old. In the blink of an eye, she aged and grew in size.

Her body was rod-straight and she resembled a sharp sword that had just left its scabbard.

Even if she was carrying the giant scabbard, one felt as if she was going to leap into the heavens at any point. She brimmed with a powerful aura.

Her complexion was elegant but expressionless. She did not reveal any emotion and she was like an icy-cold marionette.

Lin Feng noticed that her hair appeared half-black and half-white. However, her white hair did not show sign of age. Instead, it was mixed together with her black hair. Together, they resembled a chaotic, primordial mess.

After the young woman showed herself, she stood behind Lin Feng and said nothing. It was evident that she obeyed only Lin Feng's commands.

This attracted Lin Feng's attention. Based on his previous experience, the sword spirit did not react to external stimuli, including its cultivator Lin Feng.

The only response it gave to the external world was destruction and massacre.

"As the magic treasure became more and more mature, does its original soul change?" Lin Feng thought.

Shi Yu looked at the scabbard-carrying young woman with an inquisitive look on his face.

Lin Feng coughed and said, "This is my swordbearer, her name is... Xuan Li."

Chapter 575: Lin Feng's Swordbearer

The young woman stood quietly behind Lin Feng. She did not react to Lin Feng's name and neither did she respond. She only stood there, silently carrying the giant scabbard.

The Qin Emperor Shi Yu looked at Xuan Li and thought, "His sword is indeed extraordinary. However, I cannot tell its grade."

For a Mahayana level magic treasure, they would possess an Original Soul like Xuan Li. However, she did not appear to fully conscious.

It was also unlikely that the sword was below the Mahayana level as it was way too powerful. Furthermore, Xuan Li emitted a perfect aura of life and she could exist independently from the Heaven-Destroying Sword. Therefore, she was definitely could not be compared to any ordinary Gestation or Metaplasia level magic treasures.

In terms of power, she appeared to be a Destiny level magic treasure. However, she was not fully cultivated and only part of her blade was polished.

However, for Destiny level magic treasures, the Original Soul would not possess a physical form. Instead, it would take the form of a consciousness and hardly reveal itself.

Even the Immortal Dragon City did not reveal its human form before its cultivation was complete.

These thoughts flashed in Lin Feng's mind. However, his face betrayed no expression. He just quietly discussed these matters with the Qin Emperor Shi Yu.

Shi Yu did not like to ask too much too. Like any other ordinary cultivator, he discussed cultivation with Lin Feng.

Honestly speaking, Lin Feng gained much from speaking with Shi Yu. However, he soon discovered something that was rather

disturbing.

He tried to instruct Xuan Li, the young woman, to disappear. However, she did not.

For his other orders, Xuan Li would respond accordingly. However, she would not respond to Lin Feng's request for her to disappear. He did not know if it was because she was unable or unwilling.

"Forget it, since you have endured it for so long, I shall let you breathe the open air," thought Lin Feng as he tried to make the best out of this situation. "From now onwards, I will have an expressionless female following me everywhere I go. Isn't that a bit too eye-catching?"

He bade farewell to Shi Yu and brought Xuan Li to his place of residence that the Great Qin Empire had arranged for him.

Once he reached that place, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, and the others surrounded him. Xiao Zhener, Tun Tun, and the rest too looked at Lin Feng and Xuan Li.

"Master, did she come out from the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World?" Xiao Yan looked curiously at the young girl who was following tightly behind Lin Feng. "She appeared much older now..."

Lin Feng said, "Why is it that only you lot can grow and others can't? She stayed for a much longer time in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World than you lot."

He then turned to look at Xuan Li and said, "She's my swordbearer. Her name is Xuan Li."

Xiao Yan and rest often entered the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World. Everyone knew about the close relationship between the young woman and Lin Feng's the Heaven-Destroying Sword. They knew about the powers of the sword and hence, they did not dare annoy Xuan Li.

The battle between the two Shis was known by all under heavens. In the three days, many people came to Xiling City, hoping to catch the battle. This included many Immortal Soul stage elders.

They were not only concerned about the battle between the two Shis, but also the various powers that supported each Shi.

Judging from past events, it did not matter which Shi triumph in the end. The Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Great Void Sect were both unwilling to concede defeat. Hence, once the two sects came into conflict, it would affect every single cultivator in the Divine Lands.

Hence, the interested personnel all headed towards the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land in Xiling City.

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man of the Purple Clouds Sect, Prince Xian of the Right of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, the Celestial Sword Elder of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, the Sun Radiance Swordmaster of the Sun Moon Sword Sect, the Starry Swordmaster of the Starry Sword Sect and the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster of the Sword of Radiance Sect would all arrive in Xiling City sooner or later.

Amongst them, the Blue Pavilion Holy Man and Prince Xian of the Right came along with Lin Feng. After the rest reached Xiling City, they met with either Lin Feng or the Xuan Lin Holy Man respectively.

After he sent the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster away, Zhu Yi came with good news. "Master, two seniors from the Samsara Sect are here. One of them is the Netherworld Hell Holy Man, Liu Zhikun, from the Path of Hell while the other is Yi Longbing from the Path of Humanity. Big Senior is receiving them out in front."

Lin Feng smiled and said, "Show them in."

Quickly, a skinny middle-aged man appeared before Lin Feng. He

had high cheekbones and bronze skin. He was Liu Zhikun from the Path of Hell.

Behind him was a big-sized young man who looked like he was only 20 to 30 years old. He appeared reserved and simple. Standing there, he was like an ordinary mortal.

Under the cover of the system, no one could tell Lin Feng's true mastery level. However, it was different for the young man. In the eyes of others, no one could tell his mastery. However, Lin Feng could tell that he was an Immortal Soul stage cultivator with more than a thousand years of experience.

He was an Immortal Soul stage cultivator of the Samsara Sect's Path of Humanity. People called him the Peach Blossom Elder, Yi Longbing.

Amongst the Six Paths of the Samsara Sect, the Path of Humanity cultivated normal human temptations and many of their moves were derived from them. Their moves were all extremely fanciful. There were spells, illusions, and others. However, their battling abilities were the weakest.

However, through cultivating human temptations, one become much more self-aware. They faced the least bottlenecks and hence, they had a much easier time cultivating compared to the other Paths of the Samsara Sect. Cultivators from the Path of Humanity relied on their higher levels of mastery to compensate for their attacks' weaknesses.

Yi Longbing before them was much younger than Liu Zhikun. However, he had already reached the pinnacle of the Immortal Soul First Level. Soon, he would be cultivating his virtual entity. The two of them did not vary too much in terms of their innate abilities but instead, the difference in their spells accounted for their current disparity.

Yi Longbing specialized in cultivating sexual temptations. From his first day as a cultivator, he had gone through numerous trysts

with many beautiful women. Hence, after he reached the Immortal Soul stage, he called himself the Peach Blossom Elder (Translator's Note: The peach blossom is a traditional Chinese symbol of love, just like the red rose in Western culture).

However, the spell Yi Longbing cultivated focused on leaving a trail of lovers behind without forming any emotional attachment. It sought to shatter the normal longing by men and women and the was slightly similar to some Buddhist mantras, particularly the Yab-Yum Mantra, Scarlet Complexion White Bone Mantra and the Heavenly Fragrant Skin Mantra.

Other than being clear about one's heart desire and knowing the true nature of sex, he too obtained a true understanding of procreation and the harmony between Yin and Yang. Fundamentally, he understood the meaning of life, just that it had a bad name to it.

Liu Zhikun and Yi Longbing looked at Lin Feng and clasped their hands together in greeting. "Master Lin." Liu Zhikun, said, with a smile, "Master Lin, it's been too long."

"The Netherworld Hell Holy Man. How have you been?" Lin Feng smiled at them when he saw them and returned the greeting. After both sides had sat down, they did not talk about anything serious. Instead. they mainly focused on idle chatter, with the emphasis being on the upcoming battle of the two Shis.

Let not mention Liu Zhikun or Yi Longbing, even Lin Feng himself understood the reason why they came.

Lin Feng understood their motives and went out to receive them personally. As the two sides talked and drank, both sides became clear of each other's attitudes. Liu Zhikun and Yi Longbing knew that their journey was not wasted and hence, felt pleased with themselves.

"Taoist Yi, I heard that your sect produced a special kind of medicine known as the Spiritual Feather Vine?" As they talked, Lin

Feng asked suddenly.

Yi Longbing's gaze flashed slightly and he nodded his head on the spot, "Correct." Amongst the Six Paths of the Samsara Sect, the Path of Humanity was the best at growing medicines and herbs.

Lin Feng then asked, "I wonder if you could spare me some stalks? I will give you valuable in return, don't worry."

Yi Longbing looked at Lin Feng, paused for a while and then said, "Master Lin is generous and I am touched. However, truth to be told, my Path of Humanity possessed only one stalk. It may not be convenient to give it to Master Lin."

For such things, he had no reason to lie to Lin Feng. However, he did not mention the specific details as it would touch on the conflict within the Samsara Sect.

Earlier on, in one of the many conflicts between the Six Paths, the medicine valley of the Path of Humanity was attacked and half of his stock was destroyed. The Spiritual Feather Vein was relatively unscathed as a single sapling was left behind. Some more precious herbs were completely wiped out, leaving heavy losses for the Path of Humanity.

Hearing that, Lin Feng did not press the matter further. He nodded his head and said, "If that's the case, then we shall talk about it later." He did not wish to give up on owning a Spiritual Feather Vein.

He would naturally not give up as the Spiritual Feather Vein was one of the main ingredients required to form Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation.

Yi Longbing thought about it for a while and felt that it would be rude to reject Lin Feng outright and said immediately, "I heard that Master Lin possess a nascent soul magic item known as the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness which you had bestowed to your little disciple, Shi Tianhao."

Lin Feng looked at him and nodded his head slowly, "You know about the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness?"

After he ascertained that Cao Wei and the Heaven Lake Sect were after this Nascent Soul stage magic item, he did a thorough check of it through his system.

The Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness used to be part of an entire set of Nascent Soul stage magic items. There were a total of nine of them and they were called the Nine Familial Green Bronze Crucibles of Emptiness. The entire set of Nascent Soul magic items existed together with the magic treasure, the Mountain and River Void Crucible. Its owner was an independent cultivator known as the Mountain and River Holy Man who reached the Immortal Soul stage.

After the Mountain and River Holy Man fell into a conflict with the Heaven Lake Sect and was later murdered by them, the Mountain and River Void Crucible fell into their hands.

Strictly speaking, the Mountain and River Void Crucible was a magic treasure. To the Heaven Lake Sect, it was extremely precious. But the Nascent Soul stage Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness was not as important.

Lin Feng did not think so that Cao Wei's tireless efforts to obtain the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness was because of his kleptomania or his perfectionist desire.

Instead, he believed that the Mountain and River Void Crucible had many uses that could only be unlocked with the nine other crucibles.

However, while the information provided by the system was complete, Lin Feng still did not know Cao Wei's true intention.

Yi Longbing said slowly, "It appears that Master Lin too knows about the relationship between the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness and the Mountain and River Void Crucible."

Lin Feng lifted his eyes to look at him and asked, "What do you know?"

"Please don't misunderstand, Master Lin. I do know the secrets of this magic treasure," Yi Longbing shook his head. "All I know is that the Heaven Lake Sect is trying their best to search for the Nine Crucibles. They currently only have Seven."

Lin Feng's heart trembled as he said, "Oh, seven?". Including the one he had on hand, there was still one missing crucible.

Yi Longbing looked at Lin Feng and said seriously, "I may not be very talented, but I happen to know the location of the last Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness."

Chapter 576: The Day of Battle

Lin Feng looked at Yi Longbing and said, "Oh? Does Taoist Yi have an idea? Please say it."

"Master Lin doesn't need to give anything," Yi Longbing shook his head. "Ultimately, it is a piece of information that hasn't be verified. Treat it as a gift from me to you in celebration of you disciple's imminent victory."

A fair exchange was good. However, Yi Longbing intended to better his relationship with Lin Feng when he came to Xiling City this time. His action definitely has a hidden agenda.

With Lin Feng's current standing, even an Immortal Soul stage elder like Yi Longbing must take the initiative to cooperate with Lin Feng. To do so, he needed to humble himself first.

Lin Feng looked at Yi Longbing and smiled, "You are too kind. I thank you on behalf of my disciple."

Yi Longbing's source was rather simple. However, Lin Feng believed that it was rather accurate.

"I heard that the b*stard Cao Wei is in Xiling City. I'm sure he wants to take advantage of the situation," smiled Lin Feng to himself. "I'll be waiting for you."

In comparison to the Heaven Lake Sect, Lin Feng was more worried about the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

During the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference, Mount Shu Sword Sect was almost completely destroyed by him. They lost all their dignity. However, that was because their master, Xin Longsheng, and other Immortal Soul Third Level cultivators were doing closed-door training.

Lin Feng could more or less the reason for that. Like the Mount Shu Sword Sect's Saintly Celestial Sword Qi that worried Lin Feng, everyone in Mount Shu Sword Sect was worried about Lin Feng's

Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi. If Mount Shu Sword Sect did not appear, then it's fine. However, once Xin Longsheng appeared, it would mean that his closed-door training bore fruits.

At that time, with the combined pressure of the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Void Sect, two Holy Lands would simultaneously attempt to drive Lin Feng into a corner. In the Divine Lands, no sect other than the Great Void Sect could resist such pressure.

"I need to do more preparation," thought Lin Feng. "It's too early for me to say that I can deal with such a situation..."

As he finished his reception, Lin Feng sat quietly in his room. Suddenly, someone wished to see him.

Two people came. The man was slightly older and around 17 years old. His skin was dark and he was tall and skinny. His face bore a serious expression. It was Li Yuanfang.

The girl was slightly younger and only about 10 years old. She wore red and was small and cute. She was Luo Qingwu.

The two of them met each other outside Lin Feng's room. The Little Lolita was slightly embarrassed but she still came in with Li Yuanfang. Upon seeing him, the two of them knelt and bowed to Lin Feng.

After making her decision, the Little Lolita was a lot more open. She said, "I wish to join your sect, senior. I will listen to your teachings and hence, please accept me. I promise to work hard and be obedient."

This was akin to fulfilling Luo Qingwu's greatest hope and dream. Even if Lin Feng did not agree to her now, she would continue to ask until she managed to join his sect. For this, she was willing to sacrifice everything.

Li Yuanfang's gaze fell upon Luo Qingwu. He bowed to Lin Feng and then raised his head. He said seriously, "I benefitted greatly

from senior's teachings. There's nothing I can do to repay you and I don't dare to demand much. I just wish to join the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I will listen to your teachings and run errands for the sect. May senior be compassionate enough to accept me."

With that, Li Yuanfang bowed his head deeply once more till it touched the ground.

He was completely in the Celestial Sect of Wonders' debt and he also felt a sense of belonging to the sect. Hence, when Ding Runfeng insulted the Celestial Sect of Wonders, he stood out willingly.

What he was concerned about was not whether he wished to submit to Lin Feng as his disciple. Instead, he was too deeply in Lin Feng's debt and hence, he felt that he could not fully repay it. If he joined Lin Feng's sect, that would be something else he felt he needed to repay.

When Ding Runfeng said that he was not a disciple of Lin Feng, Li Yuanfang, as a truly-genuine person, was extremely unhappy. Finally, he decided to join the Celestial Sect of Wonders, even if his only job there would be to sweep the floor.

Looking at Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu before him, Lin Feng smiled and with his mana, he made the both of them stand up.

"The Celestial Sect of Wonders accept all talents under the heavens. Since the two of you willingly join our sect, I will not reject you. However, we will discuss the specific ceremonies back at the mountain. For now, focus on cheering for Tianhao."

Lin Feng smiled, "The battle with Tianhao and Shi Tianyi is an exceptionally good opportunity for the two of you to learn something, so pay attention."

Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu bowed to Lin Feng and said, "Yes, master."

Three days passed and the day of the battle was imminent. The

battle of destinies between Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi was about to start.

Lin Feng left his room and went to the garden outside. It was already filled with a group of people and his immediate disciples, along with the Virtuous Zen Master were at the head of the crowd. Everyone was waiting for him.

"Shall we go?" Lin Feng smiled and his mana enveloped everyone. In the blink of an eye, they crossed the infinite void and arrived outside of the Imperial City.

"You are too kind." After Lin Feng had landed, he greeted Shi Zongyue and the Flying Snow Swordmaster. Then, his gaze upon Crown Prince Shi Chongyun.

The arrogant and violent Crown Prince was much more restrained compared to when Lin Feng last saw him on Xingyun Peak. However, he also became more devious. Upon seeing Lin Feng, he bowed in unison with Shi Xingyun to him.

After Lin Feng's feet touched the ground, he released Xiao Yan and the rest first. Xiao Yan looked at Shi Chongyun and an odd expression crossed his face.

While Shi Chongyun did not reveal his mana, Xiao Yan could feel that he had not wasted his time. He broke through the mid-Nascent Soul stage and he was able to receive the Nine Heavens Clear Air and the Physical Soul Body.

However, compared to that day on Xingyun Peak, Xiao Yan's improvement was drastic too. While Shi Chongyun's powers far exceeded that of any ordinary mid-Nascent Soul stage cultivator, Xiao Yan could still thrash him in a one-on-one battle.

Shi Chongyun looked at Xiao Yan and Yue Hongyan and his gaze flashed. He did not say much but instead, greeted them normally.

If he did not pick a fight, Xiao Yan and Yue Hongyan would not bother him. Everyone would follow normal protocols.

Shi Xingyun stood by the side and looked at the scene before them. She shook her head while laughing.

Shi Zongyue looked quietly at Shi Chongyun's behavior and then nodded his head. He looked at Lin Feng and said, "Master Lin, please!"

With that, Shi Zongyue clapped his hands together and a talisman flew into the tail and shone with light. Soon, it turned into a light portal, from which red light spewed forth.

The light portal was the door to the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land.

This was a completely separate space from everywhere else. It was like an entire Middle World by itself and its environment was different from those anywhere else. The sky was deep red.

Other than the red sky, there were many strange auras in the Ancient Land. The spiritual energy appeared random and odd but there was a certain order to it.

Lin Feng felt it for a while and said, "No wonder the Immemorial Celestial Dragon moved away, the spiritual energy is unsuited for demons to cultivate. It appears chaotic but there are certain patterns and rhythms to it and is rather suited for human cultivators."

"Strictly speaking, it is ideal for half-human, half-dragon beings to cultivate."

The dark red light would occasionally shine with white, green, black, red and yellow light. They were dazzling and eye-catching, resembling a dragon in mid-flight.

That was no ordinary illusion. In it, the power of a dragon could be felt. That was caused by the fusion of the spiritual energy within the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land the remnant draconic aura.

Some draconic auras were exceptionally powerful and were likely

left behind by Dragon Kings who had formed the Undying Demon Soul. The combination of these powerful auras and spiritual energy would form these light dragons that would take on the characteristics of real dragons.

As Lin Feng and rest gasped in awe, they truly realized that this was the place where the Great Qin Empire took on its draconic nature. Compared to Mount Yujing, it was indeed different.

The second-generation disciples, along with Xiao Zhener, Li Yuanfang, Luo Qingwu and Jun Zining, looked at the scene with interest.

However, Xiao Yan and his fellow disciples, along with Tun Tun and Zhuge Fengling, focused on something else entirely.

The few of them looked all around and then gathered together to whisper.

Shi Chongyun and Shi Xingyun were curious as Shi Xingyun attempted to go near them. Shi Chongyun abashedly followed in her steps as they tried to make out their conversations.

"This doesn't feel right, why can't I see any sign of destruction? Could it be that the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land possessed some regenerative capabilities?"

Tun Tun's mouth twitched and said, "That's impossible. It must be hidden elsewhere. We have just yet to discover it."

Zhuge Fengling then looked curiously and said, "I really can't see anything wrong with it. So strange."

Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing said nothing. However, their expressions were strange.

The Flying Snow Swordmaster looked at them mumbling and asked, "What's the matter?"

"Nothing, nothing," Xiao Yan denied immediately. Then, he mumbled to himself, "It's been three days. This shouldn't be the

case. Did the sun rise from the West this morning?"

The Flying Snow Swordmaster and Shi Chongyun were confused. Then, they saw Shi Zongyue's and Shi Xingyun's mouths twitched. Shi Zongyue's face was dark as if he had thought of something unpleasant while Shi Xingyun smiled bitterly.

"Sister, what are they talking about?" Shi Chongyun telepathically asked Shi Xingyun.

Shi Xingyun sighed, "They were curious that ever since Shi Tianhao entered the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, he did not wreck havoc over the place."

According to previous experiences, this place should have been a mess by now.

Shi Chongyun opened his mouth but said nothing.

"Did the little b*stard mature?" In the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, and Ancient Huanghai World and the hunt for Kun Peng Secret Treasure, Shi Xingyun witnessed how Shi Tianhao was an expert at raising hell. Hence, her heart began to beat faster as her gaze swept through the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land.

Prince Anliang, Shi Zongyue, had long been doing that. He fervently wished that he could scour every inch of the place.

Chapter 577: Even If I Go Easy, You Will Still Be Thrashed

"The almost mature Dragon Tendon Grass and the Shuhuan Fruit, along with other spiritual herbs and medicines, have not been eaten."

"The Mixed-Blood Water Dragons have not been poached."

"The Draconic Blood Spiritual Fountain has not been destroyed or looted."

Shi Zongyue and Shi Xingyun swept the surroundings with their eyes and realized that nothing was amiss. The two of them were shocked and could not believe it.

Xiao Yan and the other disciples rubbed their eyes and said, "Did the sun really rise from the West?"

Zhu Yi smiled and said, "As Little Junior grows up, he will not create trouble like what he used to do in the past."

Yang Qing too said, "Today is his big day, I don't think he has the energy to care about other things."

"Impossible!" Tun Tun cried. "I made a bet with him! If he did not wreck havoc, I would fast!"

Xiao Yan's mouth twitched as he said, "The mountains and rivers may change but not one's personality. You, fast? Whoever that believe you are a fool. Then again, I doubt that Little Junior had been this obedient. I bet something is amiss, just that we haven't discovered it."

With that, Shi Chongyun sighed and said, "The Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land is filled with enchantments. Even if he wishes to wreck havoc, he..."

Here, Shi Chongyun's voice trailed off. It appeared as if he just thought of something.

At the same time, Shi Zongyue's face changed drastically. Shi Xingyun too appeared jolted. "Could it be that..."

Shi Zongyue did not even inform Lin Feng before he dashed off. Lin Feng and the rest followed tightly behind him. Quickly, a giant structure appeared before them.

Lin Feng cast his gaze over and realized that the structure looked odd. It was like an hourglass.

It appeared to have been made out of jagged, bare rocks. Its bottom was humongous and its mid-portion was slim. It stretched into the red sky like the canopy of a tree. However, it was not leafy but rocky instead.

At the top of the structure, five-colored dragon auras connected directly to the heavens while spreading in all four directions.

Between the structure, one could see thick, white bones. Around the white bones, Mighty Auspicious Clouds swirled around them. They were indeed Bones of the True Dragon.

The part where the structure caved downwards was like a basin at the bottom of a canyon. In its center, one could see mountains and lakes dotting a very wide expanse.

The structure was enormous. It was bigger than any ordinary mountain.

At the top part of the basin, there were many empty seats. These seats were large but narrow. While it was only a few meters wide, it was hundreds of meters long.

There were also many square and circular holes dotting the surroundings of the basin.

Also, there were many giant stone pillars extending into the heavens.

Regardless whether it's the empty space or the stone pillars, they were all evidently ancient. One could see the marks left by the many

dragon scales.

"Is this the Dragon Battle Arena?" Xiao Yan muttered to himself. "The center of the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Arena where the Immemorial Celestial Dragon rested and fought."

He looked at the ground and the stone pillars. "These are the seats the dragons left for themselves. Did they lie on the ground or did they curled themselves around the stone pillars?"

Shi Xingyun replied, "Exactly, the ancestors of Great Qin wished to preserve the original appearance of the Dragon Battle Arena. Hence, everything was exactly the way the dragons left it."

She seemed listless for a while but then, she steadied herself and continued, "However, in the Dragon Battle Arena, the Great Qin Empire cast many enchantments and spell formations. Some of them deal with the flow of spiritual energy in the area and make it easier for humans to cultivate. The others have protective purposes..."

As she talked, they heard an angry grunt from Shi Zongyue, who appeared incapable of words.

Shi Xingyun sensed quietly for a while and fell silent too. Shi Chongyun gazed fiercely at Xiao Yan and the rest and said, "Look what he did!"

Xiao Yan and the rest were clueless but Lin Feng knew in his heart. He sighed.

The spell formations the Great Qin Empire cast over the Dragon Battle Arena were completely messed up. The spell formations were probably cast with the help of many Treasure Bones of the True Dragon which helped to concentrate the spiritual energy in the place.

However, these Treasure Bones of the True Dragon were all removed.

Without using one's brain, one knew who did it.

Shi Tianhao was permitted entry into the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land and the Dragon Battle Arena by the Qin Emperor, Shi Yu. With Shi Yu's permission, the spell formations would not target Shi Tianhao.

This was the equivalent of inviting a thief into one's home.

A ray of light flew out from the Dragon Battle Arena and stopped before everyone. It was the Vivant Joy Holy Man. He grimaced at Lin Feng, Shi Zongyue, the Flying Snow Swordmaster and the Virtuous Zen Master before greeting them.

Shi Zongyue was like a volcano that was about to erupt. "The little b*stard dug up the dragon bones?"

The Vivant Joy Holy Man sighed and he opened his palms. In his palm, one could see a few small crystals the size of tiny grains of rice. From these crystals, one could feel a powerful dragon aura and mana. These were the dragon bones used to cast the formation.

"He did not take them and he returned them to us. However, the formation can no longer be cast. The flow of the spiritual energy of the Dragon Battle Aura changed completely," said the Vivant Joy Holy Man. "I've reported this matter to His Majesty. His Majesty's order is to let him do as he please."

Shi Zongyue was both angry and amused. "Eh, with three days of effort he completely undermined Shi Tianyi's training for a year."

Shi Tianyi spent a year in his youth in the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land. Regardless whether it's the Dragon Battle Arena or the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, he was extremely familiar with both.

However, now that the Dragon Battle Arena had changed completely, it was unfamiliar to both Shi Tianyi and Shi Tianhao. It became a neutral battleground offering neither side an advantage.

The Vivant Joy Holy Man shook his head, "I'm afraid not."

Shi Zongyue was shocked. He felt the aura in the Dragon Battle Arena and an odd expression crossed his face. "What a lad!"

Shi Chongyun and Shi Xingyun did not possess enough mastery and both of them were far away from the Dragon Battle Arena. They were unfamiliar with its spiritual energy. The Vivant Joy Holy Man looked at them, sighed and said, "After Shi Tianhao changed the configurations of the Dragon Battle Arena, it became more advantageous for cultivators of the soul rather than cultivators who focus on martial prowess."

Shi Chongyun and Shi Xingyun were both shocked.

Everyone knew that as Shi Tianyi was born with polycoria, his soul was superior to normal mortals'. After cultivating the soul mantras of the Great Void Sect, the power of his soul became exceedingly strong. Very few cultivators could compare to him.

Similar to Wang Lin, very few cultivators focused on soul cultivation. Even Lin Feng would admit that only Wang Lin and Zhu Yi could match Shi Tianyi in a battle of their souls.

The former almost died and existed as a soul in the Void Battleground for decades before he was finally able to purify his soul with the River Styx Primordial Water.

The latter cultivated his Qi for many years and combined his literary talents with his mana. He ignited his intellectual mind to cleanse his body and heart. His soul transcended and he became superior to the scholars of the past. In the end, he obtained an extremely powerful soul due to his hard work.

On the other hand, Shi Tianhao was the strongest physical martial artist under Lin Feng.

Originally, he was like a spawn of an Immemorial beast and already blessed with superior physique. After he was further nourished by the spiritual energy of wind and thunder, the Grand

Moon Primordial Water, the Fleece of the Grand Sage, the True Kun Peng Blood and other treasures, his physical body became even stronger. His current physical body's strength was unprecedented.

However, he turned the battleground into something that's advantageous for Shi Tianyi.

There were two possibilities. Either he was an idiot, or he was supremely confident in himself.

"Could someone who forms his Aurous Core at 13 be an idiot?" Shi Xingyun and Shi Chongyun looked at each other and shook their heads.

After Xiao Yan and the rest recovered from their shock, they began guffawing in delight.

Even If I go easy, you will still be thrashed.

Lin Feng shook his head and laughed, "Stupid boy." While he said that, he approved of his action. In a practical battle, one must maximize one's own chance of success and weaken the enemy. That included using geography to one's advantage.

The battle of the two Shis, however, was a battle of destiny. Here, one's mental state and form were more important than mere advantages.

In the three days in the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, Shi Tianhao accumulated the most amount of spiritual energy he had ever accumulated. All he was waiting for was to unleash them on Shi Tianyi.

"Let's go," Lin Feng said as he waved his sleeve. The group of them landed in the Dragon Battle Arena.

In the Dragon Battle Arena, there were already some people there. Upon seeing Lin Feng, they all nodded at him in greeting.

Lin Feng returned the greeting as he sat cross-legged in mid-air,

carefree.

Xuan Li followed tightly behind him. Under Lin Feng's command, she too sat cross-legged by his side. However, she did not put the scabbard down as she continued to carry it. It was rather eye-catching.

Everyone got used to Xuan Li's presence in the three days. Xiao Yan, the other immediate disciples, and the Virtuous Zen Master followed Lin Feng as they sat down too.

The others sat in a row behind them as they waited for the battle to start.

The group of second-generation disciples brimmed with curiosity as they looked at the space before them and the canyon underneath them.

All of them had some level of Qi mastery and their senses were enhanced. However, after searching for a long while, they were unable to find the trace of a single person.

"Odd, where's Little Uncle?" Some of them asked curiously.

Xu Yunsheng said quietly, "I don't know. Let's talk less and wait patiently."

Shi Zongyue and the rest looked at the Vivant Joy Holy Man who shook his head. "After dismantling the dragon bones, he left the Dragon Battle Arena. On the orders of the Emperor, I did not bother to search for him."

Everyone was silent. As time passed, more and more spectators arrived at the Dragon Battle Arena. Soon, almost everyone was there.

From afar, white clouds began to form as some human outlines could be seen.

Everyone in the Dragon Battle Arena stared and said, "The Great Void Sect is here!"

Chapter 578: At the Center of the Dragon Battle Arena

The white clouds crossed through the void and quickly reached the Dragon Battle Arena. People from the Great Qin Empire went up to receive them as they landed on a patch of ground.

The Great Qin Empire had arranged the seating of all powers that were there to view the battle, regardless whether they supported Shi Tianhao and the Celestial Sect of Wonders or if they supported Shi Tianyi of the Great Void Sect.

For the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Great Void Sect, they sat facing each other in the eastern and western side of the arena.

The Great Qin Empire, as the host, took the northern side. The many cultivators who came to spectate occupied the remaining seats.

The Great Void Sect was led by someone who looked like a child. His expression was calm and his gaze was ageless.

However, no one on scene would underestimate him. Everyone knew who he was. This person who looked like a child was actually a member of the Great Void Sect's Supreme Elder Council and a central figure of the Radical Faction, Kuang Heng.

Kuang Heng's fame had been established more than ten thousand years ago. He was well-known before the Xuan Lin Holy Man and the incumbent Great Void Sect Sect Leader Yan Nanlai. He personally took part in the war against the demons.

During the last War of the Two Worlds, the contemporary sect leader, the Tai Yi Holy Man, was seriously injured and hence, he retired to the Supreme Elder Council. At that time, the two most likely candidates for the title of Sect Leader was Yan Nanlai and Kuang Heng.

In the end, Yan Nanlai ascended the throne and Kuang Heng

entered the Supreme Elder Council.

However, everyone knew that the reason Kuang Heng was not elected was not that he was inferior to Yan Nanlai. Instead, it was because he was from the Radical Faction and Yan Nanlai was from the Conservative Faction. The Great Void Sect preferred stability.

Kuang Heng's expression was calm and his gaze fell upon Lin Feng. He was neither sad nor happy. He just nodded his head in acknowledgment.

Lin Feng smiled back at him and nodded his head too.

Two people stood by Kuang Heng's side. One of them was a middle-aged man, the Xuan Li Holy Man and the other was a woman in white. She was the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman.

Without talking about anyone else, the three of them exerted a huge amount of pressure.

Two of them were Immortal Soul Third Level cultivators while one of them was an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator. No sect could field so many high-level cultivators at one go. Even the Great Qin Empire and the Great Zhou Empire would find this hard to match.

The only sect with more cultivators in today's world was probably the Mount Shu Sword Sect. However, the Kuang Heng and the other two were only a small part of the Great Void Sect. They had yet to deploy every member of the Radical Faction.

The older and more well-informed ones knew that the actual helmsman of the Great Void Sect was the 'uncle' of the Xuan Li Holy Man and Kuang Heng's master. He belonged to the same generation as the Tai Yi Holy Man. He was the Zheng Yi Holy Man.

The person who brought the Xuan Lin Holy Man and the Elegant Clouds Holy Woman away from the Yu Ancestral Home was him. It was also him who chose not to leave Mount Baiyun. He entrusted the affairs of the Radical Faction to Kuang Heng and friends.

The Great Void Sect hardly revealed itself. While it commanded awe and respect, many people did not exactly feel its presence. Only today did they fully experience it.

The Celestial Sword Elder of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect sighed and thought, "The Radical Faction of the Great Void Sect is already much stronger than the Mount Shu Sword Sect. The many sects of the Divine Lands should thank the Conservative Faction for reining the Radical Faction in..."

The Heavenly Master Sword Sect he was from was aided by the Great Void Sect to act as a check against the Mount Shu Sword Sect. He understood the Great Void Sect better than most people.

Today, everyone who was supposed to be on-scene was present. The presence of so many powerful Great Void Sect cultivators caught everyone's attention.

In the Celestial Sect's camp, the Fatty Yan Wuwei twitched his mouth and said, "What's so special about it? It's all for show."

Liu Xiafeng shook his head and said, "That may not be the case. While they are in a dominant position, it was dishonorable for them to take in Shi Tianyi despite the blood debt he bore."

Right as he said that, Zhu Yi, who was sitting behind him, said, "One can say that the Great Void Sect is power-hungry and Machiavellian, but one can't say that they're dishonorable."

"Here, no matter whether you belong to the Radical Faction or the Conservative Faction, no one will act honorably," said Zhu Yi without turning around. "The Conservative Faction plots through alliances while the Radical Faction seeks hegemonic dominance. The aim of the Great Void Sect has always been clear and they will use all methods at their disposal. They are truly Machiavellian in this aspect."

"After they set a goal, they will advance towards it without fail. Their fame and acclaim are given by outsiders who hope that they

can live up to the lofty values that are supposedly attributed to them."

"Because to outsiders, this will be the most beneficial outcome. This will reduce the perceived threat of this powerful organization to the minimum."

As Zhu Yi spoke, he laughed quietly and said, "Worldly fame and reputation are like a chain around one's neck. Funnily, the younger generation of Great Void Sect disciples actually put on this chain."

"However, the elders who truly helm the sect are clear. They know that they did not get to their current positions by listening to the opinions of others."

Ever since he knew about his parents' past, Zhu Yi spent time researching the Great Void Sect and hence, his understanding of him exceeded that of a normal person.

Yan Wuwei withdrew his fat neck and said nothing. Liu Xiafeng ruffled his own hair and asked, "But, Second Uncle, if that's the case, then why is the Great Void Sect, the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Thunderclap Temple known as the Three Holy Great Holy Land that destroyed the Satanic Way in the Middle Ages?"

"According to what you said, what's the difference between the Satanic Way and the Just Way? Is it a simple matter of the victor writing the history books?"

While Liu Xiafeng cultivated on Mount Yujing, he was still cognisant about the affairs of the outside world.

In response to Liu Xiafeng's question, Zhu Yi was not angry. Instead, he turned his head nodded his head in approval and said, "You are right. This is not a simple of winners taking it all. However, the difference between the Just Way and the Satanic Way is not as clear-cut as black and white."

"There are many ways of the Tao as human nature is similar."

Liu Xiaofeng and the rest pondered Zhu Yi's words as Xiao Yan laughed, "Sit tight and calm yourself. For these matters, he who laughs in the end laughs the loudest."

As everyone looked at Lin Feng, they themselves felt calm. The Fatty Yan Wuwei felt Lin Feng's serenity and lowered his head and said, "I was rash."

Lin Feng's back was facing them as his expression did not change. Looking at the eye-catching and pressurizing group from the Great Void Sect, he almost laughed as he thought, "Just as Xiao Yan said, he who laughs in the end laughs the loudest. The higher one stands, the greater one will fall."

As Kuang Heng and company took seat, they were surrounded by a group of Great Void Sect disciples. Many of them brimmed with the vitality of life and they all appeared exceptional. One could see the pure Yang entity, Ding Runfeng, amongst them but not Bai Xiqian.

As everyone looked at the Great Void Sect disciples, they thought, "No wonder they are known as the place of geni.".

Amongst the Great Void Sect disciple, one of them was particularly eye-catching. His expression was solemn and his two eyes were shut. It was Shi Tianyi.

Everyone who previously saw him realized something strange when they looked at him again. There was something different about him as if something had fundamentally changed.

Shi Tianyi looked at the three of them and bowed. Then, he jumped down from the platform and landed in the canyon at the bottom. He placed his hands behind his back and stood quietly.

"Is my dear brother not yet here?" Shi Tianyi projected his voice.

The younger cultivators of the Dragon Battle Arena shifted restlessly. This was the first time Shi Tianyi goaded Shi Tianhao into battle so directly.

After a long while, no one heard Shi Tianhao's reply.

In the Dragon Battle Arena, waves of mana began to simmer. No one spoke out but everyone discussed silently.

On the day of the battle, Shi Tianyi arrived on scene but not his opponents. This raised many eyebrows.

Shi Tianyi waited for a long while before he tilted his head slightly. "Do you not intend to show up?"

"Why are you so anxious? Is your right eye even ready?" A cold voice came from the Celestial Sect's camp.

At this moment, everyone's gaze fell onto Lin Feng and company. However, other than Lin Feng, everyone looked at the youth in purple robes with a head full of white hair.

"That's the Third Disciple of the Celestial Sect, Wang Lin. He was the one who blinded Shi Tianyi's left eye!"

Those who understood what had transpired were all shocked.

"Earlier on, he was still in his Aurous Core stage and he managed to partially blind Shi Tianyi. Now, he had formed his nascent soul. Isn't he stronger than Shi Tianyi now?"

"That may not be the case. Shi Tianyi also became stronger and one can only tell after a fight. However, he is definitely someone to watch out for. I heard that he killed Nascent SOul stage cultivators in the Void Battleground like man culling curs."

Now, Wang Lin had become something of a legend in the Divine Lands. With one bold move, he made himself go from zero to hero.

Initially, he was the disciple with the slowest progress Lin Feng. Some even mocked that Wang Lin was Lin Feng's only mistake in choosing disciples.

Then, he slowly became famous during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. Then, his progress shot up exponentially. In the span of a few months, he ascended to the early Aurous Core stage and

shocked everyone.

If his previous actions weren't impressive enough, his battle against Shi Tianyi in the Void Battleground, where he blinded him with only a mid-Aurous Core stage mastery, was enough to make him famous throughout the Divine Lands.

Finally, Wang Lin, who had never been an eye-catching disciple of Lin Feng, was the first to form his nascent soul. He finally became one of the upcoming cultivators in the world that would make Immortal Soul stage elders look twice.

As everyone around them discussed, Shi Tianyi suddenly opened both his eyes and stared at Wang Lin. His left eye, which had only one pupil, shrunk.

This white-haired youth was the one who ended his legend, partially blinding him in the process.

However, it was also because of him that motivated him to progress even further.

Shi Tianyi's right eye dazzled with a stunning light. The golden light enveloped the entire Dragon Battle Arena and in the light, one can see many forms rising and falling. It was like a world by itself.

Chapter 579: The Dragon Rock Gate Appears, A Battle Till the End

Amongst all of Lin Feng's disciples, Wang Lin was the only one who could truly piss Shi Tianyi off.

Just by looking at Wang Lin's expressionless face, Shi Tianyi could feel his left eye throbbing in pain.

Amongst the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, many felt odd that Wang Lin stepped up.

Especially the bunch of second-generation disciples, which included Wang Lin's own disciple Li Xingfei. All of them were shocked that the usually uncaring Wang Lin would take the initiative this time.

However, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing looked at each other and smiled.

Looking at Shi Tianyi's uninjured, right eye, Xiao Yan laughed softly. He stood out and a mighty 'boom' came from his back. His wings, made from the four primordial fires, burned fiercely as a powerful, all-destroying aura began to spread.

By his side, Zhu Yi stood up quietly too. A clear light shone from his head and in the light, one could see an article floating in the void. In the background, one could hear the scholars reciting. It was as if a thousand saints were reciting poetry as they sought to illuminate the world with their literary talent.

In the Dragon Battle Arena, everyone became speechless upon looking at Wang Lin and them.

Xiao Yan, the main disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, first revealed his powers during the battle of Shazhou City. Afterwards, on Xingyun Peak, he earned his fame after battling Shi Chongyun, the Nascent Soul stage Crown Prince of the Great Qin Empire.

He became famous before Wang Lin but afterward, he went downhill. Ever since the battle of Xinyun Peak, not much news came from him. He was almost forgotten by everyone in the world and his many juniors stole his spotlight.

However, just a month ago, Xiao Yan was reborn. Like a fire god descending onto the mortal realm, he destroyed the Yu Family and killed dozens of Nascent Soul stage Yu Family elders alone. His Heaven Fire Lotus incinerated three late-Nascent Soul stage cultivators and immediately, he became the most eye-catching disciple of Lin Feng.

Even though his juniors formed their nascent souls before him, it had no impact on his glory.

Zhu Yi, who was next to him, was dazzling in his own right as well. He may not appear extraordinary, but he was the pillar amongst all of Lin Feng's disciples, never disappointing anyone.

His literary air triggered the acclaim of the saints and he earned the allegiance of a Metaplasia stage magic treasure when he was in the late-Aurous Core stage. No one had accomplished anything like this.

Looking at them, many people thought, "Is everyone in the Celestial Sect of Wonders a monster..."

Compared to Xiao Yan and friends, the Great Void Sect, long known as where genii gathered, appeared insignificant.

Especially when they saw Yue Hongyan standing by Xiao Yan's side. The Great Void Sect appeared even more inferior.

In the three days, everyone in Xiling City knew about the battle between the early-Aurous Core stage Yue Hongyan and the late-Aurous Core stage Bai Xiqian, an immediate disciple of the Great Void Sect. In a fair fight, Bai Xiqian was thrashed.

"Does my good brother only know how to hide behind people?" Shi Tianyi looked at Wang Lin and the rest. His expression did not

change as a heavy air enveloped him. White light glowed on his body and an aggressive spirit filled him. The white light shot into the red skies above.

At this moment, thunderclouds covered the skies in the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land. Five-colored lights shone out from the thunderclouds and a golden dragon descended on the northernmost patch of land in the Dragon Battle Arena.

As the dragon descended, one could see the outline of the Qin Emperor Shi Yu. A group of people followed him, led by a middle-aged scholarly-looking man. He appeared to possess no sign of cultivation but no one dared to underestimate him. He was Wu Qingrou, the Prime Minister of the Great Qin Empire.

Shi Yu's gaze swept through the Dragon Battle Arena as he said, "Are the participants here?"

Shi Tianyi said, "No."

Shi Yu looked at Lin Feng, who returned the gaze calmly. In the next instant, both of their eyes flashed.

In the Dragon Battle Arena, Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man both appeared slightly startled. Then, the Elegant Clouds Holy Woman, Shi Zongyue, the Celestial Sword Elder, the Flying Snow Swordmaster and company too turned their gaze to the southern side of the Dragon Battle Arena.

More and more people turned their gazes there. Shi Tianyi, Xiao Yan, Wang Lin, Zhu Yi and the rest too looked in that direction.

While they were separated by a large distance and buffeted by strong winds, everyone could hear heavy footsteps gradually approaching.

For cultivators below the Immortal Soul stage, the footsteps appeared to step on their very hearts.

In the next moment, the footsteps stopped and a great 'boom' could be heard. It appeared as if something heavy had smashed

onto the ground. In the next instant, they saw someone jumping into the sky and somersaulting in mid-air before landing in the Dragon Battle Arena.

When everyone saw who it was, they were all shocked.

They saw a huge figure cloaked in golden light. It was a like a humanoid Primordial Age beast. Violence permeated every inch of the Dragon Battle Arena.

He landed in the south of the Dragon Battle Arena and with each step he took to its center, his footsteps sounded like thunder.

With each step he took, the golden light on his body gradually disappeared and his body shrank in size. Finally, the golden light completely disappeared and his body was no taller than 3 meters.

At this point, the person's body became enveloped with greenish-purple lightning and howling gales. Lightning sizzled around his body terrifyingly. He was like a horrifying demon.

However, the golden light just now, the lightning and gale disappeared from his body and his tall stature was revealed.

While he was only around 13 years old, his body was tall and straight. His physique was perfect as if the heavens had made him personally.

His white-jade skin was flawless and glowed. While it appeared harmless and beautiful like porcelain, everyone present could feel the unbelievably horrifying power concealed within his body.

His jet-black hair came down to his shoulders and his eyes were bright. His eyeballs spun and a smile crossed the youth's face. As he talked, he waved to people in the arena and even blowing kisses here and there.

Everyone there almost fell over themselves in shock. They were all stunned speechless. Everyone thought that this b*stard was late because he was too worried or scared. It appeared not.

He appeared to walk slowly but steadily. When he reached the plains of the basin, he stopped and faced the Celestial Sect of Wonders seated in the east and bowed, "Master, I'm here."

He was Lin Feng's most junior disciple and the protagonist of today's battle, Shi Tianhao.

Lin Feng smiled and said, "Go ahead."

Shi Tianhao nodded his head and turned to look at Shi Tianyi before him. The smile disappeared as he said, "Sorry to have kept you waiting, my brother."

"I need your help to open the Dragon Rock Gate. I'm willing to wait," said Shi Tianyi quietly.

Shi Tianhao's bright eyes blinked as he replied, "Right, I almost forgot. Destroying you is secondary, the main purpose here today is to open the gate."

He turned his head around to look as he asked, "Where is it?"

He looked to the north and noticed the Qin Emperor, Shi Yu, smiling. He looked up into the sky and his gaze appeared to have solidified.

In the next instant, the red skies above everyone's head made a terrifyingly loud bellow. The space appeared to have been twisted as it turned into a giant whirlpool that appeared to stretch for hundreds of kilometers.

Lin Feng too raised his head to look at the sky. He noticed that in the dark-red whirlpool, one could hear the roars of dragons. Initially, it was rather soft. Then, it became louder and louder.

A milky-jade colored door appeared slowly from the whirlpool. It was 30 meters high and the door was tightly shut. There were engravings of dragons all over the door.

The eyes of these dragons lit up together and gave off a golden light. They appeared to have come to life. The roars of dragons

came from them.

As the white-jade door descended, a rain of light poured from the skies. They resembled falling flower petals, turning the red skies into a dazzling gold.

"Is this the Dragon Rock Gate?" Everyone looked at the white jade door. Shi Yu opened his mouth and said slowly, "The Shi Family of the Great Qin Empire inherited the blood of the dragons. It is our honor to have the two of you here."

"In the Dragon Battle Arena, both of you can show off your powers and skills and determine the victor. If the intensity of your battle passed the restriction of the Dragon Rock Gate, then you may open the gate and enter it for a single day and take the treasures within."

Shi Yu's gaze then swept over Lin Feng and Kuang Heng. Both of them nodded as Shi Yu continued, "Now, you may begin."

Just as he said, one could see in the basin's plains two humanoid shadows flashing. It was like witnessing the collision of two comets as both combatants rushed towards each other.

Clashes resounded from the Dragon Battle Arena and the gale in the Arena was slowly ripped apart.

In the first instant, the Mighty Auspicious Clouds of the dragons appeared as they tried to contain the shockwaves from these clashes to within the Dragon Battle Arena.

In an instant, the two combatants clashed almost dozens of times. With each clash, it appeared to be a clash between two celestial bodies, striking awe and fear in everyone's heart.

Even the Immortal Soul stage elder looked at the battle intensely.

"This battle will enter history," said the Starry Swordmaster slowly. The Sun Radiance Swordmaster by his side nodded his head in agreement.

Given the age of the two Shis, it was astounding that they possessed such mastery, power, and skills.

The Immortal Soul stage elders thought back to their late-Aurous Core and early-Nascent Soul stage days and realized that the two Shis before them were way superior. Their hearts trembled.

"Boom!"

Another clash. Light and fog rolled and a gale roared. It took some time for everything to calm down.

The two figures in the arena faced each other. Shi Tianhao stood in the East with an expressionless face. He stared intently at Shi Tianyi and tilted his head and said, "Shi Tianyi, it's been too long."

Shi Tianyi looked at him and said after a long while, "You are right, Shi Tianhao. It's been too long."

Earlier on, when the two of them met, they would refer to each other as brothers. In that term of address, it ran foul with the stench of mockery, irony, and belittlement.

Today, however, they referred to each other by their full names. This meant that both of them had only one goal in mind.

In today's battle, they would not cease until they die!

Chapter 580: Battle of Destinies!

Shi Tianhao calmly stood where he was. His form was evidently different from his form before.

He did not display his terrifying form earlier on. After Shi Tianhao had perfectly merged his Fleece of the Grand Sage, Heaven-Shaking Thunderstorm, and his other attacks into his physical body, he no longer exhibited the Thunderstorm Avatar and the Golden Great Beast Form.

His form earlier was his cultivation form and not his battling form.

Now, Shi Tianhao's originally jade-white appearance began to glow with a faint golden light. Underneath his skin, a greenish-purple light flashed non-stop.

However, his body did not change. He was still a tall, young man.

However, the vitality and strength in his blazing hot body were like an active volcano that could not stop erupting. Such power made worried all cultivators below the Immortal Soul stage.

The power of his physical body surpassed that of late Nascent Soul stage cultivators who had merged their cosmic forms together with their physical body.

Looking at Shi Tianhao before them, they were deeply moved.

Shi Tianyi too appeared different compared to before. His skin shone with a golden light like a Buddha statue.

He had mastered the ultimate defensive Buddhist move, the Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha Cloak, which pushed his body to its limits.

An immovable, eternal and indestructible power began to appear.

However, at this moment, Shi Tianyi's golden Buddha statue-like

body began to crack!

The Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha Cloak was broken. During the exchange of blows just now, Shi Tianhao whacked Shi Tianyi's Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha Cloak like a hammer smashing a walnut. Through sheer force, he was able to crack the Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha Cloak!

Looking at this scene, the onlookers all took in a deep breath.

To be frank, had Shi Tianyi not cultivated the ultimate defensive move of the Great Thunderclap Temple and instead, the defensive move of some other sect, he may have been beaten to a bloody pulp by Shi Tianhao.

Thinking about it here, the hearts of every single cultivator under the Immortal Soul stage chilled. If they were in Shi Tianyi's position, they would have been beaten to death by Shi Tianhao.

Even the Celestial Sect of Wonders looked at this scene with shock.

Xiao Yan thought about the spar they had when they just entered the Foundation Establishment stage a long time ago.

Then, Shi Tianhao was only four to five years old. He had already exhibited an enormous amount of physical prowess. When they battled, Xiao Yan knew that in a strictly physical fight he would have been defeated.

He looked at Wang Lin and Zhu Yi, both of whom were in their Nascent Soul stage, and asked, "Do you two dare to battle Little Junior using only physical strength?"

Zhu Yi, who was normally a very calm person, glared at him and said, "If I go insane, then maybe."

Wang Lin thought about it carefully for a while and said, "The Yellow Springs will not die. I can only guarantee that Little Junior won't be able to kill me. However, even after my body turns into the Yellow Spring, I cannot fight head-on. Before the Yellow

Spring can eradicate his physical prowess, I'm sure that he will have destroyed it."

Xiao Yan turned his head to look at Yue Hongyan. The red-haired girl, normally fearless, smiled bitterly and said, "After I reach the late-Aurous Core stage, I may be able to battle him using the Golden Dragon Demon Battle Pole-Ax. I don't dare to take him head-on in a purely physical brawl."

Xiao Zhener, who stood by the side, smiled and said, "Brother Xiao Yan, you are the only one in the same stage as him. What about yourself?"

He did not care that his own disciples were behind. Xiao Yan chewed on a stalk of grass in his mouth and said casually, "It's simple. I can't beat the little b*stard in a battle of physical strength and prowess. In an all-out fight, I can use my Tri Fire Lotus to bombard him into oblivion. If I fail, I will die."

The Celestial Sect of Wonders burst into a discussion. Shi Tianyi, who was in the arena, had the deepest impression of Shi Tianhao's strength.

He lowered his head to look at the cracks on his golden body as his eyes flashed. "I can't believe that you are this strong."

Earlier on, in the Void Battleground, the Marquis of Jinghuan did not use all of his powers. However, as a late-Nascent Soul stage cultivator of the Martial Way, he was still unable to crack Shi Tianyi's Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha Cloak till it looked like a wrecked statue despite his physical prowess.

At this moment, Shi Tianyi's Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha Cloak was broken. The indestructible and unmovable power gradually began to disappear.

He quickly withdrew the Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha Cloak and said, "I've heard for a long while that your physical strength is terrifying. Hence, I want to see it for myself. It appears that the

rumors are true. Since that's the case, I shan't let you touch me anymore."

Shi Tianhao smiled and said, "Do you think I won't be able to touch your body just because you say so?"

As he said that, he rushed towards Shi Tianyi as quickly as a bolt of lightning. In the blink of an eye, he was next to Shi Tianyi as he punched out.

Both pupils in Shi Tianyi's right eye flashed as a golden light spread from it. It turned into fog and in the fog, numerous runes appeared and floated in mid-air. They began to organize themselves into paragraphs as they started to form a world.

"Are you trying to create a false world?" Shi Tianhao suddenly became alert as he stopped himself.

Shi Tianyi looked at him calmly and said, "What's wrong? Can't you differentiate between reality and illusion? Are you afraid that I'm actually an illusion? Are you afraid of entering the world I created and hence falling under my control?"

"Speaking from the heart, your senior Wang Lin's soul is extremely powerful," said Shi Tianyi quietly. "My right eye isn't very effective against him, particularly since he was prepared."

Shi Tianyi's tone was slow and casual. It was almost as if he was talking about daily matters to Shi Tianhao. "However, you are different. Your soul is ordinary and the disparity between our souls is too wide. You cannot differentiate between reality and illusion."

Shi Tianhao bared his teeth and said with a smile, "Don't talk so much crap. If you dare, come over."

"Do you think that my polycoria is used only for defense? Do you think that as long as you don't come near to me, you won't be hurt?" Shi Tianyi said quietly. "You are wrong, fatally wrong. Ever since my right eye gazed at you, you have already been trapped in the world I created."

In the next instant, Shi Tianhao suddenly heard Shi Tianyi's voice from behind his back. He could even feel Shi Tianyi's breath on his neck.

"Now, do you understand?" Another Shi Tianyi appeared just inches away from Shi Tianhao. In his hand, a light blazed crazily. It was both fog and electricity. He smashed it straight towards the back of Shi Tianhao's head!

At this moment, Shi Tianhao smiled, "You are the wrong who misunderstand."

As he said that, he vigorously turned his body around. His right hand was clenched in a fist and as he raised his arm, his right fist was like a hammer smashing down towards Shi Tianyi!

"Boom!"

Shi Tianhao's punch directly blew apart space itself. Numerous spiritual energies were destroyed. Heaven, Earth, Wind, Thunder, Water, Fire, Mountain and Pond all flashed into existence before heading straight for oblivion. From their destruction, a terrifying, unlimited power appeared. The energy burst forth!

Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams!

Shi Tianhao's hammer was extremely fast. Despite attacking later, it was quicker than Shi Tianyi's attack. Before Shi Tianyi's right hand reached his head, Shi Tianhao had already punched his mid-section.

Shi Tianyi, who had shed his Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha Cloak flew back immediately with blood spewing out from his mouth.

Looking at this scene, Yue Hongyan's eyes flashed. Lin Feng did not turn his head back. Instead, he said with a smile, "It appears that Hongyan had learned something."

Yue Hongyan replied, "Master, after I learned the Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams from you, I can only form the Resounding Thunder Hammer, the Sturdy Mountain Hammer and

the Expansive Earth Hammer. Now, as I look at Shi Tianhao's perfect Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams, I learned much. I believe a few days of self-study and reflection will greatly benefit me."

Lin Feng smiled and said, "It's best for you to figure this out by yourself."

Yue Hongyan bowed and said, "Yes, master."

On the Great Qin Empire's side, Shi Chongyun nodded his head and said, "While Shi Tianyi's right eye can form a false world, the world is not meant for offense. Even if he creates an illusion of attack, it can only control his enemy, rather than harm or kill him."

"If he wants to attack, Shi Tianyi must make the move himself."

Shi Chongyun then said, "If he cast the spell from afar, then it's still okay. However, he went to attack Shi Tianhao from a close distance. He did not expect Shi Tianhao to react so quickly to the point where his counter-attack was faster than Shi Tianyi's own attack. Without the Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha Cloak, Shi Tianyi is now at a severe disadvantage."

Shi Xingyun, by his side, said, "Brother, Shi Tianyi is not so simple."

"Oh?" Shi Chongyun knew that his sister was special. While her mastery may not be as good as his, her soul was exceptionally powerful.

Hearing Shi Xingyun's words, he immediately turned his focus back to the Dragon Battle Arena.

As he watched Shi Tianyi fly back because of Shi Tianhao's punch, he noticed that Shi Tianhao did not follow up with more attacks. Instead, he lowered his head and looked at his fist.

"Cunning indeed. However, did I hit an illusion?"

A third Shi Tianyi appeared not too far from where he was. His expression was calm as he said, "Naturally, I know that you are exceptionally powerful physically. Hence, why would I stupidly go near you?"

Shi Tianhao waved his hand and said, "Oh, then what do you plan to do? Have a staring match with me till one of us die from hunger?"

"Don't worry, it's coming," Shi Tianyi smiled as the void began to vibrate.

Shi Tianhao swept his surrounding telepathically. He could only feel that many new items appeared in the void. However, they weren't spiritual energy or mana. Not only was it hard to see them, he could barely sense them.

"Do you want to attack me with your soul's power?" Shi Tianhao's entire body began to brim with energy and a cloak of red light covered his body. Approaching him was extremely difficult.

Power cultivators of the Martial Way had strong vital spirits. They burned as hot as the sun and their souls were deeply connected to their strong, physical body. Sometimes, they would be able to resist soul-based spells.

With this move, Shi Tianhao's eyes narrowed into slits.

Around him, he could see hundreds, even thousands, of specter-light shadows. Every single of them was Shi Tianyi!

When onlookers saw this, even the Immortal Soul stage elders furrowed their brows.

Everyone had a soul, but only one. However, Shi Tianyi managed to produce thousands of them!

Chapter 581: Shi Tianyi: He Who Benefitted from Misfortune

"Could that the Grand Celestial Shadow Manifestation of the 'Exploration of the Great Void Thinking'?" The Vivant Joy Holy Man said hesitantly as he looked at Prince Anliang, Shi Zongyue.

With their Immortal Soul stage mastery, the group of elders could clearly see the hundreds and thousands of specter-like shadows in the Dragon Battle Arena.

While Shi Tianyi's right eye may be powerful, it could not fool the Immortal Soul stage elders.

Shi Zongyue looked at Shi Tianyi in the arena and nodded his head slowly. "That's right. It is the Grand Celestial Shadow Manifestation, the most powerful move of the 'Exploration of the Great Void Thinking'. However, normally speaking, no one can make so many shadow manifestations."

"This result is thanks to the overwhelming power of Shi Tianyi's soul and the powers of his polycoria."

As hundreds and thousands of shadows surrounded Shi Tianhao, Shi Tianhao's entire body burst with burning hot vital spirit. Hot blood coursed through his veins and his body felt like a furnace. The heat he emitted distorted the very surroundings around him.

The best counterattack against the soul spell was the First Thunder Push Spell. The next best counterattack was to use the powerful Yang spirit of a martial artist coupled with a hot-blooded vitality, preventing the Yin souls from approaching.

However, while water can extinguish fire, fire too can cause water to evaporate.

Shi Tianyi formed numerous copies of his soul, numbering in thousands. Every single one of them was extremely powerful as they enveloped the skies like dark clouds. Even Shi Tianhao's

powerful physical prowess found them hard to control.

"Attack!" Shi Tianyi's bellow came from the sky. In that moment, many souls rushed straight towards Shi Tianhao.

As these souls rushed towards him, their shapes changed. They no longer resembled Shi Tianyi but instead, they turned into numerous sharp knives as they came down onto Shi Tianhao like rain.

Shi Tianyi wished to directly kill Shi Tianhao's soul.

Everyone on-scene, including the Immortal Soul stage cultivators, furrowed their brows tightly. Faced with such a powerful soul-based attack, the use of one's physical body was limited.

Shi Tianyi set alight his soul to maximize his offensive and penetrating capabilities.

If anyone else tried it, then they would have injured themselves before they injured their enemies. Such a technique was akin to a kamikaze attack.

However, Shi Tianyi's Grand Celestial Shadow Manifestation multiplied his soul by hundreds and thousand times. It was different from splitting his soul. Instead, they appeared to be exact copies.

While he could not maintain them for very long, as long as they were there it was the equivalent of him possessing thousands of souls. Sacrificing a portion of himself meant nothing.

Hundreds and thousands of souls rushed to kill Shi Tianhao. No matter how powerful Shi Tianhao was, he would be unable to resist such a concerted attack. Shi Tianyi was using numerical advantage over his foe.

Shi Tianhao, however, appeared fearless. He summoned his Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script and the space behind his back distorted as a furnace appeared him.

The furnace opened and inside, all one could see was black earth. It was silent like a black hole.

Suddenly, the roars of beasts came from the furnace. They sounded like crying infants and were extremely ear-piercing. The shadow of a powerful beast appeared. It had the body of a lamb and the head of a human. Its eyes grew on its armpits. It had the teeth of a tiger and the claws of man.

It was one of the Four Immemorial Evil Beasts, the Tao Tie!

The earth in the furnace began to open up like a beast that was waking up from hibernation after countless of years. It was famished all it wanted to do was to feed. It opened its canyon-wide mouth and devoured!

Shi Tianyi's many murderous souls were gobbled by the furnace. In the next moment, nothing could be seen or heard. It was like dropping mud into the ocean.

"It could devour the powers of soul along with moves and mana?" Shi Tianyi had seen this move of Shi Tianhao in the Shi Family Mansion. Then, it bit tightly on Shi Tianyi's father cosmic form without any intention of letting go. Then, it devoured the cosmic form.

Now, his own souls met the same fate. Shi Tianhao did not seek to evade but instead, devour every single of his attacker.

Shi Tianyi's gaze flashed as he stopped the spell immediately. One soul returned to his own body. He was evidently tired.

His Grand Celestial Shadow Manifestations were destroyed. While it did not hurt him physically, he had been pushed to his limits when he cast this spell.

He gained nothing out of casting this spell and he could clearly feel that after devouring his souls, Shi Tianhao's powers grew.

Shi Tianhao had always been the proactive one. When Shi Tianyi attacked, he was searching for Shi Tianyi's weaknesses.

This time, he believed that he had found the right target.

"Zhou (Verse)!" Shi Tianhao raised his right fist and the Xunhuang Four-Words Mantra activated. It completely suppressed Shi Tianyi as it caused time in his body to come to a halt.

No matter how powerful Shi Tianyi's soul was, it too had its limits. He could feel his entire body turning into a wooden puppet. He could no longer speak nor move. Even the thoughts in his mind slowed.

He tried to escape, but Shi Tianhao's attack came at him like waves in the ocean. After the "Zhou (Verse)" Mantra, Shi Tianhao immediately used to the "Yu (Uni)" Mantra, causing Shi Tianyi to be unable to move.

Shi Tianhao himself approached his opponent at lightning-speed. He began to pummel Shi Tianyi's body.

At the most perilous moment, Shi Tianyi once again activated his Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha Cloak. Only then was he able to resist Shi Tianhao's attack. However, the Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha Cloak was completely shattered. The Cloak became covered with spidery cracks.

Shi Tianyi then used his Heaven-Ascending Spell and he shot up into the sky. He sought to create distance between Shi Tianhao and himself.

Shi Tianhao's "Yu (Uni)" Mantra activated once again as the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness shone. Space vibrated and even the early Nascent Soul stage Shi Tianyi realized that he was unable to escape by flying through space.

At this point in time, Shi Tianyi shouted, "Open!"

In the void, a large amount white clouds appeared. Gradually, they enveloped the entire area as they turned the red skies in the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land white.

The clouds rolled quickly and in the center of the sea of clouds,

one could light flashing.

It was if the Pearly Gates were opening!

From the viewing platform, everyone became to exclaim in shock. The Celestial Sword Elder and the Blue Pavilion Holy Man looked at each other. Even they were shocked.

"Is that the... Zhong Heavens Gate? That's the Zhong Heavens Gate of the Great Void Nine Heavenly Spells! Kuang Heng taught this powerful move to Shi Tianyi?"

Even the Qin Emperor Shi Yu arched his eyebrows as he looked at the Great Void Sect.

The Great Void Nine Heavenly Spells was one of the most powerful moves of the Great Void Sect. It was its strongest offensive move and in the Great Void Sect, it occupied the same position as the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi in the Mount Shu Sword Sect or the Vairocana Zen Palm of the Great Thunderclap Temple.

It was universally-recognized as the most powerful move of the human cultivators in the Divine Lands.

With regards to the Nine Heavens, there were two sayings in the Divine Lands. One of them came from the most powerful sect and hegemon of the Antiquity Age, the Heaven's Gate. The Heaven's Gate defined the Nine Heavens. For them, the center was known as Jun Heaven, the east was known as Cang Heaven, the northeast was known as Min Heaven, the north was known as Xuan Heaven, the northwest was known as You Heaven, the west was known as Yuan Heaven, the southwest was known as Zhu Heaven, the south known as Yan Heaven and the southeast known as Yang Heaven.

The other saying concerned the Great Void Sect. The nine heavens were, according to them, the Zhong Heaven, the Xian Heaven, the Cong Heaven, the Geng Heaven, the Zui Heaven, the Kuo Heaven, the Xian Heaven, the Shen Heaven and the Cheng Heaven.

As nine was the biggest number, it had the same meaning as infinity. Above the Cheng Heaven, one could find the Great Dao. The Great Dao was in the heavens, limitless and infinite. Its mystery was in its invisibility.

Legend had it that the Great Void Sect possessed Nine Heavenly Palaces in Mount Baiyun, all of which were mystical beyond comprehension. Only the most powerful disciples of the Great Void Sect could be baptized in them and learn the Great Void Nine Heavenly Spells.

The attack Shi Tianyi used borrowed upon the powers of the first heaven by the Great Void Sect's definition.

After the Zhongtian Gate opened, Shi Tianyi's power increased exponentially. He looked at Shi Tianhao and said, "Gate, it is simple to say but it is amongst the mystical concept. The powers of the mortal realm could bring one to a gate if they are correct. Entering the gate is the beginning. It is an entrance and a start."

"In difficult times, if one can find a gate, then one can continue walking." As he said that, Shi Tianyi dived straight into the light.

Unbelievably, the moment he entered the light. He managed to escape Shi Tianhao's "Yu" and "Zhou" mantras.

Looking at the situation, the Flying Snow Swordmaster sighed, "The cultivator with the polycoria benefitted from misfortune. If not for the Void Battleground fight where he was blinded, he may be able to be this powerful and obtain the Nine Heavenly Palaces Baptism and learn the Zhong Heavens Gate ."

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster looked at the battleground and nodded his head, "Shi Tianhao may be in for trouble."

In the next moment, Shi Tianyi appeared once again. He was at another spot. He looked at Shi Tianhao calmly as he summoned a spell.

The hole appeared in the clouds above his head as a ray of bright,

golden light shone through. It was able to slice a hole even in the red skies of the Heavenly Dragon Ancient World. In the hole, one could see the black void dotted with stars.

This shape was similar to the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation when it was first activated. While it was much weaker and could not be comparable to that murderous formation, Shi Tianyi's abilities to use the powers of the Nine Luminaries as a Nascent Soul stage cultivator was stunning.

The second heaven of the Great Void, the Xian Heaven Holy Stellar Light!

An unbelievably complicated rune that was about 650 meters square in size appeared in the sky. Numerous amount of fog, smoke, and light spread as stars crossed through the void and affixed themselves on the rune. This made the rune glow even brighter like a mini-sun.

Shi Zongyue's face lost color as he said in shock, "Other than the Zhong Heaven Gate, he managed to master the Xian Heaven Holy Stellar Light too!"

Shi Tianhao looked at the giant rune in the sky as he arched his eyebrows slightly. He could feel the power of this spell.

The power of the stars was something so powerful that cultivators under the Immortal Soul stage could not use easily. One needed a very high level of mastery to control it.

The spell of the Great Void Sect could be said to have been spectacular.

Since the start of the battle, this was the first time Shi Tianhao felt threatened.

At the same time, Shi Tianyi extended his right hand and as clouds swirled around it, limitless amount of light shone out. They turned into more and more runes as they floated in the air. Then, they forcibly trapped Shi Tianhao's body.

Shi Tianhao was stunned. He realized that he could no longer move. It was as if he was trapped by this own 'Yu' Word Mantra.

This was, however, another powerful function of the Great Void Sect's first heaven technique, the Zhong Heaven Gate.

"When the gate is opened, it's an escape, a beginning, and a starting point," Shi Tianyi said. "When the gate is closed, it signifies closure, sealing and the final point. There is no escape."

He used the Zhong Heaven Gate in conjunction with the Xian Heaven Holy Stellar Light to stop Shi Tianhao from escaping. Shi Tianhao could only accept the bombardment of the stars.

As he spoke, the giant rune above their heads shone to its brightest. It was so eye-piercing no one could look straight at it.

In the next moment, a giant golden light pillar came crashing down onto Shi Tianhao!

The burning hot light aura rendered everything around into oblivion. All that sought to stop it was pierced, destroyed and obliterated!

Chapter 582: Where's Your Confidence, Shi Tianyi?

The power of the stars was immense and while Shi Tianyi was able to cultivate the Xian Heaven Holy Stellar Light, he only able to use a small portion of their power.

However, even that tiny portion of power was devastating to cultivators under the Immortal Soul stage.

Even the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders sat up straight and looked intensely at the battle.

Wang Lin's cold gaze flashed. Now that he cultivated the Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script and formed his nascent soul, he was no longer afraid of Shi Tianyi's attack. However, if they were to go back to the fight in the Void Battleground, no one knew what would happen if Shi Tianyi used that move.

Xiao Yan muttered to himself, "This is as powerful as the Heaven Fire Lotus formed from the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and the Grand Sun Primordial Flame..."

His Heaven Fire Lotus was formed from the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and the Grand Sun Primordial Flame and the most powerful combination of this Twin Fire Lotus.

Of course, after he formed his nascent soul, his mastery would increase. Regardless whether it's the Heaven Fire Lotus or the power of a single primordial fire, it would surely increase greatly in potential.

While Zhu Yi said nothing, his expression was serious.

As an onlooker, he could clearly feel the power of Shi Tianyi's attack. At this moment, he was much clearer about that than Shi Tianhao, who was directly facing the brunt of the attack.

However, Shi Tianhao did not show fear. He looked calmly at the

light pillar rushing towards him at lightning speed.

The space behind him opened him ferociously and he deployed his Great Chaos Furnace attack!

In the furnace, shapeless and formless winds howled and screeched as every single layer of the chaotic space within it trembled.

Prince Anliang, Shi Zongyue, looked at the scene and was shocked as he said, "That's... That's the Void Storm, one of the Four Grand Primordial Winds! Wait, wait, that's not the real Void Storm. However, it has the same terrifying power."

The shape of a giant beast appeared in the furnace at this time. It looked like a sac and was red like fire. It had four wings and six legs and no facial feature at all.

It was Hundun, another one of the Four Immemorial Evil Beasts!

Shi Tianhao roared as the powers of the Great Chaos Furnace were superimposed on his body. The powers rushed straight into the heavens and confronted the golden light pillar directly.

From the very start, Shi Tianhao had no intention of dodging the attack.

As he lashed out with a fist, space shattered instantly. The Evil Beast, Hundun, turned into a tempest as it charged towards the golden light pillar.

The brilliant golden light flashed non-stop and no one dared to open their eyes. They could only sense a brilliant heat.

A few people could see that Shi Tianhao stood brazenly in mid-air as the power of the Hundun attacked the Xian Heaven Holy Stellar Light.

However, the power of the stars was still a lot. Despite only borrowing on a bit, Shi Tianyi was able to command an almost limitless amount of power. Under its bombardment, Shi Tianhao

could only retreat.

If not for Shi Tianhao's powerful and sturdy physical body, the radiance of the stars would have incinerated his body.

"Eh!" Shi Tianhao's right hand turned into a fist as he faced the bombardment of the stars up-front. His left hand was outstretched and with the support of the help from the Tao Tie within the first Great Chaos Furnace, he was able to grab onto the light pillar.

The powerful Tao Tie turned into a dark land as it gobbled up the Shi Tianyi's stellar powers.

Shi Tianyi's eyebrows arched tightly. Then, he saw Shi Tianhao exhaling mightily as resounding bellows could be heard from the Great Chaos Furnace behind him. It was as if they had gone back to the earliest days of Creation.

With the help of the powers of the two beasts, the golden light pillar was shattered.

Immediately, the Dragon Battle Arena was shrouded in blinding gold light. Looking at the Dragon Battle Arena from the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, one could only see golden light spewing forth.

Onlookers were all speechless at this scene as a million thoughts crossed their hearts.

The two combatants before them truly lived up to their fame.

The older Shi was powerful enough to master the Great Void Sect's Great Void Nine Heavenly Spell. Regardless whether it's the Zhong Heaven Gate or the Xian Heaven Holy Stellar Light, their powers were both astounding. Any single of them could match a Nascent Soul stage cultivator.

However, the younger Shi was much more fierce. He was actually able to resist the Xian Heaven Holy Stellar Light.

Furthermore, he was still in his late Aurous Core stage while Shi

Tianyi was in his early Nascent Soul stage. That was even more shocking.

Shi Chongyun looked expressionlessly at the scene before him. The Imperial Household of Great Qin too once considered adopting Shi Tianyi. How could he not know?

Shi Zongyue and the Vivant Joy Holy man looked at each other and shook their heads. "Such a pity, neither the senior Shi nor the junior Shi can be used by the Great Qin. Pity, pity."

In the golden light, Shi Tianhao suddenly stood upright. Wounds appeared on his body as he was bombarded by the light of the stars. No matter how strong his physical body was, he could not escape unscathed. However, his physical aura reached a new peak. As he bellowed under his breath, a golden circle light appeared near his head.

In the golden circle of light, a giant beast floated.

Some people recognized it as they gasped, "Kun Peng?"

The Kun Peng hovered in the space non-stop. When it sank, it looked like a fish. Its body was black and enormous. It was at least a few thousand kilometers in length. No one really knew.

When it floated, its body turned into a bird. Its body was filled with green feather and it had a golden beak. Its head was covered with white feathers. Its two wings were outstretched and stretch for thousands of kilometers.

While the light above Shi Tianhao's head wasn't big, everyone could comprehend the size of the Kun Peng due to the distortion in space.

Shi Tianhao used the blood of the Four Immemorial Evil Beasts to forge his Great Chaos Furnace. He himself was strengthened by the blood of Kun Peng and hence, he too absorbed its powers.

He shrugged his shoulder vigorously and like how the Kun Peng rose from the sea and turned into a sea, green wings grew on his

shoulders as he flew straight up to the nine heavens.

The restrictions Shi Tianyi's Zhong Heavens Gate placed on Shi Tianhao were lifted immediately. Shi Tianhao charged towards Shi Tianyi.

With his speed, Shi Tianyi couldn't evade it even with his Heaven-Ascending Spell.

Shi Tianyi's right eye shone with light as numerous clouds appeared and conjured an illusion. He once again avoided calamity.

When he activated the Zhong Heaven Gate and the Xian Heaven Holy Stellar Light, he pushed his mana to its peak once again. This drained him. He had no choice but to dodge Shi Tianhao's attack while he recharged.

Shi Tianhao said quietly, "Before the battle, weren't you brimming with confidence? Why are you acting like a turtle now? Where's your confidence? Your pride?"

In the void, Shi Tianyi stood with his hands behind his back. No one knew if that was the real him or just an illusion. He looked calmly at Shi Tianhao and said, "The power of polycoria is my ability and I use it. What's wrong with that? Instead, aren't you the one who wants to challenge me? I'm waiting for you to beat my ultimate move."

Shi Tianhao's two Great Chaos Furnaces behind him roared as the shadow of the Kun Peng above his head floated. He said, "With a Nascent Soul stage mastery, you were blinded in one eye by my Third Senior. I thought that your mastery of the Great Void Sect's spells would have improved. Now, I realized that all you could do in response to my attacks is to defend yourself. You should find a hole to hide in."

His words were like knives For members of the Great Void Sect watching the fight, particularly those who were not in the

Immortal Soul stage like Kuang Heng, the Xuan Lin Holy Man and the Elegant Clouds Holy Woman, their faces burned with rage.

Shi Tianhao then continued, "Normally, I will be patient to slowly fight it out with you. However, doing that won't help me open the Dragon Rock Gate, right? That's just wasting time."

"That's indeed a problem," agreed Shi Tianyi. "So, here I come."

As he said that, Shi Tianyi, who was hovering in mid-air, slammed his palms together and summoned a spell. Light burst forth from around him.

In the next instant, one could hear a dragon roar from within the light. From the light, a white light giant dragon rushed out as it charged towards Shi Tianhao.

Shi Tianhao had to respond. However, he was caught in the illusion cast by Shi Tianyi's right eye. Who knew if the attack was real or fake?

He did not avoid it. Instead, he counterattacked the white light giant dragon. The Tao Tie in the Great Chaos Furnance behind him morphed into a canyon-like pitch-black landmass as it bit the white light giant dragon.

In the next instant, Shi Tianhao was before Shi Tianyi. He lashed out with his fist.

This time, Shi Tianyi dodged. His soul trembled and the flow of his mana changed. Shi Tianhao could be sure that the person before him was the real Shi Tianyi and not an illusion.

However, if that was the real person, why was his white light giant dragon attack so weak?

Could it be that his bark was bigger than his bite? Or that he had not yet recovered from casting his Great Void Nine Heavenly Spells?

Or...could it be a ploy?

Shi Tianhao felt that something was off and he stopped himself. When Shi Tianyi saw that, he smiled and said, "Good reaction."

As he said that, Shi Tianhao suddenly felt the Tao Tie Great Chaos Furnace behind vibrate vigorously.

There appeared to be limitless energy expanding which the Tao Tie powers in the Great Chaos Furnace could not devour.

While the Tao Tie's devouring power was impressive, it still had its limits.

Right now, Shi Tianhao could feel that the Tao Tie was at the limit of its devouring power.

In the dark of the Great Chaos Furnace, bright, purple light began to shine. A rumbling ensued and it sounded like thunder. Rays after rays of purple light shone into the sky.

"The white dragon just now..." Shi Tianhao arched his eyebrows. He telepathically tried to sense it and realize that while the mana that formed the white light giant dragon had been devoured, something else was present inside.

The white light giant dragon was only a distraction. It concealed Shi Tianyi's true killer move.

And that was a skull-like object. Its entire body was light gold and looked like crystal. Limitless amount of purple light shone from it as it bombarded Shi Tianhao's Tao Tie Great Chaos Furnace. It appeared infinite. Based solely on the Tao Tie's devour ability, it was unable to consume it. Instead, its power grew.

"It's actually a Magic Treasure Embryo?" Shi Tianhao blinked.

Shi Tianyi said, "This is the material that I'm going to cultivate into a magic treasure for the day I reach the Immortal Soul stage. The Great Void Sect has secret ways to that allow us to cultivate even Magic Treasure Embryo, making them more powerful than normal Nascent Soul stage magic items without compromising on their magic treasure potential."

Before he finished saying, the purple light from the golden skull blazed even more intensely. From its center, one could see an outline made of light. It was a giant bird that appeared restless and bored. It soared in a thunderstorm.

The shadow of the giant bird took form as the thunder became a lot more intense.

Chapter 583: The Strongest Face-Off

The bird had a huge body and the feathers on its chest were light gold. The feathers on its head and tail were emerald green and it was crowned by a ring of purplish-blue feathers.

Its appearance resembled a phoenix but there were differences. For one, it appeared much more evil and fierce. Its three-colored feathers shone under the occasional lightning from the thunderstorm and glowed brightly.

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man watching the fight was uneasy as he looked at the skull, "Thunder Beast Angmao? Could.. could that be that bones of the Angmao?"

Those with more knowledge about this too recognized the origins of Shi Tianyi's Magic Treasure Embryo. it was made from the bones of an Angmao who had formed the Undying Demon Soul.

The Thunder Beast Angmao was similar to the Dark Beast Mingdu. Both of them were powerful demons of the Primordial Age and both resembled birds. They had three-colored feathers and they exerted power over lightning and thunder. Legend has it that the Thunder Beast Angmao was formed during Creation and in the Primordial Age, it was known as the emperor of all thunder type demons.

Today, the Angmao had more or less disappeared from the Grand Celestial World. It could have gone extinct but no one could confirm that fact. For a long time, no one had seen a living Angmao.

Lin Feng, seated in the east, looked at the skull and felt a wave of interest, "Oh, that's interesting. Even though it's only a skull, it had been processed for almost ten thousand years. While its true spirit had yet to disappear, it lost all of its bloodthirstiness and could be used to form a magic treasure. It's unlike the Mingdu bones I possess which upon cultivation will revive it."

Shi Tianyi greatly treasured the skull of Angmao after obtaining it. He planned on using it to forge his natal magic treasure after he reached the Immortal Soul stage.

Normally, he allowed it to be cultivated secretly in the Great Void Sect. It could also be used as a magic treasure against his enemy without diminishing its potential.

This was the first time he sent the skull of Angmao into Shi Tianhao's Tao Tie Great Chao Furnace. The power spiritual energy pushed the Tao Tie's devour ability to its limit.

Lightning sizzled and crackled furiously. Shi Tianhao's Tao Tie Great Chao Furnace appeared to be on the verge of imploding!

"It's not enough to fight using spells, so we shall fight with our treasures instead," Shi Tianhao flipped his palm and the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness appeared and flew into the Tao Tie Great Chaos Furnace. Instantly, it enveloped the skull of Angmao.

The space within the crucible brimmed with power. Layers after layers of space stacked on top of each other and instantly sealed the frenzied lightning.

The skull of Angmao turned into a ball of purple light and instantly broke through the many layers of space. It sought to escape from the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness but suddenly, a pure-white and ancient looking mirror appeared on the top of the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness.

That was Shi Tianhao's other Nascent Soul stage magic item, the "

Aurora Polar Mirror.

As a ray of white light shone from the mirror, it immediately covered the skull of Angmao and its extreme-freeze power activated. Together with the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness, it suppressed the skull of Angmao.

The skull of Angmao appeared to become a bit more aware now.

Its eye sockets shined non-stop as it sought to fly once again. The frenzied lightning's power increased exponentially once again.

The Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness vibrated non-stop. The Aurora Polar Mirror too was shaking like mad.

The combined powers of the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness and the Aurora Polar Mirror could not suppress this Magic Treasure Embryo. While it could not compare to an actual magic treasure, it was powerful in its own right after many years of cultivation and safe-keeping under the Great Void Sect.

Shi Tianhao raised his Hammer of the Yellow Heaven Bell and smashed on the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness. This time, the ripples in space did not spread outwards but instead, inwards.

The few magic items battled ceaselessly. Shi Tianhao smashed his palms together and the two Great Chaos Furnaces behind him changed direction.

Initially, their opening faced the front. Now, their openings faced each other.

Then, the two Great Chaos Furnace merged together into one entity. They disappeared as if they had never existed in the first place.

Shi Tianyi, however, arched his eyebrows tightly. He discovered suddenly that the skull of Angmao had broken its telepathic link with him.

As the magic treasure fought, Shi Tianhao took that opportunity to fuse his two Great Chaos Furnace together. Coupled with the powers of the Tao Tie and the Hundun, the Magic Treasure Embryo was utterly suppressed!

"You've lost," Shi Tianyi's eyebrows were no longer furrowed tightly as he said calmly, "How will you fight me now that two of your Nascent Soul stage magic treasure and two powerful moves are all used to suppressed my skull of Angmao?"

"Let's not talk about anything else, you can't even compete with me in terms of our understanding of space as I had already formed my nascent soul."

Shi Tianyi extended his hands before him and the Zhong Heaven Gate suddenly activated and locked down the void. A lot of runes appeared in space and the space where the two combatants stood began to distort as it sought to suppress Shi Tianhao.

Shi Tianhao smiled as a giant sword suddenly appeared in his hand.

While it was a sword, it was made out of stone. Its blade was glossy and it looked like a long strip of rock.

Its tip shone with a cold light that was eye-piercingly bright. It emitted an invincible, all-penetrating feel.

It appeared that every single sharpness of the sword was concentrated on its tip, causing the destructive power of the sword to shoot up exponentially.

Shi Tianhao pointed the sword at the void and immediately, it broke through the restrictions imposed by the Zhong Heaven Gate.

"You have many treasures on you," said Shi Tianyi as he arched his eyebrows slightly. He knew that Shi Tianhao possessed the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness and the Aurora Polar Mirror. He did not care about them. The two of them combined could not beat his skull of Angmao.

However, this stone sword was beyond his expectations. He looked at it carefully and then nodded his head, "It appears to be a damaged magic treasure. Its Original Soul was destroyed but its foundation is still strong. There's a chance of resurrection."

Now, it was a highly-prized treasure. It was superior to many Nascent Soul stage magic items and in no way weaker than Shi Tianyi's skull of Angmao.

Shi Tianhao pointed his sword at Shi Tianyi and said, "Shi

Tianyi, come on!"

"Even if you have the sword, you are still not my opponent," Shi Tianyi's expression was calm as he continued, "I'm not interested in your other items but I am very interested in your sword."

"Do you want it?" Shi Tianhao smiled. "That will depend on your ability."

Shi Tianyi nodded his head and said, "Watch me." As he said that, he raised his right hand in mid-air as he placed his left index finger on his forehead.

This time, he sought to attack. He could not defeat his opponent based solely on the illusion created by this right eye. If Shi Tianhao did not take the initiative to attack, then he will not be deceived. If the two of them faced each other down, the one at a disadvantage would naturally be Shi Tianyi. His skull of Angmao was still with Shi Tianhao.

This time, every single Immortal Soul stage cultivator's face turned dark as they watched his attack.

Even the Great Void Sect themselves were surprised. The Elegant Clouds Holy Woman looked stunned as she turned her head to Kuang Heng and asked, "Senior Kuang, he mastered the Thousand Slaughter Technique too?"

Kuang Heng nodded his head and said nothing.

In the Dragon Battle Arena, Shi Tianyi's left index finger was pointed at the center of his eyebrows and his right arm was straight like a knife. He raised it into the sky and then slowly sliced down in Shi Tianhao's direction. As his hand came down, a crack opened in the space.

When the crack opened, it shattered the space there instantly, revealing the void. However, the void was no longer black but instead, glowed with eye-dazzling white light.

The white light danced from the tear and enveloped everything

around it. The two sides of the split then came squeezing to the center.

The Celestial Sword Elder of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect sighed and said, "That's the third heaven of the Great Void, the Cong Heaven Thousand Slaughter Technique! I can't believe he managed to master this too."

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster exchanged a gaze with the Flying Snow Swordmaster and said, "The Cong Heaven Thousand Slaughter Technique does not simply cut open the void. It evokes the power of a clash of two worlds that is powerful enough to split a Greater World."

"Victory has been decided. It appears that the senior Shi is more powerful."

"Correct, while the junior Shi was able to resist against the Xian Heaven Holy Stellar Light, he had expended a great amount of energy. Then, he had to use more than half of his power to suppress the senior Shi's skull of Angmao. Now, he had to deal with the Cong Heaven Thousand Slaughter Technique. Even with the stone sword, he is at a disadvantage."

"That may not be the case. Perhaps he has some other method?"

As everyone discussed intensely, Shi Tianhao's expression was calm. The stone sword in his right hand was still pointed at Shi Tianyi and his left hand was clenched into a fist. He raised it into the sky and said slowly, "Hong (Vast)!"

Immediately, the mana in his body increased exponentially. It felt like a tsunami in a calm sea. It rolled and crashed as it concentrated onto Shi Tianhao.

In the next instant, the spiritual energy died down. However, they did not disappear but instead, it appeared as if they were waiting to explode at any moment. It was like the calm before the storm. The powerful, suppressed aura made everyone on-scene

terrified.

Shi Tianyi's gaze flashed. The white light split almost reached Shi Tianhao.

At the same time, a powerful energy burst forth at the point where Shi Tianhao pointed his sword.

This energy was vigorous like a floodwater. It engulfed the heaven and earth and all creations and an unstoppable burst of power rushed out from it.

Numerous runes floated in the torrent. Then, they congregated together and turned into a flood of golden light. It collided directly with Shi Tianyi's white light split.

It was the strongest face-off!

This was Shi Tianhao's third spell in his Xuanhuang Four-Words Mantra, the Vast-Word Mantra. It clashed directly with Shi Tianyi's Great Void third heaven move, the Cong Heaven Thousand Slaughter Technique!

Immediately, the entire Dragon Battle Arena turned into a sea of light. Half of it was gold while the other half was white. No one was willing to compromise and both sides clashed ceaselessly. In the next instant, they intersected together and battled ceaselessly.

Finally, the sea of light exploded as a heaven-engulfing light spread in all four directions.

At this point, the two waves of spiritual energy twisted and turned around each other as they rushed into the sky into the white jade gate hidden in the void.

The Dragon Stone Gate began to glow with golden light. Every single dragon engraving on it opened their eyes to reveal terrifying gazes. They began to roar together.

In that roar, the Dragon Stone Gate vibrated furiously. The gates began to open and colorful spewed forth from an unknown world.

The expression on the faces of the Great Qin Empire's cultivators was all complicated. The Dragon Stone Gate, that remained closed for thousands of years, finally opened because of the battle between the two Shis.

In the Dragon Battle Arena, the light gradually faded and one could see two people facing each other off.

Both Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi looked extremely sorry.

A giant wound appeared from Shi Tianhao's right shoulder to the left side of his navel. Blood and flesh churned in a disgusting mess. Compared to his normally indestructible form, Shi Tianhao looked like a zombie after bearing the brunt of Shi Tianyi's Cong Heaven Thousand Slaughter Technique. He was almost sliced in half.

Shi Tianyi looked even worse. His body was covered with wounds and his entire right arm and parts of his right shoulder were gone.

For such serious injuries, Shi Tianyi felt nauseous despite his powerful soul. However, his expression did not change. His right eye was still dual-pupilled. Both pupils spun together like the passing of a day. A powerful energy, like one that had never been felt before, came forth.

Chapter 584: A Comeback!

While both of them were severely injured, the two youths stood upright as they stared at each other.

A giant wound crossed Shi Tianhao's body. It was not just a physical wound but it also damaged his normally-indestructible physical body. Once a single wound appeared on it, his defensive abilities would massively decrease.

Shi Tianyi did not just lose his right arm. When he used the Cong Heaven Thousand Slaughter Method, he concentrated all of his power together. Now, not only was his body damaged, his soul and nascent soul were injured too.

Shi Tianyi's right eye shone with light. There was an unprecedented brightness in his eye and a much more mystical power began to spread from it.

It turned into a golden light that enveloped Shi Tianyi's body. In the light, numerous runes appeared.

"My polycoria is the always the most powerful," Shi Tianyi's tone was calm and his left eye swept through the crowd before settling on Wang Lin in the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

As he said that, one saw that the space where Shi Tianyi was distorting. Earlier, under Shi Tianhao's attack, his non-existent right arm began to the appear once again in the light. It appeared to be reforming!

Everyone burst out in acclaim. Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, and Yue Hongyan turned to look at Wang Lin. Wang Lin shook his head with a heavy expression and said, "That's not the Avīci Undying Body."

Yang Qing, who was silent all this while, looked at Shi Tianyi carefully and said, "It does not appear to be a healing spell. There's no regenerative power in the air."

Wang Lin nodded his head as he stared intently at Shi Tianyi who was regaining his lost arm. "Correct, it is not a simple matter of healing his physical body. Just now, his soul and nascent soul, both of which were damaged by Little Junior, are recovering as well."

"This feeling... It felt as if Little Junior's attack had never even existed. In other words, it felt as if Little Junior did not actually attack him."

Yue Hongyan's eyebrows arched as she said, "However, it was clearly a hit and he was injured! He was half-dead and that couldn't be an illusion made by his right eye. If he was actually injured, how could he recover so quickly?"

Lin Feng then said, "Shi Tianyi's two dual-pupilled eyes have different uses. His left eye can see through the void and differentiate between illusion and reality. He could also identify weaknesses in his opponents. However, as he was blinded in the Void Battleground, he lost all its abilities."

"His remaining right eye can create illusions and even a false world. It can also numb his opponent's senses."

Lin Feng then looked at Shi Tianyi lazily and said, "When both of his eyes were fine, Shi Tianyi's polycoria had one use. Closing one eye would increase the power of the other one."

Everyone exclaimed, "So when his left eye was destroyed, the powers of his right eye increased?"

Lin Feng said, "Correct. Earlier on, his right eye could only create illusions. Now, by increasing its powers, he can distort reality itself and turn what's real into something false."

He smiled slightly and said, "Shi Tianyi used the powers of his right eye to turn what happened to him into an illusion."

Zhu Yi arched his eyebrows, "Does that mean unless he's killed in an instant or that his right eye is destroyed, any wounds inflicted

onto him by any attack will be rendered null?"

Xiao Yan was concerned about another problem, "For powers like his, can he use it on anyone else other than himself? For example, can he use it on Little Junior or any of his opponent?"

"With Shi Tianyi's current mastery, he can only use it on himself. However, he can't use it non-stop. After his mastery increases and the power of his polycoria increases, anything is possible," said Lin Feng. "However, we don't have to be worried. The secrets of the difference between illusion and reality can be found in the higher teachings of the secrets of the two polarities."

"By understanding the secrets of illusion and reality, one can stop the power of his polycoria."

Lin Feng looked at Shi Tianyi and his mouth twitched, "Relax everyone, he can't do that much."

Upon hearing his words, Xiao Yan and the rest re-focused their gaze on the Dragon Battle Arena.

There, Shi Tianhao stood firmly in the void as he looked calmly at Shi Tianyi and said, "You owe me something for 12 years. It's time to repay me."

The light disappeared and the brightness in Shi Tianyi's eyes faded by a bit. He then closed his right eye but his expression seemed fine.

The injuries he incurred in his exchange against Shi Tianhao just now appeared to have disappeared completely as if it had never existed.

"I don't owe you anything. Only the fittest can survive in the world," said Shi Tianyi calmly. "Had I been the infant earlier and you the young boy who could walk and cultivate, then these things wouldn't have happened naturally. Conversely, you may have dug out my eyes instead of I taking away your Supreme Tao Foundation."

He then looked at Shi Tianhao before him as a complicated array of colors danced in his open eyes. "I have to admit that I never thought that you survived and could stand before me now. You have grown a lot, now help me open the Dragon Rock Gate."

"You forced me to use my trump card. You can take pride in that," Shi Tianyi's face was once again deathly calm. "However, it all ends now. My body is at its peak and yours is terribly injured. I doubt you can even suppress my skull of Angmao."

The space behind Shi Tianhao vibrated slightly like waves in water. However, that was not Shi Tianyi's doing. Instead, it was the skull of Angmao resisting non-stop as it sought to break through Shi Tianhao's two Great Chaos Furnace."

"You can try," Shi Tianhao's face did not change.

Shi Tianyi shook his head and said, "You are still a child. You must know, having a big mouth is useless."

As he said that, a brilliant light appeared on his forehead.

"You always believe that I had taken something from you. Fine, then I will let you see it," Shi Tianyi looked calmly at Shi Tianhao. "However, this is my power. Now and always."

As he said that, Shi Tianyi's forehead glowed brighter till it was unbearable to look at. White light shone from it as it turned the entire Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land's red skies white.

The light was not hot but a terrifying power trembled within it as it shook the heavens.

It was not about the power of the light, but rather the infinite possibilities it brought with it.

Countless amount of runes appeared as they arranged themselves into mystical patterns. In the next instant, they broke apart and reformed into completely new patterns. This went on non-stop.

Shi Tianyi enunciated every word as he said, "This is my Final

Holy Light!"

The powers within it had a certain finality to it. It was the end of all creations, a break. Wherever it passed, it prematurely ended the whatever was there.

The light shot out from Shi Tianyi's forehead and turned into a shockingly long ray of light. In the light, one could see the shadows of gods and Buddhas dancing. A solemn music and shook the heavens could it heard.

The Holy Light of Creation!

From establishing his supreme spiritual altar to forming his supreme spiritual crucible to forming an anomalous purple pill and finally one's nascent soul, the Holy Light of Creation was a power that was bestowed only to the one chosen and blessed by the heavens.

Everyone present with the Holy Light of Creation had solemn expressions.

What appeared before them was akin to a stuff of legends. This ray of Holy Light of Creation accompanied Shi Tianyi as he grew up. It became stronger and stronger and seemingly possessed an unlimited amount of potential and strength.

Shi Tianhao looked at the light and sighed softly and said, "That's not yours, that's mine."

Everyone said nothing. If not for the events all those years ago, the person with a smooth cultivation path and who would have now possessed the Final Holy Light would have been Shi Tianhao.

Shi Tianhao looked at the Final Holy Light and a clear light shone from his head. An aurous core brimming with purple light appeared.

The aurous core was transparent like an amber. In the center of the aurous core, one could see infinitely bright light spinning within it. The light appeared to have contained the secrets of all

Creation.

The light was weak at first. However, it sensed the presence of the Final Holy Light. The light in Shi Tianhao's aurous core began to increase exponentially in strength and power!

"Is that another Holy Light of Creation?" Even the Immortal Soul stage elders were shocked as they looked uncertainly at the scene before them. "The junior Shi is truly reborn from Nirvana. Not only did he recover completely from the events of that year, he managed to form his own Holy Light of Creation!"

The entire Dragon Battle Arena burst in a raucous discussion. Everyone looked at Shi Tianhao and said, "Truly a son of heaven!"

Shi Tianhao's expression was calm. Normally, one could only get the fully-matured Holy Light of Creation after the Nascent Soul stage. However, he was faced Final Holy Light before him was formed one step ahead!

Not only did he manage to produce two Holy Light of Creation, Shi Tianhao was able to create it in the late-Aurous Core stage. No one in history had ever done that. It was unlikely that anyone could do that again. It was truly unprecedented!

As the Final Holy Light came before Shi Tianhao, his aurous core spat out a long ray of light as well that clashed head-on with the Final Holy Light.

"My Final Light of Creation can cut anything and destroy everything! Even if it's another Holy Light of Creation. Facing me head-on secures me my victory!" Shi Tianyi's face was solemn as a cold light flashed in his left eye. "I still win!"

Shi Tianhao then said, "With an end, there must be a beginning. With finality, there must be commencement. Who says that the old ending is not the new beginning."

Where the two rays of light clashed, Shi Tianhao's Holy Light of Creation was eroded by Shi Tianyi's Final Holy Light. However, it

was unable to destroy it fully. Whenever a part of it was destroyed, it reformed.

Shi Tianyi's face finally changed. His Final Holy Light could completely end all creation. It had an irreversible destructive power and what it touched could not be recovered. Earlier on, in the Void Battleground, he destroyed Wang Lin's Narakade. Even with Wang Lin's regenerative abilities, he was unable to reform it quickly.

However, his Final Holy Light could do nothing against Shi Tianhao's Holy Light of Creation!

"I'll say it once more, and that'll be my final time," Shi Tianhao's gaze focused intently on the person who had changed his destiny. "That's my light. That's my first Holy Light of Creation and I name it the Final Holy Light."

"My second Holy Light of Creation is known as Origin Holy Light. Everything has a start and an end. That's the way of heaven, that's the way of creation!"

As they came from the same source, they were mutually interdependent. That was why the Final Holy Light was able to help the Origin Holy Light mature faster.

Shi Tianyi said coldly, "Even so, my mastery is higher than yours. My soul, physical body, and mana surpass yours. Regardless who owns the Holy Light of Creation, I win!"

As he said that, the Final Holy Light glowed even stronger as it relentlessly pushed the Origin Holy Light back.

Shi Tianhao shook his head and said, "You have lost."

As he said that, he waved his hand and something appeared.

Chapter 585: It's About Time That Justice Is Served!

The Final Holy Light shone brightly from the center of Shi Tianyi's forehead. In this moment, he was completely focused on controlling the Final Holy Light. He did not even bother with the Cong Heaven Thousand Slaughter Technique.

However, with the help of his polycoria, he returned his body to its pre-injuries condition. Then, he used his hands to cast a spell.

A chasm opened in the sky and golden light congregated together and turned into runes. That was the Great Void Sect's second heavenly move, the Xian Heaven Holy Stellar Light.

The two Great Chaos Furnace behind Shi Tianhao was suppressing the skull of Angmao together with the two nascent soul stage items. With his current condition, even with the stone sword, it would be hard for him to resist the attack from the stars.

"Regardless whether it's the Holy Light of Creation or anything else, as long as it's mine, don't even think about it," Shi Tianyi said quietly. "If not, you'll die."

Those who supported Shi Tianhao could feel their hearts tightening.

Shi Tianhao now could not even retreat. He used his Origin Holy Light to combat the Final Holy Light. This caused him to be immobilized by his opponent. If he were to retract his Origin Holy Light, he would be destroyed by the Final Holy Light.

Shi Tianhao naturally noticed Shi Tianyi's action. However, his expression was calm. Instead, the projection of Kun Peng on his head began to surface as it rushed towards Shi Tianyi.

Shi Tianyi's gaze flashed as the Xian Heaven Holy Heaven Light was about to activate. Suddenly, his pupils contracted as he looked at Shi Tianhao's left hand.

He noticed that Shi Tianhao was wielding an additional object. It was a white jade and transparent. Its body was reflective like a mirror and one could see light dancing about in it.

Looking at the clear jade, Shi Tianyi's face changed suddenly. "The Heaven-Reflecting Stone?!"

It was the very treasure that prompted Shi Tianyi to enter the Void Battleground. He searched for it high and low but he barely missed it.

The Heaven-Reflecting Stone could identify all objects and differentiate between illusions and reality. It had the same characteristic as Shi Tianyi's left eye and with this treasure, Shi Tianyi would have been able to increase the power of his left eye.

However, Fate did not smile on him. After entering the Void Battleground, not only did Shi Tianyi not obtain the Heaven-Reflecting Stone, he lost his left eye too.

At this moment, the Heaven-Reflecting Stone suddenly appeared in Shi Tianhao's hands. This enraged Shi Tianyi, who felt as if something had been snatched away from him. However, this anger faded as an uneasy feeling surfaced within him.

At this moment, Shi Tianhao pointed reflective part of the Heaven-Reflecting Stone at Shi Tianyi's right arm!

A bright light fell directly on Shi Tianyi's right arm. As the light flashed, Shi Tianyi's right arm began to distort along with the space around it.

"No!" Shi Tianyi roared. He could feel the reality that he had erased earlier on coming back as the crippling, agonizing, injury returned.

His right arm disappeared completely. Parts of his right shoulder disappeared as well as blood spurted forth.

His soul too was severely injured as a nauseous feeling rushed into this brain. As Shi Tianyi's soul was inherently powerful, he

had never felt anything like this before. It made him feel extremely horrid.

In his body, the right arm of his nascent soul, in the form of an infant that resembled him, cracked off without warning too!

All of his previous injuries returned to him like a flood!

As he was unable to use the power of his right eye immediately, he could only watch as this happened.

With his severe injuries, he could no longer maintain both the Xian Heaven Holy Stellar Light and the Final Holy Light. If he tried, he would lose control of both spells.

As Shi Tianyi was severely injured, the Final Holy Light was countered and pushed back by the Origin Holy Light.

A greater threat was before his eyes!

Shi Tianhao's body merged with the Kun Peng's shadow. They rushed together towards Shi Tianyi. While he was injured, his injuries were lighter than Shi Tianyi's.

The fortunes of the two combatants were reversed almost instantly.

"I will not lose!" Shi Tianyi took in a deep breath as he tried to summon a spell with his remaining left hand. White clouds appeared and a golden light door opened. He sought to escape Shi Tianhao's attack with the Zhong Heaven Gate.

However, the junior Shi would not give him this chance. His reaction was quicker and immediately, he struck out with the stone sword in his head as he jammed the Zhong Heaven Gate shut!

Shi Tianyi was unable to escape and caught by Shi Tianhao.

Up close, he was not Shi Tianhao's opponent. Now that he possessed only a single arm compared to Shi Tianyi's two arms, he was continually battered back.

However, he was still a fierce opponent. He called up every single

spell he knew and started a deathmatch with Shi Tianhao. The Final Holy Light from his eyebrows were still fierce as it erupted non-stop. Some of the Final Holy Light broke through the Origin Holy Light's defense and shot straight at Shi Tianhao.

Shi Tianhao squatted and turned his body to one side. A terrifying wound appeared on his left arm as blood intermingled with flesh.

However, he bellowed softly as he grabbed Shi Tianyi's left arm. His other hand latched itself onto Shi Tianyi's lower back as he raised Shi Tianyi into the air!

"You stole my Tao Foundation to cultivate! Look at you now, you aren't much!"

Shi Tianyi, who was hoisted in mid-air, felt as if he lost control over his body. Defiance and anger crossed Shi Tianyi's normally calm face as his the light in his hand shined. He tried to smack Shi Tianhao's head with it.

However, Shi Tianhao was much faster. He grabbed Shi Tianyi's body and slammed it down hard on his right knee!

"Boom!"

Shi Tianyi's Unmovable Nagaraja Buddha Cloak was completely destroyed now. Then, one could hear bones cracking. It was as if a mountain had been sawed in half!

All those who saw this scene took in a collective gasp. "How fearsome!"

"The senior Shi lost completely and the junior Shi wins!"

In the Great Void Sect's camp, the Elegant Clouds Holy Woman stood up suddenly as she looked in shock at the scene before her. Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man did not move but their gazes were uneasy.

Shi Tianyi's physical body was utterly wrecked!

In the Dragon Battle Arena, a treasure light shone from Shi Tianyi's body. A giant white flag appeared in the light and fluttered in the wind. The light from the flag pushed Shi Tianhao back.

That was the Great Void Sect's magic treasure, the Roll Void Flag!

At this moment, the defensive magic treasure the Great Void Sect gave to Shi Tianyi could not bear it anymore and finally activated itself, shielding Shi Tianyi.

In this battle between a Nascent Soul stage cultivator and a late Aurous Core stage cultivator, they tacitly understood that they should not be using Immortal Soul stage magic treasures as that would make the fight imbalanced.

A fight of magic treasures was tantamount to a battle of wealth between the Great Void Sect and the Celestial Sect of Wonders instead of a battle between the two Shis.

Hence, the most the two sides used was the stone sword and the skull of Angmao, neither of which could be considered to be magic treasures.

However, at this moment, the sentient Roll Void Flag could not bear it anymore. Shi Tianyi's physical body was destroyed but there was a chance for resurrection. If his soul and his nascent soul were destroyed, then he was gone.

Shi Tianyi could not die. Nothing must happen to the Holy Light of Creation and his polycoria. That was the Great Void Sect's bottom line.

After being knocked back by the Roll Void Flag, Shi Tianhao bellowed, "Do you think you are the only one?" He slammed his palms together and a light surged on his forehead. A giant, green-black, pavilion appeared from the void!

The pavilion was unimaginably regal and it appeared to have come from an ancient kingdom. It was large beyond belief. When it

first appeared in the sky, it was as big as the Dragon Battle Arena!

In the golden light, numerous runes appeared like waves in the ocean. A powerful energy spread, sending chills down everyone's spine.

That was Lin Feng's own magic treasure, the Kun Peng Pavilion!

"Thud!"

The Kun Peng Pavilion vibrated vigorously in mid-air and it turned pitch-black. It became unimaginably heavy as it crashed straight towards the Roll Void Flag!

An ear-shattering sound could be heard as the Roll Void Flag's white light was shattered into bits!

Those who knew about the power of the Roll Void Flag were all shocked as its defensive power was supposedly its forte! However, faced with the black Kun Peng pavilion, it became crushed like pulp!

"Too fierce." A low voice came the Roll Void Flag. It no longer dared to clash head-on with the Kun Peng Pavilion. Rolling Shi Tianyi up, it broke through the void and sought to fly away.

The Kun Peng Pavilion reacted extremely quickly. It shook once again and the formerly black pavilion turned green. It flew as fast as wind and soon, it caught up to the Roll Void Flag!

The two magic treasure clashed once again. While the defense of the Roll Void Flag was not broken, it could no longer escape.

To completely resist against the Kun Peng Pavilion, it had no choice but to let go of Shi Tianyi. If not, both treasure and human would be crushed.

Shi Tianhao stood on top of the Kun Peng Pavilion and stared coldly at Shi Tianyi and said, "What's not yours shall never be yours. What you stole from me, I'll take it back."

The Origin Holy Light shot out once more and enveloped Shi

Tianyi.

In the next instant, a shocking scene appeared. Light appeared to flow in Shi Tianyi's body but it appeared to be pried out of his body by a purple gas. Through the Origin Holy Light, Shi Tianyi's light returned to Shi Tianhao.

Everyone reacted instantly. "That was Shi Tianhao's Final Holy Light! Shi Tianhao used some secret spell to take it back!"

"Shi Tianhao could not possess this spell. It must be due to the purple gas!"

"Could... could that be the spell of the Master of the Celestial Sect?"

Everyone's gaze fell onto Lin Feng. Lin Feng's expression was calm as he said, "No one can interfere in today's battle."

As he said it, the Xuan Lin Holy Man suddenly stood up. He extended a hand and reached out. Instantly, white clouds morphed into the shape of a large hand as it moved towards the junior Shi.

"Shi Tianyi's life and his Holy Light of Creation must not be lost."

Lin Feng waved with his sleeves as a torrent of purple light blocked the Xuan Lin Holy Man's hand. Kuang Heng stood up too as he stared at Lin Feng and said, "Let go."

As he said it, white soundwaves came straight at Lin Feng. Lin Feng extended his palm as space churned. Bright, emerald light came forth like an ocean and blocked Kuang Heng.

The Dragon Battle Arena was filled with anticipation. The Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Great Void Sect were going to fight!

At this point, Shi Tianhao activated his 'Yu (Verse)'-Word Mantra. He suppressed Shi Tianyi tightly as he sought to take his Holy Light of Creation.

"Shi Tianyi, it's about time justice is served!"

Shi Tianyi bellowed, "In your dreams!"

As he roared, his physical body imploded and he turned into an amalgamation of light and blood. He sought to break free from Shi Tianhao's 'Yu'-Word Mantra!

Chapter 586: Whoever Interferes Shall Be Disabled!

In a moment of fury, Shi Tianyi's body dissolved into a pool of blood.

When Shi Tianhao tore apart his spine and destroyed Shi Tianyi's body, it did not diminish one bit of his power. He channeled it into dissolving his body into blood in a bid to get out of the spell, showing tremendous force.

As his body disintegrated, what was left of him was only his right eyeball, which emanated light and was about to disappear as well.

His spirit and nascent soul both rested atop that eyeball.

Despite Shi Tianhao's efforts, he could not vanquish Shi Tianyi's Origin Holy Light and purple clouds, although his Final Holy Light was rapidly collected.

Standing in the void with horrendous wounds and barely a breath left, Shi Tianhao showed no sign of fatigue.

With long black hair that fell upon his shoulders, his sharp face showed nothing but unstoppable resolve.

"This is it." said Shi Tianhao as he looked at what remained of Shi Tianyi.

Xuan Lin Holy Man suddenly coughed and white clouds from his power rushed toward the duo, only to be stopped in its tracks by Lin Feng.

"Today's fight is only between by disciples and Shi Tianyi! Whoever interferes in it will have his limbs broken by yours truly." said Lin Feng blatantly. Xuan Li, who was stood silent beside him the whole time, vanished on the spot.

The next moment, Xuan Li appeared above the Dragon Battle Arena. He unsheathed the sword from behind his back, a brutal ray

of light shot into the sky, casting a eerie green hue across the sky of the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land.

Xuan Lin Holy Man's expression had changed and he was just about to speak when he saw that Xuan Li had already drawn out the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

The light from the sword brought fear and horror to all who witnessed it. A blinding light followed the swing of the sword, flying straight toward Xuan Lin Holy Man.

From within his left eye shone a glimmer of light. The Thousand-Edge Radiance Flowing Mirror reflected the light as it was being released. Xuan Lin Holy Man was instantly enveloped in a thousand layers of space. Each layer coagulating in the air like a thousand mirrors, reflecting his existence in every mirror. The sight was surreal yet unpredictable.

But before the Heaven-Destroying Sword, all this was a useless facade. No matter the variations in space-time, it was no match for that divine sword.

In a flash of the mirror, an old man's silhouette appeared beside Xuan Lin Holy Man. He calmly exclaimed "The power of a Mahayana treasure has the power of destiny. The one who yields the power of Metaplasia isn't my match!".

Xuan Lin Holy Man did not utter word, but simply clasped his hands together in preparation of a spell.

The clouds rumbled as they shifted, releasing glimpses of golden light as they moved. The light formed the shape of a citadel, releasing tremendous power as it materialised.

This impregnable fortress had the looks of the Immortal Dragon City. From the Great Void Nine Heavenly Spells, this was the sixth, Horizon City!

The armour of the Horizon City coupled with the defense of the Thousand-Edge Radiance Flowing Mirror finally stopped the

Heaven-Destroying Sword.

Without letting Xuan Lin Holy Man catch his breath, Xuan Li swung down once again. This swing was more brutal and merciless than before, raining down like an avalanche. The Heaven Dragon Ancient Land trembled as though it was about to be destroyed in a single blow.

The masses of Qin began to panick, taking the Qin emperor a spell to stabilise the entire city.

Against this second blow, Xuan Lin Holy Man did not hesitate to release the Stone Ladder hidden within his right eye. The ladder grew rapidly, surrounding the entirety of the Horizon City like a moat.

Under its newfound protection, the Horizon City rose into the air like a true celestial castle, unfazed by the blow.

However, the onlooking crowd could only gaze upon in fear. The sight of a renown elder of the Great Void Sect, the powerful immortal soul Xuan Lin Holy Man forced into such a helpless position by a magic weapon shook the crowd.

From the east and west of the arena, Lin Feng and Kuang Heng rose to their feet. This sight caused most of the Dragon Battle Arena to erupt in chaos. Except for the north area where the Qin emperor Shi Yu was sitting, the other Immortal Soul elders could not control their areas.

The sight was just like two sleeping giants awakening at the same time.

Despite having a child-like appearance, Kuang Heng spoke coldly, "Are you going to be so merciless?"

"Those who kill will be killed eventually." replied Lin Feng. Kuang Heng nodded and folded his palms together. Instantly, the ground shook as a pillar of light shot out toward the sky as though bearing the entirety of its weight.

It was none other than the Supreme Evil-Suppressing Pillar!

The pillar seemed different when wielded by Kuang Heng than when Shi Tianyi was using it. This one seemed far more majestic, transcending the heavens, time, and evolution.

Although it did not destroy the Heaven Dragon Ancient Land, the pillar's two ends broke through the confines of this secluded world.

That was not all. From the growing gap made by the pillar, one could see the pillar extending through the void beyond time, like a heavenly river flowing so naturally.

As the pillar extended towards Lin Feng, he raised his right hand and pointed both his index and middle finger towards the sky, revealing a grey sword shape aura in the air. A stream of black and white emanated from Lin Feng, forming the symbol of Taichi. From its centre, the power of the grey sword rose, unleashing another dimension of power of creation.

The Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi!

With a swing of his hand, the sword shot out and the void erupted to chaos.

In a resounding bang, the pillar had been destroyed by Lin Feng's sword!

A horrific sight, as though the pillar of a dimension had collapsed!

Kuang Heng's eyes were flowing with rage, the flames expanding and contracting until it became nothing. Then they were cold once again.

His aura gradually disappeared, but the clouds around him swirled and formed its own citadel, enveloping him entirely.

Using his own Horizon City to fend against Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword, Kuang Heng sent out spell after spell, layer

after layer of clouds that gathered above Lin Feng.

The white clouds turned to gold amidst a fury of rumble, releasing streaks of lightning. These were however not plain electricity, but sparks that felt like life itself.

Hundred Day Cloud Dragon Royal Thunder Spell!

Under the protection of the Horizon City, Kuang Heng accumulated an army of electric dragons which he promptly directed toward Lin Feng with a swipe of his fingers.

Without a change in expression or shift in the Heaven-Destroying Sword, Lin Feng channeled a spell through his left hand, instantly shattering the void.

Endless stream of Earth, Air, Fire and Water surged about in chaos. From the chaos emerged a bubble-like sphere, casting the elements back into balance.

Lin Feng tapped the bubble gently with his left hand, immediately bursting it. Two streams of energy, one clear one turbid, escaped the bubble, emerging with tremendous power.

The Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra!

The Yin and Yang surrounding Lin Feng spun with increasing intensity as he harnessed the power from the mantra and shattered the streaks of electricity from Kuang Heng.

As the battle ensued, Shi Tianhao had already caught up with Shi Tianyi, preparing a spell to stop him in his tracks. Shi Tianhao flew over with a punch.

Shi Tianyi's spirit had just begun to materialise, albeit without an arm, when he was struck by Shi Tianhao. Streams of cracks formed on his body.

Thoughts of dying formed in Shi Tianyi's mind. "It shouldn't be this way! I was born special, the pinnacle of beings! There's no way I could be inferior to someone with the likes of you! Not even if the

Tao Foundation blood ran inside you!"

"From the day you plotted to steal any bit of my Tao Foundation, you had already admitted defeat!" exclaimed Shi Tianhao. "It was too early back then, but now justice is served. There exists justice in this world, even if it does not act on its own, I will deliver it to you!".

"Right now, your time is up!"

In a desperate howl, Shi Tianyi nascent soul erupted in flames, all his power concentrated within his pupil.

What seemed like a dull pupil from the loss of energy suddenly turned bright again.

"I, Shi Tianyi, will not bow to anyone!" cried Shi Tianyi.

"Die!" exclaimed Shi Tianhao.

Not allowing Shi Tianyi to regroup and power up, Shi Tianhao jumped and slammed his hands around the eyeball, forcefully ejecting Shi Tianyi's power and spirit. His nascent soul scattered and rained down on the surroundings.

Out of nowhere, a streak of black and white flew into the arena. Elegant Cloud Holy Woman was trying to save Shi Tianyi while Lin Feng was busy!

Lin Feng's gaze grew cold, "Get lost!".

Without him moving an inch, Xuan Li, who had forced Xuan Lin Holy Man into a corner, spun around and split the protection spell into two with a single swing of the sword.

Elegant Cloud Holy Woman was taken aback! She spun around and released a stream of silk from her sleeves, forming the silhouette of a woman.

The combined strength of an immortal soul elder and a weapon of Metaplasia resulted in a streak of black and white surrounding the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

But it was of no use.

A single swing of the sword split the silk in two.

At that instant, the wind grew chilly and the arena turned into a blizzard. Cao Wei from the Heaven Lake Sect, who had kept mum the entire time, finally revealed his true intention. His target was none other than Shi Tianhao!

The arena erupted with chaos.

Chapter 587: Lin Feng's power and the nature of the magic treasures

The massive snowstorm surged towards Shi Tianhao like a dam just released. Cao Wei was trying to eliminate his rival amidst the chaos.

Lin Feng glanced at him, letting the snow and ice encapsulate his body.

The next moment, a flash of bright light appeared over Lin Feng. From within the void came a resounding bang, and a single bell broke through the void.

A single strike and all of Cao Wei's ice and snow instantly vapourised.

It was none other than the Bell of Destiny.

The appearance of the bell gradually transformed into that of a giant stone gate. The front of the gate was filled with ancient scriptures and drawing, from within seemed to breathe life.

Throughout the continuous chimes of the bell, the stone gate seemed to the having signs of early life. Such was the first variant of the Bell of Destiny, the Door of Life Creation.

It signified the beginning of life, the gates through which all matter first stepped through, the very power to create.

In a deafening roar, the heavy gates slammed opened.

The crowd grew mum as they held their breath in awe, even Kuang Heng, Xuan Lin Holy Man and the Qin emperor all turned their attention to these heavenly gates of creation.

From their abilities, they could tell that these gates shared the same source of power as Lin Feng.

These were Lin Feng's very own magic treasures!

As the gates opened and the blinding light flooded the arena, the silhouette of a man shot straight out towards Cao Wei.

"Are these...spiritual troops?" blurted Cao Wei as he stopped in his tracks, unable to react.

Using such military stratagem was not uncommon. Using various formation, one could group together many low leveled fighters to overcome higher leveled opponents through strength in numbers.

Even within the Divine Lands, this was a known tactic. Using monsters to replace human soldiers was already heard of.

The great Zhou Dynasty's Divine Army was famous across the lands for combining soldiers of varying power levels and abilities, each complementing one another to form a formidable army.

Ultimately, armies still had to rely on numbers. Making up for quality in quantity was indeed one such strategy.

Cao Wei's Heaven Lake Sect had a similar tactic.

The difference, however, was that they used conscious beings and not such spiritual troops. This was because only an original soul magic treasure could collect and create such troops, and even so, the product would be limited at the nascent soul stage.

With sufficient numbers, such a tactic might be useful. However, against Immortal Souls and weapons of their levels, the amount of spiritual energy poured into creating troops might seem as a waste. After all, one could use that energy to power oneself up.

But now, not only Cao Wei, but everyone present stared at that lone spiritual soldier in awe.

The soldier was covered half in white, the other half in black. His form oddly shaped, facial features fully developed, yet cold as ice.

That was not the catch. The thing here was no matter how you looked at it, this soldier's power level could clearly rival that of the immortal souls!

A spirit soldier who could match an immortal soul! Unbelievable!

"Was it an illusion? Or is it borrowing power from a magic treasure?" thought the onlookers. All who were present, including the three who had immortal soul powers, could only respond in shock.

This was Lin Feng's Bell of Destiny, a magic treasure that overflowed with life.

As a healing tool, the bell could revive even the dead. With it around, Lin Feng was unstoppable, no matter how grievous the wound, he would get it healed instantly.

But it was not just a way to protect oneself. This was a formidable weapon, for it gave life to the Taiji Soldiers!

Using one's abilities to create soldiers or armies was indeed a waste for many magic treasures. But for the Bell of Destiny, whose ability was the creation of life itself, this was a very apt way to harness its strengths.

As the crowd regained their composure, the soldier had already arrived in front of Cao Wei, delivering Lin Feng's signature Fist of the Great Heavenly Sun.

A flash of brilliance followed by brutal yellow flames. Cao Wei had no choice but to muster all his strength to block such an assault.

At this sight, many within the onlooking crowd murmured, "this is indeed a spiritual soldier having the power of an immortal soul."

This was a sight never seen before throughout the Divine Lands. The mere thought of an army of such caliber sent shivers down the spines of everyone present.

The crowd all looked at the heavy stone gates in disbelief, "Just what kind of magic treasure is this?"

"This fighter has its flaws. It's not on the same level as an actual

immortal soul warrior." said Wu Qingrou of the Qin empire as he broke his silence. "It is born from pure spirit combined with the powers of magic treasure of an immortal soul."

"But remove the source of its energy, in other words bring it away from the Bell of Destiny, and it will gradually lose its consciousness and power."

"Besides, it's still a far cry from the master's original Physical Spell Body."

Qin emperor Shi Yu muttered under his breath, "But this magic treasure of Lin Feng's knows no boundaries, who knows how many more of such soldiers it can produce. Should he be able to increase the power of this magic treasure even further, who can tell how powerful the soldiers will become?"

Wu Qingrou's expression turned into a bitter smile, "That's also true...and an army wins in numbers..."

Before he finished his sentence, the heavy stone gates rumbled once again, and from within emerged another spirit soldier headed straight for Cao Wei.

Cao Wei's left hand contorted an unknown spell while his right hand, shaped like a dagger, pointed towards his forehead.

As he opened his left palm, what seemed like a blizzard shot out in all directions like an uncontrollable flame. The tip of his right index finger turning everything he touched into ice, his entire head to toe covered like an iceberg.

The next moment, the iceberg erupted like a volcano, sending shards of ice flying everywhere. What accompanied was a cacophony of ice and fire, a perfect symphony.

Streaks of blue and red danced around mid-air, disappearing before anyone knew what was happening.

The Dual Sword Auras of Ice and Fire!

This unique and lethal spell pushed back the first Taiji soldier. But before he could regroup, the second soldier has already pressed his way into Cao Wei's defense.

"Rise!" Cao Wei shifted his hands, and an icy mist followed his fluid motions, dancing in the wind like tiny blades.

This was a hidden magic treasure of the Heaven Lake Sect. The Ice and Soul Clouds! A wonder it was, constantly changing form between ice and mist.

Cao Wei released this power using the first immortal soul stage, undoubtedly not harnessing its full potential yet. But combined with his Dual Sword Auras of Ice and Fire, he used this potent combination to sweep his surroundings.

But the two Taiji soldiers seemed completely unfazed, attacking back to back, side to side.

They came from opposite directions with the Spell of the Boundless Sea and the Fist of the Great Heavenly Sun.

One of the soldiers took Cao Wei's attack head on, unleashing torrents of water and reflecting Cao Wei's ice and fire with double the fury. Unbelievable!

The void suddenly opened, flashes of red and a spit of fire unleashed as an elderly man stepped out. The blizzard surrounding him soon turned to a burning flame.

Under the heat of his flames, the water from the Taiji soldier's Spell of Boundless Sea seemed to completely evaporate.

From another end, the void opened once again and out stepped another elderly man. He did not pay attention to the Taiji soldier, clearly his target being Shi Tianhao.

Upon this sight, all the immortal soul elders present reacted with eyebrows raised, "Have the Two Elders of Ice and Fire both emerged at the same time?"

Shi Zongyue studied the duo intensively, "They have come out early from their thousand years of cultivation. It's a pity they haven't achieved the combined immortal soul stage. Really, what a pity!"

"But for them to make such a sacrifice, what is it that Shi Tianhao has?"

The duo were in fact elders from the Heaven Lake Sect. Despite not becoming one, they were already at the pinnacle of martial art, a truly formidable opponent.

As the Fire Elder appeared, his flames overcame the Immortal Soul Taiji soldiers in no time. He had given up the cultivation of any ice related power eons ago to fully master the art of fire.

Just at this moment, from the Door of Life Creation charged out another two more Taiji soldiers, both of the first Immortal Soul stage.

The crowd grew uneasy. It was widely believed that Lin Feng was the only one within the Celestial Sect of Wonders to attain Immortal Soul powers, and that subduing him would leave the rest of his sect vulnerable.

That was the plan for the Heaven Lake Sect. But who would expect Lin Feng's magic treasure to be able to churn out soldiers of this caliber?

Clearly, the Celestial Sect of Wonders was not short of Immortal Soul warriors.

Although the troops were only at the first stage of the Immortal Soul, and were not a match for the two elders who were at the second stage, where could one possibly hope to find so many second stage elders?

The four Taiji soldiers split apart in four directions, forming a simple square formation.

The crowd tensed up in disbelief. The strength of an army was in

its numbers, and here with this formation, the Taiji soldiers could unleash serious potential.

The four of them released their attacks simultaneously. The Spell of Boundless Sea, Fist of Great Heavenly Sun, Universal Light and Holy Wind, Heaven-Bearing Print all unleashed at the same time. Under the four elements, the void behind them was torn asunder.

As the dust settled, the Door of Life Creation rumbled once again and a huge bubble emerged in front of the elders and Cao Wei, stopping the ice elder from charging towards Shi Tianhao.

The Immortal Soul elders from the Heaven Lake Sect stood frozen, for they had just witnessed the terror of this technique of Lin Feng's.

The ability to create, destroy and shape a dimension.

The Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra!

Chapter 588: Taiji Soldiers, Suppress Mahayana!

In their newfound battle formation, the four Taiji soldiers had a collective increase in power level. It was not something to trifle with.

However, for the two elders, this was not a big challenge. Moreover, the difference in strength between the first and second stage of immortal souls was worlds apart. The power of virtual entities was not something that a mock immortal soul could handle.

But for the four soldiers to join hands and perform the Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra was indeed a cause of worry.

It was precarious for the duo to handle power of such magnitude.

The ice elder stopped in his tracks, not bothering Shi Tianhao anymore. He muttered under his breath to Cao Wei, "Hand over the Ice and Soul Clouds."

Without a word, Cao Wei passed the treasure over to the elder.

The ice elder was the exact opposite of the fire elder. He similarly, had given up on fire, and focused purely on ice, reaching the very pinnacle of martial arts. Together, the duo complemented each other and harnessed the full potential of the Ice and Soul Clouds, exceeding their own limits.

The moment the ice elder held the magic treasure, the blizzard itself seemed to teem with spirit and life. The spirit of the treasure, together with the elder, seemed to have brought the entire arctic region to the arena, filling with with ice and snow.

In the now icy arena, the snow battered against Lin Feng's bubble, trying to freeze it before it went any further.

But the power of the Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra

was too strong. The bubble burst and broke free of the ice around it.

The trio from the Heaven Lake Sect was taken aback. No doubt this mantra was not as strong as the one coming from Lin Feng himself, but it was sufficient.

"Show yourself!" cried the two elders, as they turned to each other and brought their right index to the other's forehead. Upon contact, both elders jumped backwards, revealing a stream stemming from the other party's heads.

The stream of red and blue combined shot up into the sky, breaking a hole in the void.

Out of the void descended a silhouette of a man.

"Where is this?" came the solemn and gruff voice.

Everyone inside the arena could suddenly feel a crushing pressure from above. Whoever this man was definitely was one who could match the likes of Kuang Heng, Shi Yu, Xuan Lin Holy Man and the other Immortal Soul elders.

From the space above stepped out the man in all his glory. A middle aged man dressed in pure white. His crimson red hair billowed in the wind, yet his eyebrows were like two icy daggers, a complete white.

Qin emperor Shi Yu and Wu Qingrou shared a look, "It's the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain."

These peak was the true ancient magic treasure of the Heaven Lake Sect. Eons ago in the Northern Realms, there was a odd looking mountain made entirely out of ice and snow. Yet at its very tips revealed the insides to me molten lava.

The symphony of ice and fire was first discovered by the creator of the Heaven Lake Sect long ago, who sought to turn this combination into a power through his spells. Only the sect's strongest were allowed to access this power. After a very long time

of using this, the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain became the sect's very own Mahayana magic treasure.

As the treasure evolved to its third stage, its Mahayana grade abilities allowed the user to transfer the power freely in and out of the mountain and use it at his will.

In terms of combat power, a Mahayana magic treasure was on par with a third stage immortal soul warrior.

This man who had appeared before the crowd was none other than the essence and spirit of the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain itself.

This was truly the strongest warrior in the whole of the Heaven Lake Sect. Usually situated in one place, this time he was summoned by the two elders and Cao Wei to step forth.

Finally, at the sight of the Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra, the man in white could hold it no longer.

He stood at and raised his palms towards the sky, instantly a space opened and the tip of a towering mountain appeared above the arena.

It was a majestic masterpiece made of ice. Its crystal like form beyond anything anyone had seen. From its tip was billows of thick black smoke, evidence of the lava within.

His hands shifted and the mountain peak was hurled towards the two streams that came from the Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra's bubble. One clear one turbid, both streams combined to tackle this ginormous monster.

The peak suddenly transformed. Where the mountain was was now ice and fire. As clear smoke escaped from the flames and thick smog came off the ice, it was clear that the ice and fire was trying to force the clear and turbid streams back into their original form.

The sheer show of force left the crowd astounded.

The four Taiji soldiers were a far cry from Lin Feng himself. Despite the Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra being a formidable move, it was not enough to overcome the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain.

All of the sudden, the Door of Life Creation flashed and rumbled, and out came another Taiji soldier.

And another!

One more!

In a blink of an eye, eight more Taiji soldiers had appeared! Eight!

These eight did not split into two groups of four. Instead, they made their own formation. Heaven, Earth, Wind, Thunder, Water, Fire, Mountain and Pond, each one represented by one soldier.

They stood in a octagon, the power of an immortal soul coming from every single one of them. Their energy poured into the square in front of them, the strength of eight combining with the existing strength of four.

With newfound strength, the power of the Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra grew manifold.

The clear and turbid stream combined and split once again, beginning to take effect.

One sank and became matter, earth, land and water.

The other rose to form the sky, air, wind, sun and moon.

The four elements of fire, water, earth and air became distinct, a clear sign of the power of the mantra. The Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain shook and trembled, as though a skyscraper trying to survive an earthquake.

The man in white looked worried for a moment and leaped atop the mountain, stabilising it.

The two Elders of Ice and Fire joined in the fray, entering the

mountain in a streak of red and blue.

Cao Wei looked at Lin Feng, who was still engaged in battle with Kuang Heng far away, and seemed to not be bothered about what was ongoing at this site.

In a single battle cry, Cao Wei unleashed his immortal soul avatar, who joined the elders in the mountain. The combined power of the Heaven Lake Sect elders were all concentrated in that single Mahayana magic treasure.

In flashes of red and blue, the mountain continued expanding. Twenty thousand feet became thirty, and the sheer weight of the mountain was crushing on the twelve Taiji soldiers and their growing spell below.

But no one was looking at this spectacle in the air. Their attention, instead, was on the heavy stone gates of the Door of Life Creation. From outside, they could see shapes and shadows moving about within, yet no one stepped out.

Was this really what they called the Gestation magic treasure?

To corner a Mahayana magic treasure using just a Gestation magic treasure was not impossible, but rarely heard of. Even though for those below the Destiny class it was possible for a lower level one to overcome a superior, it was usually the Gestation challenging the Metaplasia, and the Metaplasia vying against the Mahayana.

This was indeed a miracle. The Door of Life Creation was holding its own against the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain.

A distance away, Xuan Li continued in merciless assault, shaving off bit after bit of The Xuan Lin Holy Man's Horizon City.

Each blow more brutal than before, chipping off more than before. The entire Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land trembled with the swings as Xuan Li pressed towards Xuan Lin Holy Man.

"This place isn't convenient. Let's go somewhere else to settle

this." Xuan Lin Holy Man made no reply, but opened a place in the void.

Inside the world of nothingness, Xuan Lin Holy Man stopped and turned to face the hounding Xuan Li behind. His expression as cold as ever, as though nothing existed and nothing mattered at all.

His robes fluttered in space, becoming one with the ebb and flow of the void. His physical being expanded rapidly, as though he was the world itself. In a single clap, his palm were filled with spinning white clouds that formed disc-like shapes.

Between the layers of the Horizon City, the discs maintained their integrity as though they were indestructible. The discs coagulated, forming a mold of pure energy.

Without any expression, it was as though an executioner stood in front of the death-row criminal.

Qin emperor Shi Yu stood in his place, but his vision transcended the void and he saw what was happening.

"Could this be Xuan Lin Holy Man's innate power?"

Such power was only attainable by the third stage of the immortal soul, and it was beyond this world. The void shook and tremors flew like water ripples.

At the same time, both Kuang Heng and Lin Feng entered the void. Kuang Heng unleashed his innate power in similar fashion, clasping his hands together as the energy swarmed around and palpitated.

Lin Feng remained composed, the Taiji symbol at his forehead spinning faster than ever.

Chapter 589: The Only One Below Destiny and the Supreme Void

With a single sword of the Metaplasia magic treasure, Xuan Li was able to push back a second stage Immortal Soul elder.

The Bell of Destiny that transformed into the Door of Life Creation, alone, was enough to tackle the whole of the Heaven Lake Sect by producing the Taiji soldiers.

All this took place in the lifespan of a candle flame. Within this remarkable process, Shi Tianhao's Origin Holy Light, with the aid of Lin Feng's purple clouds, drew out all of Shi Tianyi's Final Holy Light.

The two divine lights swirled within his Aurous Core like two ends of the same snake.

Although he was the rightful owner of the Origin Holy Light, but it would take time to convert the Final Holy Light and harness its potential.

But Shi Tianhao was not one to be anxious. He held on tightly to the right eyeball left behind by Shi Tianyi.

Shi Tianyi's spirit and soul was forced out from the eyeball, and he held an unmovable gaze towards Shi Tianhao.

He knew that he had to leave, for his soul and spirit would disappear and he would perish forever.

But it was not just the Holy Light of Creation that had fallen into his opponent's hands, but his eyeball as well. Reality differed far too drastically from what he had expected, and it drove him mad.

In a tightening grip, the eyeball began to emanate light from within, showing a connection to somewhere in space.

The eyeball was linked to Shi Tianyi's consciousness, and such pressure on the eyeball was akin to crushing his physical body

itself. He let out a painful howl.

"This is it." said Shi Tianhao as he motioned towards what was left of Shi Tianyi.

"There's no way I'm inferior to you!" raged Shi Tianyi, as his nascent soul contracted into a ball of bright light. The void around the ball was distorted and seemed to cave in.

The next moment, the ball of light started expanding, letting out streaks of light from its cracks. This light shot out with utmost destructive force.

Clearly, Shi Tianyi was trying to self-destruct in an attempt to take Shi Tianhao along with him.

"You brought this upon yourself." said Shi Tianhao as he squeezed the eyeball once again. "Eon!" mouthed Shi Tianhao.

Upon the activation of the spell, time and space seemed to freeze around the ball of light and Shi Tianyi.

The sword reappeared once again in Shi Tianhao's hands. In a final strike, he impaled both the ball of light and Shi Tianyi's consciousness.

Shi Tianyi's expression was bereft of hope. With this spell, Shi Tianyi's consciousness was enveloped by the ball of light, and in a violent explosion, everything seemed to turn to dust, then to nothingness.

Kuang Heng, who had been silently observing from afar, rushed over at this sight. But Lin Feng was already a step ahead, and in a sweep of his robe, transmitted both himself and Kuang Heng to another place.

They rushed out of the Heavenly Dragon Ancient City and into the void just as Xuan Li and Xuan Lin Holy Man had exited.

Within the city, the crowd was still adjusting to what had just transpired before their eyes.

Some of them looked at each other in query, "Did the big rock just fall like that?"

"Eliminated completely. Even self-destruction could not bring the little rock down with him." came the reply.

"The big rock was powerful enough! He was the cream of the crop, almost a living legend already. If he lost, there could only be one explanation, and that was that the little rock from the Celestial Sect of Wonders was even more powerful!"

"Talking about the Celestial Sect of Wonders..." the crowd directed their attention to the void above the city.

Back at the west side of the arena, not a single disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders remained, as they had all been transmitted away by Lin Feng.

All the Immortal Soul elders present could sit down no longer. With a spell, they entered the void, all eager to witness this historic battle.

This was a battle beyond that of the two Shis.

Within the void, both Xuan Lin Holy Man and Kuang Heng had already unleashed their innate powers.

Lin Feng and Kuang Heng stared at each other, the ball of energy before Kuang Heng spinning as rapid as ever, words and scriptures released from its core.

In the dark world of the void, all these words seemed to formed a natural Celestial Light river, releasing power from within.

This Celestial Light was the essence of Kuang Heng's power, and it manipulated time.

As the river flowed through Kuang Heng's Horizon City, Lin Feng swung down once more with the Heaven-Destroying Sword. But upon impact, it was the sword that started disintegrating! The sword that could cut everything!

"Getting old, are we?" said Lin Feng.

Combined with the essence of Kuang Heng's Celestial Light, the Horizon City, too, had the ability to control time. Anything that went up against it would age and disappear.

Of all things in the world, what could truly withstand the test of time?

On the other end, Xuan Lin Holy Man had also poured all his essence into the Horizon City that he created. But against the sword of Xuan Li, his city crumbled to pieces.

The shattering of this fortress released tremendous energy, shocking the crowd. It was as though an entire world was leveled in a single blow.

As the spirit from the Horizon City dissipated, it felt as though the entire universe was crumbling, a big bang all over again.

In a final desperate moment, the release of power from the destruction of Xuan Lin Holy Man's essence seemed to overshadow even that of Kuang Heng's Celestial Light.

Even the third staged Immortal Soul warriors would do best to be cautious of this power.

The numerous Immortal Soul elders who were onlooking all kept their distance. Without a direct impact from this power, just a slight bump would be sufficient to cause them serious damage.

Xuan Li remained expressionless. Without a word, Xuan Li raised the sword once again and swung it down, cleaving the void in two, like a piece of paper torn straight down the center.

The power that was unleashed from the prior explosion seemed to have lost its life from this blow as well, and everything fell silent for a moment. What a horrific weapon!

For all that Xuan Lin Holy Man had done and built up, all of it was destroyed in a single blow.

"For a Mahayana magic treasure, this power is astounding" said Xuan Lin Holy Man, "but it's still not a Destiny magic treasure yet..."

His both hands clamped shut in a blink of an eye, "Drum Fairy, show yourself!" cried Xuan Lin Holy Man.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

What followed was a series of bangs. Each one louder than before. Each bang having the magnitude of the the Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra.

White light filled the void, creating a curtain of purity. From the curtains, a drum appeared.

The Formation Bursting Drum!

Together with the Void Yin-Yang Clock, these were the two magic treasures of the Great Void. They ranked just below the Destiny class magic treasure, the Supreme Heavenly Mirror, and were one of the most precious weapons of the Great Void Sect!

Beside the drum stood an elderly man. Tall and built in stature, his posture in itself a show of might.

This old man was the spirit of the Formation Bursting Drum itself. Without a word since his appearance, two drum sticks formed in his palms and he slammed down on the drum.

As if really splitting heaven and earth, ring after ring of white light was released from the epicenter caused by the drum beats.

It was said that this drum was the counter to almost every formation in the world. But alone, it already contained tremendous power.

Lin Feng glanced at the drum. He had heard of it a long time ago, but this was the first time coming up and close with it.

"The two treasures of the Great Void definitely live up to their

names." Lin Feng grinned and from his body came a small ball of light. The light contorted in mid-air and became the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

Upon impact with the light from the drum, Lin Feng's formation grew wildly in defense.

"This formation of yours is very unusual." said Kuang Heng softly as he twirled the river of time at his fingertips.

In a flash of movement, he had appeared before Lin Feng and slammed down with a palm.

This was the fourth technique of the Great Void Sect in its highest order, the Heavenly Universe Palm!

As though the sky caved in and was falling on Lin Feng, the astonishing power from the palm came crushing down. Yet in his usual calm demeanour, Lin Feng returned it with his own Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams. The two giants clashed in what seemed like the shattering of a mountain.

Miles of void was instantly leveled into a flat piece and turned from void to real space.

At the source of collision, Kuang Heng stood motionless against Lin Feng, one giant against the other. But the River of Time was taking effect, aging everything it was pitted against, even Lin Feng's right hand had begun its transformation.

Lin Feng may have been an immortal soul and his body was definitely beyond normal, but against the power of time, his skin and flesh began to wrinkle and age, looking frail and weak.

The Taichi symbol at his forehead began to spin once again, and his right hand returned to normality.

His appearance seemed to be the same as before, but to Kuang Heng's consciousness, Lin Feng had turned into the symbol of Taichi itself and had stretched across the universe.

From the void above both warriors' head came puff after puff of purple clouds. Out of the void appeared a majestic white jade mountain, Mount Yujing!

In a single spell, Lin Feng sent Shi Tianhao and the rest into the mountain, and sent the mountain flying towards Kuang Heng!

Kuang Heng did not appear anxious, but merely shout out, "Yin-Yang elder! Show yourself!"

Chapter 590: Mount Shu Is Finally Here!

Nothing moved in the void, only reverberations from a bell...

Following the sound, once could trace the source back to Mount Yujing. It was not much of a bell compared to Lin Feng's Bell of Destiny, but a big bell nonetheless.

The bell felt hollow and light. Its appearance translucent, like layers of mist or vapour glued together to form this odd-looking structure.

Along its exterior, two streaks of white and black ran down each side, looking like the symbols of yin and yang.

This was truly a magic treasure, the counterpart to the Formation Bursting Drum, the Void Yin-Yang Clock!

These two were reputedly the strongest magic treasures below the Destiny class treasures, and were the pinnacle of all Mahayana magic treasures.

Beside the clock stood an elderly man dressed in translucent white. His robes billowed in the wind, revealing it to be the same shade as the clock itself, slightly more transparent.

The odd part about his appearance was his two sideburns. The left side was a pure cream white, while the right was a jet black streak, as though reflecting yin and yang.

This was no doubt the Yin-Yang Elder, the essence of the Void Yin-Yang Clock, who shone in comparison to even Kuang Heng and Xuan Lin Holy Man.

He did not look down the mountain immediately, but cast his gaze far through the void, at the Bell of Destiny who was intertwined in battle with the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain.

"And it's just a Gestation level magic treasure, how fearsome..." Only then did he look down the mountain.

With a gentle tap, he sent reverberations through the translucent looking clock. But there was not a single sound, just ripples of the void sent through the atmosphere.

Everyone, even those standing in the Divine Lands, seemed to feel a tremor in their bodies.

The Yin-Yang Clock could not, or did not, produce actual sounds, what it did was to manipulate space. Streaks of white and black flowed down the clock and towards the mountain below.

Although the clock itself was not surprisingly huge, but the space it created below seemed huge and eager to swallow the entire mountain.

The first to sense that something was amiss, was none other than Lin Feng himself.

He felt something like the sky tearing the bonds between himself and Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, and the Heavenly-Revolving Purple Clouds.

Kuang Heng looked at Lin Feng and said, "The power of the Void Yin-Yang Clock extends to space itself. Other than the Destiny class magic treasures, nothing can stand up to it."

"Your mountain may be strong, but the powers within are not from one body. As long as they are separate entities, their bonds can still be torn by the clock."

He continued, "You've been using the mountain's power to tap into the power of the void. But using fire to fight fire, there's no such thing as an unstoppable force."

Lin Feng smiled and replied, "If that premise is true, then the Void Yin-Yang Clock is bound to be defeated."

Before he could complete the sentence, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree shone more brightly than ever, its branches and leaves shook violently. As the line shone brighter than before, the void around the tree began twisting and contorting, a clear act of

defiance against the Void Yin-Yang Clock.

"Not the four spiritual trees, but something more powerful?" said Yin-Yang Elder as his form began to shake and his essence became one with the clock itself, releasing more power than before.

In a flow of white and black, the clock seemed more persistent than before, trying to encapsulate all of the Mount Yujing.

"The clock may not be invincible, but it definitely is enough to handle your precious mountain and tree." whispered Kuang Heng quietly.

Lin Feng was done with the Void Yin-Yang Clock. He turned and started pacing towards Kuang Heng.

The light from Lin Feng shone on Kuang Heng, and the River of Time that he was holding onto seemed to stop in its flow.

The entire river seemed to have been frozen solid. But what could stop the flow of time?

Something that could not age. Something that could live forever!

"Eternal Glow!" Kuang Heng seemed to reveal a tint of horror. "This is the ancient power of the Immortal Dragon City! You...you...no wonder I felt that something was amiss right from the beginning when I got here. So Shi Yu had completely mastered the technique of the Immortal Dragon City." Continued Kuang Heng.

"But, the Eternal Glow...Shi Yu's training...how had it got to do with you? Could it be the sword?"

And he knew. Kuang Heng immediately put up the Horizon City to fend against Lin Feng's assault.

With the Eternal Glow, Lin Feng was able to counter Kuang Heng's River of Time. Though not able to destroy it, he was able to hold off its aging properties.

With increasing ferocity in each attack, the combined power of

Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword and Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra combined both the powers of creation and destruction. The newfound strength finally hacked into Kuang Heng's Horizon City.

"Rise!" uttered Kuang Heng. A plane of light shot out from his body.

The light brought out something so pure that it could not accept anything unlike itself. It pushed Lin Feng away. Looking back, it seemed as though Kuang Heng had put on additional clothing, and its material seemed to be just light.

A magic treasure, the Natural Light Celestial Robe!

Lin Feng's attack was instantly repelled. In the sea of light, his sword became completely enveloped.

On the other front, the Formation Bursting Drum had taken on Lin Feng's Two Elements of Creation Formation.

As the formation unleashed its powers in all its glory, beams of light shone out in all directions. The light expanded like the sky, within it being scriptures and words that joined together to form a gray-scale masterpiece.

The Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds fused the Central Wutu Divine Light to harness air and land, while little Xiao and the Deathly Gas Stone became life and death.

In the formation, a white flame danced in unison with light from a purple crystal.

The Pure Yang Primordial Flame and the Netherworld Purple Crystal joined forces to harness yin and yang, the power over all creation and evolution.

The Two Elements of Creation Formation, The Six Forms of Creation and Destruction, the Changes of Yin and Yang!

Within the formation, a seemingly transparent piece of leather

transformed and played out impossibly colourful scenes.

This was the gift from the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage! Spun from a silk demon, and masterfully crafted by the hands of the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage, this treasure had unlimited transformations.

An empty plain, brown dusty deserts, towering mountains, the clear blue sea, all the many variations of the scenes on the leather, as though each scene depicted a world of its own.

The item paired with the Ancient Mirage Leather was a piece of white jade crystal. The very Heaven-Reflecting Stone that Shi Tianhao had used to subdue the eyeball of Shi Tianyi.

The light from this stone eliminated all illusions, and thus it removed all from the leather.

Together, the power of illusion and reality seemed to have reached a new peak.

The Two Elements of Creation Formation, The Six Forms of Creation and Destruction, the Changes of illusion and reality!

Lin Feng's Six Forms were incomplete before. It needed the simultaneous action of six changes and twelve treasures to complete the formation.

Only when the formation was complete, could each change fully utilise its true power.

Before merging, there was only the changes of land and air, life and death, but now there was yin and yang, illusion and reality.

Now with four elements playing at the same time, the Two Elements of Creation Formation seemed to reach an all new level.

But the Formation Bursting Drum was equally relentless. With the old man leading the front, beat after beat broke through the air.

Each beat had previously beaten one variation of the formation. But with the newfound balance of four, the drum beats seemed to

have no effect.

While Lin Feng was stuck in battle with Kuang Heng, some of his attention lingered within the formation. With a swift spell from his right hand, the Eternal Glow entered the formation.

Instantly, the formation lit up with tiny specks of light like the fine sand of a tropical beach. On its own, each dot of light seemed ostensibly insignificant. But together, its power was remarkable.

This was the hidden gem of the Radiance Swort Sect, the Instant Heavenly Gravel.

The highest pugilist of the sect needed this item to harness the speed of light in their attacks.

Back when the leader of the sect brought Tao Yaoyao up Mount Yujing to ask for the Heaven-patching vine, he had given his own treasure in exchange. Lin Feng had already planned his strategy to first obtain the Instant Heavenly Gravel, then the Eternal Glow.

These two treasures, one eternal, one ephemeral, combined to harness the changes of time.

The Two Elements of Creation Formation, The Six Forms of Creation and Destruction, the Changes of eternity and ephemerality!

With the fifth player into the formation, its power was elevated to new heights, beyond what the Formation Bursting Drum could fathom.

The Drum Fairy, Kuang Heng, and Xuan Lin Holy Man seemed to grow weary in fear.

The formation grew like an uncontrollable beast, swallowing the sky.

Just as this transpired, from beyond the stars of the void shot a single beam of light!

The Saintly Celestial Sword Qi!

Mount Shu Sword Sect!

Chapter 591: Lin Feng's Holy Light of Creation

A streak of white sword aura tore the river of stars apart and attacked Lin Feng.

It was the sect-stabilizing treasure of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, the most powerful art of swordplay in the Grand Celestial World, the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi!

Lin Feng's gaze flashed and he conjured a spell with his right hand. He pointed towards the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi and a streak of greyish sword aura attacked it back. It was the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi.

The greyish and white sword auras collided. There was no tremendous reaction, but the collision point in void space twisted. It became like a whirlpool.

This whirlpool spun continuously, causing everything around it to be engulfed. There were even small stars that were dragged into it.

When the whirlpool expanded until the surrounding void space could not handle, the whirlpool exploded and sword radiance flew in all directions like meteors. It flooded the entire universe.

Lin Feng retaliated with a slash, but did not bother afterwards. He turned his head violently to look at the Void Yin-Yang Clock that was about to engulf Mount Yujing.

"The boundless space mysteries, changes of Yin and Yang are indeed extraordinary." Lin Feng said. "But towards me, it's useless."

As he said, Lin Feng's body started to flash with black and white color.

It started out as a weak radiance, but an extremely frightening

aura started to spread in void space.

Light radiances and clouds surged, surrounding Lin Feng in the middle. Whereas the black and white color took turns to flash. They became more and more blinding, as if an intersecting Yin-Yang Sun was rising!

In that Sun, there seemed to be a higher being opening his eyes. His might swept the entire place and universe.

That frightening power caused everyone to be petrified.

Although it stopped at the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, which was very far from Lin Feng, just by witnessing this power caused those below the realm of the Immortal Soul Stage to tremble and submit.

It was as if an ordinary person had watched as the Gods descended, and that person could not help but bow down to the Gods.

No matter how resilient one's cultivation was, how powerful one's soul was or how vigorous one's powers were, they could only bow down at this point.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the other Immortal Soul Stage Elders could remain still, but their expressions became extremely serious. They could ensure that they do not submit to that black and white radiance, but they could not ensure that for their disciples.

This was only them witnessing the black and white radiance. They had not even opposed it yet.

Only under the protection of Shi Yu did the masses from the Great Qin Empire avoid being influenced. But for those below the Immortal Soul Stage, including Shi Xingyun and Shi Chongyun, their bodies were trembling non-stop. They could go soft anytime.

Wu Qingrou's smile disappeared completely at this moment and he mumbled, "Holy Light of Creation! This leader of the Celestial

Sect of Wonders possesses the Holy Light of Creation!"

Regardless whether it was Shi Tianhao or Shi Tianyi, although they could initiate the Holy Light of Creation and catch the attention of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders, they were only in the Aurous Core and Nascent Soul Stage respectively.

The Holy Light of Creation was only just birthed. It was frightening, but because of the unlimited potential it had. It contained a power concept that was immature yet possessing an unbelievable and mysterious force.

And in front of everyone was Lin Feng, who was already in the Immortal Soul Stage. He was summoning the Holy Light of Creation that belonged to him!

It started out very small, but in a blink of an eye, the black and white radiance had already surged. The frightening aura caused everyone's spirit to shake. The might of it repressed the Nine Heavens and the Earth.

Eventually, the position where Lin Feng was at started to shine with unlimited radiance. Countless mysterious runes and images covered the entire void space.

The Holy Light of Creation carried the spiritual energy of the Heavens and Earth, earning unrivalled powers. As the owner's cultivation increased, it would get increasingly more powerful.

Right now, Lin Feng seemed like a God who descended. He stood proudly in void space.

He looked at the Void Yin-Yang Clock that was going to engulf Mount Yujing and suddenly, a streak of Holy Light was shot out. The boundless radiance converted into a shocking, long rainbow. It seemed to divide the entire void space into two.

In the radiance, the voices of the Gods and Buddhas were heard. Their light figures converted into a real entity and were erected in the radiance. It was as if they were standing on a celestial bridge.

Yang Clock shook. The expression of the Yin-Yang Elder changed. As he took a step forward, he combined with the body of the magic treasure beside him.

The Void Yin-Yang Clock shook the entire universe. As it retreated rapidly, it barely avoided Lin Feng's Holy Light of Creation. But it could not summon its powers against Mount Yujing anymore.

The connection between Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, Purple Clouds and Lin Feng was established again.

Lin Feng did not bother with the Yin-Yang Clock. His vision shifted towards Kuang Heng. The Holy Light was shot out and covered the entire place.

Kuang Heng was shocked. The Celestial Light Yin Mantra had resurfaced, but it did not take effect. On the other hand, it was useless.

Under its effects, even the time of the universe would pass quickly, moving towards desolation.

But it was useless against Lin Feng's Holy Light of Creation. From the black and white radiance, Lin Feng burst out. The Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi destroyed the Celestial Light Yin Mantra!

In the next moment, Lin Feng came beside Kuang Heng.

Kuang Heng conjured a spell. The sea of clouds started to surface doors that shone with golden light. It was the Zhongtian Door abhijna of the Great Void's Nine Heavenly Spells.

He wanted to use the Zhongtian Door to open an escape route for himself and avoid Lin Feng.

"It's too late to leave!" Lin Feng waved his fist and the Holy Light of Creation engulfed the Heavens. With a fist, it crushed the Zhongtian Door.

In front of him, any door would be sealed. There was no escape

route!

As he crushed the Zhongtian Door, Lin Feng's body flashed and he burst towards Kuang Heng. He lifted his palm and his fingers spread wide apart. It came crashing down.

Kuang Heng was also shining. It was the Natural Light Celestial Robe taking effect.

But it was a pity that the light had just started shining before it was extinguished by Lin Feng's palms. It was as if a finger had pressed onto an incense.

"Order!" Kuang Heng released a piece of the Celestial Light Yin Mantra Fruit, which consolidated the powers of the Celestial Light Yin Mantra. The fruit exploded and reversed the power concept of the flow of time. This caused the movement of time in the entire universe to stop.

As he exploited this momentary stoppage of time, Kuang Heng converted into a flowing radiance and advanced.

But the Natural Light Celestial Robe was gripped tightly by Lin Feng and he could not free himself. Kuang Heng could only forsake his magic treasure and free himself of Lin Feng's restraint.

Lin Feng did not pursue Kuang Heng, but he clasped his palms. After that, he slapped the Natural Light Celestial Robe. As black and white light flashed, the original soul of this magic treasure was crushed.

It was pity that the Natural Light Celestial Robe, which was a strong magic treasure, had its original soul destroyed.

Lin Feng threw the Natural Light Celestial Robe into the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

Within the formation, there was already a set of pitch-black remains of a ferocious beast. It exuded a boundless dark power.

An Immemorial Demon, King of Darkness, the remains of a

Mingdu exuded the most extreme, primitive and pure power concept of darkness.

Not only was there the power concept of eventual destruction, it also contained the peaceful concept of life and destiny creation, resembling that of a mother.

But as the Natural Light Celestial Robe was hurled in, this dark power became extremely brutal and ferocious. Both this dark power and the light of the Natural Light Celestial Robe did not give in to each other.

During this conflict, both parties summoned the extremities of their powers. As light and darkness clashed, they initiated countless transformations.

Two Elements of Creation Formation, Six Forms of Creation and Destruction, Transformations of Light and Darkness!

The first to realize things were amiss was the Drum Fairy, the original soul of the Formation Bursting Drum. He observed the Two Elements of Creation Formation and his expression became very serious.

That was because the Two Elements of Creation was developing a surprising metamorphosis.

Heavens and Earth!

Life and Death!

Yin and Yang!

Eternity and Instance!

Reality and illusion!

Light and Darkness!

The Six Forms of Creation and Destruction of the Two Elements of Creation Formation had finally been completed!

As the Six Forms were realized, they formed a perfect new world.

Within the void space in the universe, the immense powers of the boundaries surged and caused friction with the boundaries of the original Greater World. The edges of the two worlds were twisting.

"As huge transformations occurred and destinies were created, no formation can define it anymore." The Drum Fairy was shocked and infused with the Formation Bursting Drum actual body beside him.

The big drum in void space resonated. Every time it sounded, it was due to the surge that came from the drum, creating a vast radiance. Within the radiance, thousands of talismanic words surfaced and created streaks of radiances. They surrounded the world created by the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

The countless streaks of radiances resembled a long river. Within the river, talismans surfaced.

These radiances were like chains too. They wrapped around the Two Elements of Creation Formation and threatened to restrain it.

Lin Feng looked at the radiances surrounding the Two Elements of Creation Formation and conjured a spell immediately, "Two Elements of Creation Formation, Six Forms Three Spells, Polar Reversal, Open!"

In the Six Forms of Creation and Destruction, the Six Forms were gathered. The Two Elements of Creation Formation underwent a transformation in its powers. This new power was only able to be created from the combination of 12 stabilizing magic treasures, allowing the strength of the Two Elements of Creation Formation to reach a new high.

In the first spell of the three spells of the new abhijna, the polar reversal was initiated. The mysterious power broke apart the countless flowing radiances from the Formation Bursting Drum.

The new world created by the formation experienced dramatic changes. The Heavens were filled with chaos, life was resurrected,

Yin and Yang were reversed, falsehood became the truth, light and darkness were reversed...the entire world summoned a tremendous power that revealed a sense of reversal.

This tremendous force even influenced the Greater World. The void space broke and became nothingness.

The Formation Bursting Drum seemed to have entered a whirlpool and was about to be torn apart by the huge force.

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!" The drum sounds became faster and faster and soon they were connected to one another. Radiances and clouds surged and they resisted the frightening strength of the whirlpool.

Although the Formation Bursting Drum was not defeated, it was pushed to this defensive state by a formation, which was an irony. Everyone who saw this was shocked.

And on the other side, a young man in green with average looks appeared in front of Lin Feng. It was Xin Longsheng!

From when Lin Feng received Xin Longsheng's attack to his initiation of the Holy Light of Creation to his victory over the Void Yin-Yang Clock to his snatching of the Natural Light Celestial Robe, only a short period of time had passed.

And as he was destroying the original soul of the Natural Light Celestial Robe and threw the robe into the Two Elements of Creation Formation, Xin Longsheng had already came before him.

As the two of them looked at each other, they did not speak. They lifted their hands together and two streaks of sword aura, one grey and one white, came colliding with each other again!

Chapter 592: When the Saintly Celestial Sword is Out, Destiny is Threatened!

The two strongest arts of swordplay in the world collided once again, causing mass destruction in the luminaries.

Their arts of swordplay were merciless in killing. They were naturally very ferocious. As Lin Feng and Xin Longsheng clashed, any slip-ups would lead to either one of them being killed.

Xin Longsheng stepped on void space and he held an ordinary green bronze long sword. The tip of the sword was pointing towards Lin Feng and it shook a little.

The white Saintly Celestial Sword Qi shrunk and consolidated in an instant. It gathered at the tip of the sword, converting into a bright white light.

Among the pitch-black stars in the sky, that white spot was like a permanent star that was very eye-catching.

In the next moment, the sword radiance rushed towards Lin Feng. It was as if the river of stars were flowing down.

Lin Feng did not waste time and unleashed the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi. It was greyish and murdered all life. It was a frightening Sword Qi that destructed destiny. As it consolidated to form a line, it developed a river-splitting stance and slashed towards the white river of sword radiance.

Xin Longsheng held the sword with his right hand. He used his left hand to conjure a sword spell.

The white Saintly Celestial Sword Qi condensed to form streaks and streaks of white spiritual runes. They were no ordinary runes, but they were sword runes conjured up by the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi.

As Xin Longsheng gestured, he used the countless sword runes to

flood the entire void space. The movements of the sword runes instilled fear to those who watched.

These sword runes formed their own patterns. 49, 72, 81, 108 and other different numbers separately created formation stances.

These sword formations remained in the cosmos. They were not of equal size and they were of weird patterns. But the common point was that they were mysterious and exquisite. At the same time, they evoked a merciless killing intent!

The thousands of formations made it seem like the skies were filled with stars. They converted to form the cosmos that were made of sword runes and sword formations.

Eventually, these formations gathered together and converted into a light ball. As the light ball appeared, there was no practical movement. The surrounding void space was crushed at this point.

"You are indeed a strong sword cultivator." Lin Feng commented. Xin Longsheng was not careless. He did his job cleanly. After testing the three swords, he revealed the fruit of his way of the virtual entity. He wanted to battle Lin Feng with all his might.

Xin Longsheng looked at Lin Feng calmly. He held the long sword in his hand and the fruit of his Saintly Celestial Swordplay started to shine with a bright radiance. It stabbed towards Lin Feng. With this stab, thousands of sword runes were created and destroyed and thousands of changes happened in the sword formations, causing a tremendous force that shook the Heavens and Earth.

Lin Feng did not move. A figure appeared in front of him suddenly. There was a young lady with a sword casket behind her. She held a long sword that had a blade that was one-third rusty. She faced the frightening sword radiance expressionlessly.

Xuan Li's half-black and half-white long hair flowed freely. Her black pupils started to turn crimson red suddenly.

As the Heaven-Destroying Sword was lifted above the head, the

clear radiance shook void space. In the next moment, within the terrifying clear radiance, a streak of bright red radiance was revealed gradually!

Xuan Li held the Heaven-Destroying Sword and slashed it, causing the clear light to expand and there was a subtle amount of blood-red radiance that dominated.

As the clear light expanded till its limits, it was quickly retracted. But the blood-red radiance became more and more prosperous. As it flashed, it cut off Xin Longsheng's sword radiance!

As Xin Longsheng witnessed that blood-red radiance, his gaze flashed. He summoned the fruit of the Saintly Celestial Swordplay and streaks and streaks of bright white radiance flashed across the horizon.

But as it faced this blood-red radiance of the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi, it seemed ordinary. As such a magical weapon appeared, all the sword radiances were cut off one by one.

As Xuan Li grabbed onto the Heaven-Destroying Sword, the head of the sword caused the blood-red radiance to draw a mysterious arc in the horizon. It left a bright red mark in the pitch-black cosmos, as if it was a heavenly scar.

The bright-red sword radiance transcended boundless space and slashed towards the fruit of the Saintly Celestial Swordplay of Xin Longsheng.

Xin Longsheng became very serious. He used his long sword to stab into the fruit of the Saintly Celestial Swordplay. The mysterious and immense powers of the fruit of the Saintly Celestial Swordplay consolidated into the body of the sword. The sword formations were then carved onto the golden sword blade.

As Xin Longsheng drew his long sword, the ordinary green bronze sword had converted into a bright, shining sword.

As Xin Longsheng grabbed onto this sword, he slashed across

void space, accurately blocking the route of the blood-red Heaven-Destroying Sword radiance.

As the two parties collided, a bright light shone across the universe, engulfing the entire void space.

The blood-red sword radiance was crushed, while the long sword in Xin Longsheng's hand was also destroyed. It no longer existed.

As he stared at the dissipated blood-red radiance, Wu Qingrou's head did not even turn, "Your Majesty, can the Immortal Dragon City resist this sword?"

"Of course it can, but it has to motivate the eternal radiance." Shi Yu was also looking at the blood-red Heaven-Destroying Sword radiance, "With the current state of this sword, even with the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders using it personally, the Immortal Dragon City can also resist it."

The so-called current state referred to the one-third part of the Heaven-Destroying Sword blade that had not been grinded.

Shi Yu was fixated on the Heaven-Destroying Sword in the hands of Xuan Li. After colliding with the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, the rusty part of the sword blade had slowly disappeared!

Many of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders noticed this point and they understood the meaning within. All of them remained silent.

On the other side, Lin Feng was also working. As Xuan Li challenged Xin Longsheng, he turned his attention towards the Xuan Lin Holy Man.

As the black and white radiance flashed, Lin Feng had already come before the Xuan Lin Holy Man. The frightening radiance shook the universe.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man unleashed the fruits of the Heavenly Destruction. The frightening force expanded and caused the entire void space to descend into a state of chaos turbulence.

Lin Feng stabbed using the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi and destroyed the chaos. The Xuan Lin Holy Man ascended the stone stairs into the Heavens.

The stone stairs flashed with a white radiance. The white radiance was quickly converted into balls of clouds in void space.

Lin Feng came into contact with the white clouds and discovered the difference of it. As he looked up, he saw the Xuan Lin Holy Man at the peak of the stairs.

For those at the bottom of the stairs who want to attack those at the top of the stairs, their mana would be quickly dissipated. If they had 100 percent of their abilities at the start, attacking the top of the stairs would reduce it by half.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man was at the top of the stairs. As he clasped his palms, the white clouds converted into golden color. From within it, roaring thunder noises were heard.

Great Void Five Transformations Heaven, Hundred Day Cloud Dragon Royal Thunder Spell!

Along with the powers of the fruit of his Heavenly Destruction, the golden thunder cloud started to rage with thunder and lightning. It was as if the apocalypse was near.

Those at the top of the stairs that attacked those at the bottom had their powers increased!

As Lin Feng witnessed this scene, he prepared both his hands to retaliate. He used the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi with his right hand to slash the golden thunder clouds. Whereas he pressed the thumb of his left hand towards his palm. His other four fingers spread wide apart and the four images of Earth, Water, Fire, Wind were unleashed from each of his fingertips.

Following that, the four images stabilized and supported the world again. A bubble appeared and burst. Two types of gases, one clear and one turbid, were released, splitting the Heavens and

Earth.

The thumb on his left hand opened and the five fingers conjured a miraculous mana print. The mighty stature of opening the Heavens and Earth rushed towards the stone stairs and grabbed it.

Original Heaven and Earth Splitting Mantra was unleashed, demonstrating the Original Heaven Splitting Great Hand Print.

Lin Feng did not bother with the Xuan Lin Holy Man and grabbed the body of the stairs. As he used strength, he almost caused the Xuan Lin Holy Man to fall over.

The expression of the Xuan Lin Holy Man changed. He summoned his tremendous powers and stabilized the stone stairs. This prevented Lin Feng from shaking it.

The powerful abhijna of the Great Void Sect was unleashed and attacked Lin Feng at the bottom of it. Lin Feng used his left hand to grab tightly onto the stairs. As his right hand swung, streaks and streaks of mana collided with the Xuan Lin Holy Man, causing the Holy Man to shake unsteadily.

After his Natural Light Celestial Robe was stolen by Lin Feng, Kuang Heng was still very composed. His expression did not seem to change. But as he saw Lin Feng grabbing hold of the stairs, his expression changed slightly.

"Release it!" Kuang Heng placed his hands in front of his chest and conjured a spell. Six different colored light rings appeared before him.

The colors of each of the light rings were different. The images in each of the light rings were also different, as if they were six independent small worlds. The strength of these six small worlds were added onto Kuang Heng's body, causing him to surge with holy light.

Great Void Seven Transformations Heaven, Heavenly Six World Holy Ritual.

As the powers of the six worlds supplemented Kuang Heng, they caused Kuang Heng's body to expand. He converted into a giant. As he stepped forward, he came before Lin Feng and slapped down on him. The brutal aura caused the Holy Light of Creation around Lin Feng to become unstable.

Lin Feng focused his vision and the holy light around him settled down, before exploding out more ferociously in the next moment.

Within the radiance, countless light figures became real entities. They sung together and an earth-shaking chorus resonated. It combined with the radiance and caused Kuang Heng to be pushed backwards.

Within the chorus and radiance, it was as if a supreme lord that supported the Heavens and Earth and controlled the destinies of life and death had been born.

Lin Feng was covered by countless holy clouds. His left hand jerked violently and caused the stone stairs to collapse.

After settling the stone stairs, the surrounding holy light of Lin Feng became dimmer and the chorus became softer.

He did not pursue Kuang Heng or the Xuan Lin Holy Man, but he collapsed beside Xuan Li.

On the other side, Xin Longsheng was left empty-handed. He looked at Lin Feng and Xuan Li calmly and the surrounding Saintly Celestial Sword Qi became more and more prosperous.

What was even more terrifying was that behind Xin Longsheng, a dim sword radiance flashed in void space.

That sword radiance might not seem eye-catching, and it even seemed very dim and weak. But from it, a frightening aura was released.

As compared to the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi, it released an even more frightening aura!

A long sword that was entirely pure white like a jade extended from Xin Longsheng's back in void space. It only revealed its hilt, but it was terrifying enough.

As he faced this sword, Lin Feng felt as if he was really facing another Grand Celestial World.

It was not a replica of the powers or the transformation of an abhijna. It was a true destiny on its own.

"Saintly Celestial Sword!" Lin Feng sucked in his breath and looked as Xin Longsheng grabbed hold onto that sword and drew it out.

Wherever the sword head faced, there was upheaval and the Grand Celestial World shook.

It was the Saintly Celestial Sword, the magic treasure in the destiny realm from Mount Shu!

Among all the magic treasures in the destiny realm within the Grand Celestial World, it was the most outstanding in terms of offensive killing.

Lin Feng faced the Immortal Dragon City now. As the Immortal Dragon City was fully cultivated, he no longer attacked it continuously. The Immortal Dragon City was just a defense and it did nothing else. Only till now did Lin Feng faced the true might of a magic treasure in the destiny realm.

It was a magic treasure that was created to help humans resist any major disasters.

Xin Longsheng held this sword and did not seem as free as before. As he held the sword, it was as if he was bearing the weight of an entire world.

Wherever the sword head pointed, the entire spiritual energy of the universe, void space and Greater World gathered towards it. The boundless spiritual energy was converted into a formless sword radiance and pointed towards Lin Feng.

Although Lin Feng could not see that formless sword radiance, he could feel the frightening power that existed.

Chapter 593: Fitting Mount Yuqing in the Immortal Soul!

Within the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, the Celestial Sword Elder, Flying Snow Swordmaster, Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, Sun Radiance Swordmaster, Starry Swordmaster and the rest were trembling as they watched the long white jade sword from afar.

In front of the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, an elder with white hair and who was decked in ancient clothing appeared. He was not a real entity, but formed from a light figure. It was the sword spirit of the Instant Sword of Radiance.

At the same time, a few other sword spirits appeared in front of the Celestial Sword Elder and the rest. They were all the original souls of their sword treasure that were in the metaplasia realm.

There were also sword treasures in the gestation realm. Although the original soul could not be revealed, the swords were drawn out automatically and floated in space.

The rest of the sword cultivators below the Immortal Soul Stage all drew their swords and hung in space.

The bunch of sword spirits looked very serious and they bowed towards the long white jade sword in the boundless space.

The swords that were drawn automatically were also kowtowing towards the long sword. For the swords that were not magic treasures, they all landed on the ground and vibrated while stuck on the ground.

As the Saintly Celestial Sword was drawn, all the other swords had to obey!

Even the Celestial Sword Elder, Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the bunch of Immortal Soul Stage sword cultivators could not help but bow down to the long white

jade sword.

For those sword cultivators below the Immortal Soul Stage, they went on their knees and kowtowed.

No one would laugh at them. Everyone were shocked as they witnessed the Saintly Celestial Sword.

The power concept within made those at the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land feel as if they were in an ocean of sword aura. They felt threatened by the frightening sword minds all around them.

While Lin Feng felt as if the Greater World had turned into a sharp sword with a strong killer aura and it was coming straight for him.

It was as if the world had become the sword of the enemy. It was extremely terrifying. The sharp sword was coming for Lin Feng's blood.

Lin Feng extended his hand and tapped the sword casket behind Xuan Li lightly.

The expressionless Xuan Li revealed a very humane action suddenly. She gripped her lips tightly, as if she was indignant.

But she listened to Lin Feng's arrangement this time. Ever since she revealed herself, she was unwilling to infuse with the sword casket. But now, her blood red eyes lost their color and her long hair flowed down freely. As she took a step forward, she combined with the sword casket to form a single entity.

Lin Feng tapped the sword casket lightly again. The sword casket opened and the Heaven-Destroying Sword rose up slowly.

"Suffering!" Lin Feng grabbed hold of the Heaven-Destroying Sword. As the sword head summoned, the ferocious clear light was retracted. At the tip of the sword, a spot of bright red and sharp sword radiance gathered.

And at this point, Xin Longsheng was already attacking

ferociously towards him.

The world seemed to convert into a sharp sword radiance and attacked towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng took in a deep breath and waved the Heaven-Destroying Sword. A blood-red sword radiance flashed and tore the sharp sword radiance apart.

A destructive and frightening sword mind was unleashed. It was not targeted at anyone or any group of people. It treated the world as its target and wanted to destroy it.

Regardless whether there was life, as long as it existed, it had to be destroyed. This was different from the Mount Shu Sword Sect. It was different from any killer sword. It was the Heaven-Destroying Sword, the sword to destroy the world!

But as they saw Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword Radiance, although they were awed by the frightening power concept, Kuang Heng, the Xuan Lin Holy Man and the rest all heaved a sigh of relief. Shi Yu sighed slightly, "It's a pity!"

It's a pity that the Heaven-Destroying Sword was not fully grinded yet.

Although the blood-red sword radiance was extremely domineering, it could not match up to the power of the entirety of sword minds in the Grand Celestial World that was summoned by the Saintly Celestial Sword.

Not only this plane of universe or the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, right now, in the entire Divine Lands, every sword was vibrating.

The sword minds of all the sword cultivators were rumbling now. They could not be repressed as they rose to the skies, gathering in the Heavens.

As Xin Longsheng held the Saintly Celestial Sword, it was as if he controlled all the swords in the world. He was like the King of

Swords. As he instructed, everyone had to obey.

The only exception was the Heaven-Destroying Sword in Lin Feng's hands!

The Heaven-Destroying Sword was like a rebel, stubbornly resisting the Saintly Celestial Sword. It was unafraid and ignored the might of the King. Right now, it was the target of everyone.

It claimed the name as a rogue rebel to itself.

Under the attack of the sword minds of the world, Lin Feng and the Heaven-Destroying Sword were like lone boats. As they floated on the seas, they were in trouble of being overwhelmed by the waves.

Ever since Xin Longsheng revealed himself, he did not utter a word. Right now, he looked very calm. As he stared at Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword, he conjured a spell with his left hand. The sword mind of the Saintly Celestial Sword in his right hand became more and more prosperous, almost causing an upheaval in this world.

Lin Feng looked at the Heaven-Destroying Sword in his hand and saw that the rusty part of the blade was slowly disappearing under the attack of the Saintly Celestial Sword's sword mind.

But the speed seemed to have slowed down. Under such a precarious environment, it did not seem to be an appropriate time.

"Forget it, just settle the more pressing matter first." Lin Feng smiled.

The Immortal Soul Stage realm was much different than the realms below it. The First, Second and Third Level in the Immortal Soul Stage was different from the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage or the Aurous Core Stage.

Strictly speaking, the gaps between the cultivation of avatar, cultivation of virtual entity and way of the virtual entity were equivalent to the gaps between the Foundation Establishment,

Aurous Core and Nascent Soul Stage.

The difference in abilities was not that frightening, but they were not far off either.

Even so, if everyone fought without any weapons, Lin Feng could challenge Xin Longsheng even though he was only in the Immortal Soul First Level and Xin Longsheng was in the Immortal Soul Second Level.

But as the Saintly Celestial Sword appeared, the situation was different. The Heaven-Destroying Sword was not fully sharpened. Furthermore, Kuang Heng and the rest were ready to pounce.

Lin Feng slapped his head and a streak of clear light was released, filling the cosmos.

As the clear light flashed, no one could see the image within. But there was a huge Taiji Diagram that appeared. It was extremely vast and boundless. It resembled a universe on its own.

As black and white intersected, they spun continuously and acted out the mysteries of destiny.

And above the Taiji Diagram, Purple Clouds were summoned to form vast seas of clouds. Within the seas of clouds, Mount Baiyun was standing there. The treasure tree on the peak of the mountain released a rainbow radiance.

Countless squalls and rumbling thunder clouds were climbing the foot of Mount Baiyun. They had become the stairs of it. They protected the mountain!

In the next moment, as the Purple Clouds rumbled, Mount Yujing descended gradually and it sank into the Taiji Diagram.

The Taiji Diagram spun slowly and followed the clear light into Lin Feng's forehead.

In Lin Feng's eyes, a vigorous purple light spurted out.

"Boom!"

Amidst a roar, Lin Feng's body expanded rapidly. His size became extremely huge suddenly. His height could not be estimated and it was as if he was another world on his own.

When he was in the Nascent Soul Stage, his soul fitted Mount Yujing in, almost causing him to explode. He only managed to fit in Mount Yujing nicely. His own soul became rigid and his abhijnas could not be exhibited. He could only summon the powers of the mountain forcefully.

Now that he had formed the Immortal Soul, he used his Immortal Soul Avatar to fit Mount Yujing in. But he used his own body as a guide to summon Mount Yujing's powers as his own!

He was only fitting it in now, but not cultivating it completely yet. When his cultivation was higher, he would infuse the power of the entire Mount Yujing. His powers would increase another level.

But even if he was purely fitting Mount Yujing in, the tremendous strength seemed to bestow Lin Feng the title as the controller of the universe. His body was so huge that it occupied the entire cosmos. He was like a God that split open the Heavens and Earth.

As he coughed, countless squalls appeared. As he moved his legs, tsunamis raged and mountains collapse. As his eyes opened and closed, it was like the simultaneous appearance of the Sun and Moon.

Even the Heaven-Destroying Sword in his hand had become extremely huge. As the sword radiance flashed, another river of stars seemed to have been dominated again.

"Xin Longsheng, Saintly Celestial Sword, we shall fight again." Lin Feng waved his sword calmly. This caused the entire Heavens and Earth to shake a little. It was as if it was cut open by this sword. A huge number of small luminaries were destroyed. Even a few huge luminaries were crushed too.

The Holy Light in Xin Longsheng's eyes expanded. He did not hold the Saintly Celestial Sword anymore. He used the Saintly Celestial Sword as a magic treasure and converted into a sword radiance himself, attaching to the Saintly Celestial Sword.

The Saintly Celestial Sword exuded a gentle radiance. It did not burn, but it resonated with the principles and truths of Taoism. It initiated the boundless spiritual energy in this world, converting it to a sword aura.

Lin Feng remained indifferent. As he moved the Heaven-Destroying Sword, he also summoned a huge amount of gaseous flow, which gathered at the sword head of the blood-red sword.

Wherever the gaseous flow passed, life was destructed and void space collapsed.

As they witnessed this scene, the Immortal Soul Stage Elders were shocked. Shi Yu, Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man shook at the same time, "So it's like that. This sword summons hostile gases of the Heavens and Earth and converts them to its sword head."

In the Heavens and Earth, life and death existed. Changes happened unpredictably. When spiritual energy was prosperous, life grew and prospered. But as hostile gases prospered, life was destructed and the world walked towards the end.

The hostile gases were a part of destiny, but they were also an enemy of destiny.

All cultivators guided spiritual energy into their bodies to comprehend the way of Tao. They aimed to walk towards the peak through that. No one guided hostile gases into their body, as that represented suicide.

Lin Feng did not summon the hostile gases on his own, but he used the Heaven-Destroying Sword to guide the hostile gases into becoming the sword head that destructed everything.

Wherever the Heaven-Destroying Sword pointed to, the entire place would be engulfed in a bright-red light, as if apocalypse had arrived.

The Saintly Celestial Sword released a crisp sword sound. It was prepared to face its arch-enemy.

As the two parties collided, vital energy was destroyed. Boundless radiance also expanded in all directions from the point of contact between both parties.

"To counter the Saintly Celestial Sword, its power concept must be equivalent to a magic treasure in the destiny realm. To break it, the initial preparations have to be activated."

Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man looked at each other and nodded their heads slightly. They attacked the Two Elements of Creation Formation on the other side, helping the Formation Bursting Drum to escape.

Chapter 594: Two Magic Treasures in the Destiny Realm Surround and Attack!

Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man attacked the Two Elements of Creation Formation together. The Formation Bursting Drum took this opportunity to escape from the formation.

In the pitch-dark universe, the Void Yin-Yang Clock re-surfaced again. The forbidden powers in void space helped to stop the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

Facing such a ferocious formation, Kuang Heng and the rest all raised their brows, "It is indeed a powerful formation like the Supreme Yin-Yang Void Formation."

It was only due to the fact that the Formation Bursting Drum was naturally used to curb other formations that it was able to withstand the Two Elements of Creation Formation. If it were any other magic treasures in the Mahayana realm or Immortal Soul Third Level cultivators who were stuck in this formation, they would be in a much more precarious situation.

As the Formation-Bursting Drum exited the formation, its drum sounds took a break and the drum revealed an eye-catching radiance.

At the same time, the Void Yin-Yang Clock also surged with a bright radiance.

Kuang Heng twisted his head to look at the Xuan Lin Holy Man, "You have helped the Drum Fairy." The Xuan Lin Holy Man nodded his head and clasped his palms, conjuring a spell. He sacrificed the fruit of the Heavenly Destruction, which leaped into the golden radiance surrounding the Formation Bursting Drum.

On the other side, black and white gaseous flow surrounded the Void Yin-Yang Clock and revolved around it continuously. Kuang Heng sacrificed the fruit of the Celestial Light Yin Mantra. Its body

sank slowly into the black and white gaseous flow.

The Void Yin-Yang Clock was like a clock entity that was formed from the countless folding and consolidation of void space. At this moment, it kept on developing, as if it was a shrunken world regaining its former look.

That layers and layers of space rubbed with the original Greater World continuously, squeezing each other, but no heavy collision was caused.

The Yin-Yang gaseous flow converted into rumbling clouds, surrounding the edges of space. This allowed these clouds to infuse with the Greater World.

The Formation Bursting Drum converted into a streak of golden light and burst into the clouds, blending with the world created by the Void Yin-Yang Clock. That vast space that had developed seemed to be masked with a layer of gold.

In the next moment, the golden radiance blended with the developing space, forming a foundation. The ground, pillars, beams, doors, windows and others were formed, eventually forming a majestic golden pavilion.

This entire world had converted into a grand holy pavilion. With white clouds surrounding it, it descended into this plane of void space in the universe.

This pavilion was extremely huge, as if it was another world on its own. It looked bigger than the giant created from Lin Feng's Immortal Soul that fitted Mount Yujing inside it.

Lin Feng's Kun Peng pavilion cultivated half the body of the ancient Kun Peng, which was already extremely gigantic. It was only fitting for a giant to live inside it.

But now, this golden pavilion was much greater than the Kun Peng pavilion, in terms of power and size. There was no comparison to be made as the Kun Peng pavilion seemed like a

small stone beside this golden pavilion.

On the surface of the pavilion, within the golden light, countless talismanic words surged, playing out the beginning of the universe, transformations of lives and the unlimited things that were inspired by them.

From the pavilion, the singing voices of countless Buddhas were heard. It was as if there was a holy nation shining upon the Grand Celestial World.

Waves and waves of immense yet mysterious power concepts surged from it. It seemed as if it came from the Saintly Celestial Sword and the Immortal Dragon City!

The aura of the magic treasure in the destiny realm!

Great Void Holy Pavilion!

It was formed from the Formation Bursting Drum and the Void Yin-Yang Clock, blending the Mantra of the Great Oblivion, Yin Yang Mantra of the Void, which were from the highest level of the Great Void mantras. Eventually, this resulted in the birth of this magic treasure in the destiny realm.

Ever since immemorial, many talents had wished to cultivate a magic treasure in the destiny realm and allow oneself to dominate the world.

But why was this kind of magic treasure so difficult to obtain?

The first Holy Emperor in the human cultivation race, Emperor Shi, started to cultivate the Immortal Dragon City when he was still alive. Even till his death, he did not cultivate it completely. After the Great Qin Empire obtained the Immortal Dragon City, astronomical figures were used to heal magic treasures that were being cultivated, something that shocked various great powers.

The magic treasures in the destiny realm that appeared in the Grand Celestial World were only created after the heavenly barriers were overcome at a certain timing and opportunity.

In fact, if the Heaven-Destroying Sword did not appear, the Immortal Dragon City might reach the destiny realm one day, but that day was unknown.

But even so, the Great Qin Empire was willing to expend all their resources. They had never wavered from their determination to cultivate the Immortal Dragon City completely.

In the Divine Lands, uncountable powerful individuals had appeared in its history. Many of them tried to combine several magic treasures in the Mahayana realm to form a magic treasure in the destiny realm.

But there had only been one successful party, which was the Great Void Sect.

The Formation Bursting Drum and the Void Yin-Yang Clock summoned the Mantra of the Great Oblivion and Yin-Yang Mantra of the Void to the fullest respectively. Any one of them had the hope of reaching the destiny realm.

As the two combined, they achieved a magic treasure in the destiny realm in a short period of time, the Great Void Holy Pavilion.

This majestic pavilion appeared in the Greater World, but it did not shake void space. On the other hand, it formed a single entity with void space, as if it wanted to make this plane of universe and its cosmos its backyard.

After combining with the Great Void Holy Pavilion, everything in void space was under the control of the Great Void Holy Pavilion. Time, Space, Light and Darkness, Yin and Yang, Life, Energy, everything was controlled by this majestic piece of magic treasure in the destiny realm.

How fast time passed, how big was the gap in space, the surge of light, silence of darkness, blending of Yin and Yang, continuation of life, birth of energy...

Everything was under the control of the Great Void Pavilion Hall. Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man sat on their knees inside the pavilion hall. They conjured spells with their hands.

Two streaks of mana, one black and one white, rose above their heads. Yin and Yang intersected and converted into a golden light again, connecting with the majestic pavilion.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man said, "I was not careful and lost the stone stairs. I must get it back."

Kuang Heng said, "We have to stabilize this thing first before we get back the stone stairs. This is to prevent him from destroying the magic treasure in his rage."

The Xuan Lin Holy Man nodded his head, "We won't give him the chance to."

"Take action. The Great Void Holy Pavilion cannot last for a long time." Kuang Heng instructed. The radiance of the Great Void Holy Pavilion became more and more blinding. Above the pavilion, the golden light quickly gathered to form a weird rune.

The weird rune filled the entire space. Its shape was very weird.

This rune transcended boundless void space, imprinting itself onto Lin Feng's huge giant figure.

In the river of stars, red and white light were clearly separated. They did not give in to each other. Every second, countless collisions occurred and spiritual energy was dissipated. At the same time, countless hostile gases were dissipated too.

Lin Feng summoned the Heaven-Destroying Sword and engaged in a close battle with Xin Longsheng's Saintly Celestial Sword. Both parties gave their all. Every collision of the swords caused the destruction of many small luminaries. As the battle ensued, it threatened the perverse the course of nature.

The attack of the Great Void Holy Pavilion was immediately noticed by Lin Feng. He raised his brows slightly and the Two

Elements of Creation Formation rose. The runes were destroyed in an instant.

Kuang Heng's and the Xuan Lin Holy Man's expressions did not change. The Great Void Holy Pavilion shifted with an immense boom. Boundless holy radiance shone at the universe, repressing Lin Feng and the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

"Six Transformations Three Spells, Polar Reversal, Open!" Lin Feng read in his mind and the Two Elements of Creation Formation summoned a brutal force, threatening to cause a reversal in the two extremes of destiny.

This tremendous strength twisted the Heavens and Earth and threatened to tear apart the Grand Celestial World. It diminished the radiance released by the Great Void Holy Pavilion. Even the pavilion shook a little.

But the it didn't seem to be affected. On the other hand, it started to shift even faster. As if it was a moving castle, it crushed in the direction of Lin Feng and the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

A wave of powerful aura was released from it, as if an Immemorial God had awakened and unleashed an earth-shaking roar, causing the Grand Celestial World to tremble.

"Six Transformations Three Spells, Endless Extremes, Open!"

Following Lin Feng's call, the Two Elements of Creation Formation released a boundless radiance that shot out in all directions. This radiance converted into a shield that covered the entire Heavens and Earth, blocking the pathway of the Great Void Holy Pavilion. Two huge objects collided with each other at this point!

Amidst the boom, it sounded like two worlds had collided tremendously.

"Tsssss!"

But in that boom, an ear-piercing sound resonated. It was as if a cloth had been torn apart.

The shield created by the Two Elements of Creation Formation developed a huge crack.

"It's a pity that I have to deal with Xin Longsheng and the Saintly Celestial Sword and can only spare part of my attention to control the formation. If I put my entire powers in the formation, the result will be unknown."

Lin Feng thought of something, "Although I have 12 magic treasures and completed the Six Forms of Creation and Destruction, there is still one item that is missing."

"With this core treasure, this formation can challenge a magic treasure in the destiny realm. If I use a magic treasure in the destiny realm in this formation, the powers of this formation will be unleashed totally. Even a magic treasure in the destiny realm will not be its match."

"After this battle, I must take note of this."

Within the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, everyone who was watching the battle were captivated. The bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders were restless because of this.

Wu Qingrou sighed, "With such a cultivation, the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is indeed very strong. If he had a magic treasure in the destiny realm too, this battle may not see a winner."

He turned his head to look at Shi Yu, "Your Majesty, are you going to lay a move?"

"No." Shi Yu was focused on the battle, "According to my promise with the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the place where I make a move is not here."

"But, I am also curious. What will he do as he faces two magic treasures in the destiny realm?"

"Tsss! Tsss! Tsss!"

In void space, the tearing sounds kept on sounding. The Two Elements of Creation Formation was getting torn apart again and again. It was going to be decimated by the Great Void Holy Pavilion.

Lin Feng held the Heaven-Destroying Sword and attacked once more, forcing the Saintly Celestial Sword to retreat.

His thoughts switched quickly. A streak of his spirit entered his Immortal Soul and landed in the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World.

A slovenly elder was sitting under the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. In front of him, there was a chessboard and he was playing chess alone.

The elder's hair was very messy, as if it was a nest. His clothes were also torn and tattered, as well as unkempt.

But he did not seem to feel it on his body. All his attention was placed on the chessboard.

A ball of Purple Clouds landed in front of him, consolidating to form the light figure of a youth in purple. It was Lin Feng's appearance.

Lin Feng's figure did not speak and walked towards the chessboard. After that, it sat on its knees.

Chapter 595: Power-Destroying Game, Destruction of the Heavens and Earth!

Lin Feng sat in front of the chessboard and looked at the slovenly elder.

The elder did not bother about Lin Feng and kept his focus on the chessboard. It was as if he was pondering over his next chess move. But it also seemed as if he was in a daze.

The situation on the chessboard kept on changing. But it was not caused by the black and white chess pieces.

In the previous moment, the chessboard was filled with chess pieces and the situation was very messy.

In the next moment, the entire chessboard was clean of chess pieces. There were only a few of them left. It was a new game of chess.

Lin Feng picked up a black chess piece.

As the chess piece left the chessboard, in that instant, a weird force appeared. Lin Feng felt a whirlpool appearing in front of him and was spinning rapidly, threatening to suck him in.

He had a similar experience before. During that time, he was trying to find Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao. Lin Feng did not resist the suction force and allowed the other party to suck him in.

But this time, Lin Feng would not let himself be exploited. He sat firmly and did not move

And the suction force of the chessboard became stronger and stronger. Lin Feng did not resist it forcefully, but placed the black chess piece back on the chessboard. But it was just that the position of that chess piece had changed.

The suction force disappeared. At the same time, the slovenly elder placed a chess piece on the chessboard. However, it was the

same as Lin Feng, as he placed a black chess piece.

His gaze was as usual, as if he treated Lin Feng as transparent.

Lin Feng did not stop. This time, he grabbed a white chess piece and laid it down in another position.

The slovenly elder followed him and placed a white chess piece.

Lin Feng continued to grab chess pieces from the chessboard. This time, he took a black chess piece. After positioning it, the slovenly elder did the same thing too.

The actions of the both of them were rapid. As the black and white chess pieces were placed on the chessboard, a game of chess was in progress.

Lin Feng was plotting right from the start. He did not go for the kill right from the start. Halfway through, he grabbed a white chess piece suddenly and shifted its position, blocking off a black chess piece.

Before the slovenly elder could react, Lin Feng took away the black chess piece that was eliminated.

As he lifted it up, a different change occurred.

The finger of Lin Feng that was holding the chess piece quickly rotted. The flesh and bone was converted into sand instantly before the sand converted to ash. And that ash quickly became nothing in a short period of time, as if it never existed in this world.

The figure of Lin Feng in the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World was not his true physical self, but a void entity projected by his spiritual powers.

But as he lifted the black chess piece, the unreal flesh and blood of his projected entity became nothing.

His abhijna and powers, spiritual energy and awareness were all useless. In an instant, he became weak and lost his life power.

After that, he collapsed and converted to nothingness.

Form, Substance, Life, Spirit all did not matter at this point.

There was only one result. That was collapse and followed by destruction.

Lin Feng could feel that if his actual body was there to pick up the black chess piece, his life, powers, spiritual energy, mantras and everything else would collapse and become nothing.

As he lifted the black chess piece, Lin Feng had a feeling. It was a clarity and intensity that he had never felt before.

That was fear.

It was as if he was facing the most frightening existence in the world.

Lin Feng's expression was calm. Although this was his first time making a move, he had expected the difficulties he would face and thus did not panic.

The right hand of this projected entity of his disappeared. The black chess piece slid off from that hand and dropped down.

The black chess piece had left Lin Feng's right hand, but Lin Feng could not use his powers to create a new right hand.

Even though the hand was created from his supernatural powers. But no matter how hard he tried, he could not re-create it. Its existence had been wiped out completely. In the past, currently and in the future, it ceased to exist.

Lin Feng nodded his head and dissipated this projected entity. After that, he used his supernatural powers to create a second entity.

As he looked at his new right hand, Lin Feng knew that if that was the action of his actual body, one of his hand would be long gone.

After understanding the frightening point of this chess game, Lin

Feng laughed.

Lin Feng summoned the Sky-Shielding Umbrella and it was opened up.

In his battle against Xin Longsheng, Kuang Heng and the rest, Lin Feng had not used his Sky-Shielding Umbrella. That was because if he opened up the umbrella, he could not attack the opponent either.

But in this battle, the Sky-Shielding Umbrella played an important role in Lin Feng's plans. It was his last trump card. More accurately speaking, it was a necessary item needed to assist the last trump card.

Lin Feng held the Sky-Shielding Umbrella with his right hand and he used his left hand to continue the game with the slovenly elder.

A set of new chess pieces were on the chessboard again. Lin Feng lifted up a chess piece this time, but his left hand was fine. But his right hand sank suddenly!

Lin Feng did not have to lift his head to know that a moldy image had appeared on the Sky-Shielding Umbrella.

"First step is a success!" Lin Feng revealed a smile on his face. Although the Sky-Shielding Umbrella had its flaws, there was no picking on its defensive abilities.

When Lin Feng was in the Nascent Soul Stage, although the defensive abilities of this umbrella were shocking, it did not fully unleash its powers.

Ever since Lin Feng formed the Immortal Soul, he had never used the Sky-Shielding Umbrella again. It was only today that it appeared again.

Even the frightening powers of the chess pieces could not destroy the umbrella.

Lin Feng took in deep breath and started to plot his second move. He lifted his left hand and slapped that chess piece into his eyebrow.

In the next moment, Lin Feng folded the Sky-Shielding Umbrella.

As he folded the umbrella, the projected entity of Lin Feng started to decay, weaken, collapse and eventually walk towards destruction!

But before the umbrella was fully folded, it helped Lin Feng to burden a part of the frightening powers of the chess piece. This allowed Lin Feng's entity to survive longer.

Lin Feng grabbed hold of that instant and the entity summoned its powers just before it weakened. Using the Flash of Intention, it sent the powers of the chess piece out of the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World rapidly!

In that same instant, the gaze of Lin Feng's actual body flashed. As he held the Heaven-Destroying Sword with one hand, he used the other hand to point at this opponent!

A streak of black gas was shot out of Lin Feng's finger and landed on the Saintly Celestial Sword.

The Saintly Celestial Sword started to shake vigorously. Xin Longsheng also felt an extremely strange feeling in his head.

Frightening!

A boundless terror!

This terror was recognized by Xin Longsheng. His face turned ghastly instantaneously.

As the Saintly Celestial Sword was dyed by that streak of black gas, the sword mind that gathered the spiritual energy of the Heavens and Earth started to collapse. It was as if the entire Heavens and Earth was starting to weaken and welcome

doomsday. There was no reversal as it walked towards destruction.

That streak of black gas was seen clearly by Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man. The expression of the both of them changed at the same time. They shouted at the same time too, "Power-Destroying Catastrophe, Destruction of the Heavens and Earth!"

It was not a simulation of powers or evolution of abhijnas. It was a true power-destroying catastrophe and destruction of the Heavens and Earth.

Between life and death, there was huge terror. For those without the Immortal Soul, they could not avoid death.

As the Immortal Soul was formed, one's longevity followed the Heavens and Earth. Naturally, his life was limitless. If the Heavens and Earth did not destruct, then he would not die.

But what if the Heavens and Earth were destroyed?

When the Heavens and Earth destructed, it was beyond life and death. What was more terrifying was that the person who lived with the Heavens and Earth would die along with the Heavens and Earth.

Destiny was the recycling of life and death. As one destiny started, developed and failed eventually, everything would restart. Life would begin from nothingness again.

Powerful cultivators cultivated magic treasures in the destiny realm to help themselves resist destruction of the Heavens and Earth. From there, they could dominate for generations and eras. They could overcome catastrophes of ending spells and walked towards new life, towards the next form of destiny.

The goal was majestic and beautiful. But only through experience could one guarantee that a magic treasure in the destiny realm could resist the destruction of the Heavens and Earth.

The Saintly Celestial Sword experienced that at this moment.

The Saintly Celestial Sword unleashed a shocking power, destroying that black gas and was not destroyed.

But on the tip of the sword, there was a dirty mark that released a pungent smell.

With the Saintly Celestial Sword's protection, Xin Longsheng was fine. But his face turned green, "Five Decays of Heaven and Man!"

Rumors said that before the real destruction of the Heavens and Earth arrived, all life, spiritual energy, substance, powers and everything else that was birthed from the world's destiny would follow the world in experiencing the Five Decays of Heaven and Man.

After this power-destroying catastrophe, the world would decay like the rest of matter. After that, they would destruct eventually.

Not only Xin Longsheng, Kuang Heng, Xuan Lin Holy Man, Shi Yu and the rest of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders were shocked as they looked at Lin Feng in void space.

Lin Feng remained indifferent and another spiritual projection of his entered the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World.

In the next moment, the second streak of black gas was shot out. This time, the target was the Great Void Holy Pavilion.

"Retreat quickly!" Kuang Heng shouted. He and the Xuan Lin Holy Man summoned the Great Void Holy Man and were ready to retreat. But the speed of the black gas was too quick, and it landed on the golden pavilion.

The singing voices from the Great Void Pavilion rose extremely high and boundless radiance and talismanic words surged. They resisted the power-destroying catastrophe of the black gas together.

Everything happened almost in an instant. The white clouds surrounding the pavilion disappeared and the golden light became

dimmer. Above the pavilion, a piece of decayed area was discovered. It was dirty and released a pungent smell.

That area seemed to have gone through a lot. It was now extremely decayed.

Xin Longsheng, Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man looked depressed. Although the Saintly Celestial Sword and the Great Void Sect resisted Lin Feng's black gas, no one knew if there's more to come.

Power-destroying catastrophe, destruction of the Heavens and Earth was a long process naturally. It was so long that it led to desolation.

Lin Feng watched this scene quietly and thought, "There are good and bad times. The Heavens and Earth will have times where they lasted. The Five Decays of Heaven and Man causes all matter to walk towards destructed."

"This chess game can be called the power-destroying game."

Chapter 596: Invincible!

As they faced the power-destroying catastrophe, the magic treasures in the destiny realm revealed their relative superiority.

As compared to the Saintly Celestial Sword, the Great Void Pavilion was slightly weaker in its foundation.

When they faced the power-destroying catastrophe, these two treasures would be damaged till a similar extent. But the Saintly Celestial Sword was a treasure used for killing. As for its defensive abilities, it was slightly weaker.

After the sword mind of the Saintly Celestial Sword was attacked by the power-destroying catastrophe, it could still overcome obstacles and continued to inch forward to attack Lin Feng. But as Lin Feng slashed his Heaven-Destroying Sword, it was destroyed.

Lin Feng remained indifferent and a third entity landed in the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World.

The Sky-Shielding Umbrella opened once more and Lin Feng played another game with the slovenly elder. He lifted a chess piece and another area of the Sky-Shielding Umbrella became moldy.

There were already three areas on the Sky-Shielding Umbrella that had already molded. The surface area they covered was very huge, almost half of the umbrella.

Lifting chess pieces continuously in a short period of time would cause the Sky-Shielding Umbrella to collapse under the burden.

The Saintly Celestial Sword and the Great Void Holy Pavilion were unable to withstand the continuous attack of the power-destroying catastrophe. The Sky-Shielding Umbrella was unable to do so too.

Lin Feng tried to lift the white chess piece, but after the white chess piece was surrounded and killed by the black chess pieces, it

disappeared from the chessboard automatically.

As he thought of the weird world within the chessboard, before looking at the slovenly elder with his same expression, Lin Feng thought, "This power-destroying game still has a lot of secrets and mysteries for me to uncover."

"However, it is sufficient with just the black chess pieces alone."

Lin Feng was confident. He released a third streak of black gas and its target was the Great Void Holy Pavilion!

The Great Void Holy Pavilion started to shine with golden light and converted into a sea of golden light. Within the golden light, white clouds kept on rumbling.

The majestic pavilion stripped off its original appearance and converted into a world of its own. From the outside, it looked like a huge golden embryo that was surrounded by white clouds.

Within this world, countless of figures flashed. It was as if there were thousands of Buddhas which revealed their true appearances.

Singing voices resonated through the entire universe and the Great Void Holy Pavilion unleashed its powers to the extreme, converting into a holy paradise, as if a holy nation had descended into the mortal world.

Great Void Holy Paradise!

A frightening black gas descended on the top of the Great Void Holy Paradise. At the same time, countless destinies and the miraculous holy paradise walked towards destruction.

As the Great Tao weakened, the Heavens and Earth started to collapse. Life started to become extinct and half of the golden paradise was dyed black. After that, it was converted into ash. Eventually, that ash became nothingness and ceased to exist.

But after experiencing the initial catastrophe, within the Great Void Holy Paradise, the singing voices continued. Limitless Taoist

scriptures re-surfaced again and converted into beams of flowing radiance. Each of these flowing radiances were formed from countless talismans and formations.

These flowing radiances mended the Great Void Holy Paradise and tried to remove the negative influences brought about by the power-destroying catastrophe.

But at this time, a huge figure appeared outside of the Great Void Holy Paradise, watching as it battled the power-destroying catastrophe.

"Kuang Heng, there's one sentence you said that's right."

Lin Feng's voice resonated. It was as if there was the presence of countless truths of Great Tao that reached a consensus, releasing a soothing and miraculous voice.

"No matter how big something is, as long as it's not a true entity, it must depend on a supernatural connection. Therefore, just by destroying this connection will do."

As he said, Lin Feng lifted the Heaven-Destroying Sword. In the next moment, the Heaven-Destroying Sword slashed down and a bright red light flashed. The immense power concept of the Heaven-Destroying Sword expanded and contained a hint of the destruction of the Heavens and Earth within.

A streak of bright red sword radiance caused the Heavens and Earth to tear apart, as if a scar was inflicted on the universe. Its target was the Great Void Holy Paradise of the Great Void Sect.

The bright-red sword radiance was already very frightening. At this point, at the edge of the sword radiance, there was even the flashing of black and white light. Alongside the Heaven-Destroying Sword was Lin Feng's own Holy Light of Creation!

The Great Void Holy Pavilion had already expended all its energy to contain the power-destroying catastrophe. Right now, it could only watch as the heaven-slaying sword landed on the golden

paradise.

The golden light dissipated and spread in all directions in the universe. It was as if a meteor rain had descended from the catastrophe.

The Great Void Holy Paradise was destroyed through the alliance of the power-destroying catastrophe and Lin Feng's Heaven-Destroying Sword.

The Formation Bursting Drum and the Void Yin-Yang Clock reappeared in void space. Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man also revealed themselves. They were shocked as they stared at Lin Feng.

"Let's go!" The Formation Bursting Drum and Void Yin-Yang Clock said, before they retreated without hesitation.

If the both of them were unable to cultivate the Great Void Holy Pavilion together, then it would be a disaster as they faced the power-destroying catastrophe.

Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man turned pale as a sheet. The both of them sighed and retreated alongside the Formation Bursting Drum and the Void Yin-Yang clock.

Xin Longsheng stared at Lin Feng and remained silent.

The Saintly Celestial Sword did not have the flaws that the Great Void Holy Pavilion possessed. But as it faced the power-destroying catastrophe and Lin Feng's attack, there was no good that could come out from it. After the Great Void Sect left, there's no point for the Mount Shu Sword Sect to remain.

Especially when the dirt mark on the Saintly Celestial Sword had caused a huge damage to the destiny of the Saintly Celestial Sword.

Xin Longsheng summoned the sword decisively and retreated.

"You are leaving?" Lin Feng roared. He took a step forward and lifted the Heaven-Destroying Sword up high. The black and white

holy light filled the skies.

The pores on his body trembled a little and boundless vital energy was released from them, converting into an aura sea.

These vital energies expanded and filled the entire Heavens and Earth.

As Lin Feng's sword stabbed, the aura sea raged. A streak of blood-red sword radiance was shot out instantly and tore the skies.

Kuang Heng, the Xuan Lin Holy Man, the Formation Bursting Drum and the Void Yin-Yang Clock banded together to block off this sword. Void space vibrated like ripples, and it also seemed like a cloth that had been rolled into a ball.

Kuang Heng's fruit of the Celestial Light Yin Mantra converted into a river of time, causing all matter to decay, delaying the Heaven-Destroying Sword radiance.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man's fruit of the Heavenly Destruction exploded and a ferocious force destroyed void space. It was ready to receive the attack from the sword.

The Formation Bursting Drum sounded and converted into waves of golden shockwaves, as if an ocean wave had swept the entire universe.

The Void Yin-Yang Clock revealed black and white streaks of its powers, causing layers and layers of time to shrink. As if it converted into dust, it carried the other three along with it and retreated rapidly. It transcended space and disappeared.

Lin Feng raised his sword for the second time.

Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the Purple Clouds shook violently.

Lin Feng's pores started to jump. Within each pore, a ball of light shone.

From each ball of light, a vigorous force was unleashed, as if a

supreme lord had been born. This brought about a shocking scene.

The second streak of blood-red radiance shot out, crushing boundless space. It caught up with the Void Yin-Yang Clock.

As the blood radiance flashed, the Void Yin-Yang Clock and Formation Bursting Drum both surfaced a bright red mark on their bodies. Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man both groaned and a stab mark appeared on their left and right shoulders.

"Xin Longsheng, since you want to find trouble with me, why are you leaving so soon?"

As Lin Feng pointed with his finger, the fourth streak of black gas was released, stopping the Saintly Celestial Sword.

As the Saintly Celestial Sword resisted the power-destroying catastrophe, Lin Feng raised his sword again.

The black and white Holy Light shone and the singing voices resonated. Under the support of the black and light Holy Light, a third streak of the Heaven-Destroying Sword radiance was shot out!

The blood-red radiance landed heavily on the Saintly Celestial Sword and a bright radiance was exploded out. It was blinding.

Xin Longsheng groaned and he was pushed away from the Saintly Celestial Sword by the impact of the collision.

In the universe, at one point, only the sword radiance of the Heaven-Destroying Sword remained. It was alongside the huge figure of Lin Feng.

Within the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, everyone was silent and could not speak.

The Celestial Sword Elder, Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, Flying Snow Swordmaster, Sun Radiance Swordmaster, Starry Swordmaster as well as the rest who joined the gathering at Heavenly Cart Peak were all at a loss.

This bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders were all shocked and could not hold their nerves like Qi Cultivation and Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators. Many thoughts appeared in their minds, but they were very messy.

During the gathering at Heavenly Cart Peak, the battle that ensued was nothing compared to the battle that they were witnessing now.

Three Immortal Soul Stage Elders, and almost two magic treasures in the destiny realm, were unable to defeat Lin Feng!

What was more frightening was that Lin Feng could summon the power-destroying catastrophe to attack, which left everyone fearful.

That was right, it was fear!

The power that caused the Immortal Soul Stage Elders to be fearful came from the terror of the destruction of the Heavens and Earth.

Even Shi Yu was speechless at this point.

Everyone looked at the void space in the universe at this point and Kuang Heng as well as the rest, "The Great Void Sect will not leave it at this."

As this thought arose in their minds, a crack appeared in void space. A streak of white clouds burst out and filled the universe, dragging Kuang Heng and the rest.

It was Kuang Heng's master, the Zheng Yi Holy Man!

The leader of the radical faction in the Great Void Sect!

"No one's help will be useful!"

Lin Feng looked at void space and a cold glare flashed across his eyes. The fifth streak of the power-destroying catastrophe was released, which was followed by another sword radiance!

The black gas was in front while the blood-red radiance was

behind. The radiance converted into a destructive bow and pierced through the universe!

The white clouds gathered quickly in the air and converted into a majestic mountain which was vast like the skies and dense like the ground. As its aura spread, the mountain became a world on its own.

But, it was useless!

Bang!

Void space collapsed and the mountain was crushed too. Only a dim golden blood mark was left. It stagnated in the universe and did not disappear.

It was not real blood, but the broken essence of the Great Tao of the Zheng Yi Holy Man.

"The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is indeed powerful as rumors say." The Zheng Yi Holy Man commented in his deep voice, along with the overlap of the groans of Kuang Heng and the rest.

Chapter 597: Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders Can Only be a Friend, not a Foe

In void space, among the boundaries drawn by the white clouds, an elder with snow-white hair stood there quietly. He looked down on his own palm.

On his right index finger, his fingertip was stained by a few drops of dim golden blood pearls.

Behind him, Kuang Heng, the Xuan Lin Holy Man and the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman looked at one another with ghastly looks.

In their memory, the last time they saw the elder getting hurt was almost 4000 years ago during the War between the Two Worlds.

"Master..." Kuang Heng took in a deep breath.

The Zheng Yi Holy Man waved his hand and his deep voice sounded in void space, "Regarding today's battle, my disciples should accept defeat. The Great Void Sect has been very impolite. I sincerely apologize to the Celestial Sect of Wonders and fellow cultivators."

"You are good as you have been claimed to be. Maybe we'll have a chance to spar in the future."

Lin Feng said, "If you wish to, we can do it now."

In void space, white clouds rumbled and the universe descend into chaos. After that, it stabilized again and the Zheng Yi Holy Man had already sent Kuang Heng and the rest away.

The white clouds transcended boundless space and returned to Mount Baiyun. Kuang Heng knelt, "I am incapable." Xuan Lin Holy Man and the Elegant Cloud Holy Woman both knelt too.

The Drum Fairy and the Yin-Yang Elder revealed their forms and

the Drum Fairy said in a deep voice, "Zheng Yi, the stone stairs has been lost."

The Zheng Yi Holy Man's figure was not revealed in space. There was only a voice that resonated, "I know."

The Yin-Yang Elder said, "The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders can summon the power-destroying catastrophe, but it must be a burden on him too. Otherwise, he could defeat us with his powers without summoning the catastrophe."

"The Drum Fairy and I were unable to reveal the Great Void Holy Pavilion in that short period of time, but you should be able to counter him."

The Zheng Yi Holy Man replied, "Although I may counter him, the result is unknown. If the both of you can form the Great Void Holy Pavilion for me to guide, I can try test the limits of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But the time has passed. We can only wait for the next time."

Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man lowered their heads and did not speak.

To a certain extent, even if the both of them perished, it was still better than the stone stairs landing in Lin Feng's hands.

"Stone stairs, stone stairs..." Zheng Yi Holy Man's voice became deeper, "We shall leave everything to the future."

Right now, in the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, everyone was quiet as they looked at void space. After that, they saw Lin Feng's body became extremely small. It was as if a huge giant that had filled the universe had suddenly reverted to his original size.

Xin Longsheng was very shrewd. When the Zheng Yi Holy Man came to fetch Kuang Heng and the rest, he took the opportunity to escape with the Saintly Celestial Sword.

"Xin Longsheng, from today, it seems like before you pay me a visit at Mount Kunlun, it will be my visit to Mount Shu first.

Prepare yourself, for that day is coming."

Lin Feng commented loudly. Not only did it resonate in this plane of space, it transcended void space into the Greater World, where Mount Shu was at.

His voice echoed in the entire Mount Shu.

The sword aura in Mount Shu filled the Heavens and as the Saintly Celestial Sword's sword mind re-surfaced, its stature was mighty. But hidden within it was a hint of slump.

Lin Feng laughed loudly and the Heaven-Destroying Sword in his hand returned to its original length. He placed it back in the sword casket.

The Heaven-Destroying Sword shook tremendously, as if it was indignant. Lin Feng laughed, "I shall leave that Saintly Celestial Sword for you. You will destroy it on your own. That day will come soon."

After hearing this, the Heaven-Destroying Sword stabilized and fully returned to its position in the sword casket. Xuan Li's figure re-appeared in the air again. As she carried the sword casket, she did not mutter a word and she followed behind Lin Feng expressionlessly.

But at a closer look, one could see a little emotion in her face. She seemed like she was throwing a tantrum, if observed carefully.

Lin Feng shook his head and laughed, "Only those in the same category are your arch-enemies. No wonder you have no reaction to the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land and were only attracted to the Saintly Celestial Sword."

He brought Xuan Li back to the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land. He wore a relaxed expression, but the people in the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land could not relax.

All of them looked at Lin Feng with a serious expression. They were lost and were still immersed in the battle that just ensued.

Immortal Soul Third Level Elder, Kuang Heng.

Immortal Soul Third Level Elder, the Xuan Lin Holy Man.

The most powerful magic treasures in the Mahayana realm in the Grand Celestial World, the Formation Bursting Drum and the Void Yin-Yang Clock.

The magic treasure in the destiny realm, the Great Void Holy Pavilion.

Leader of Mount Shu, Immortal Soul Third Level Elder, Xin Longsheng.

Sect-stabilizing treasure of Mount Shu, magic treasure in the destiny realm, King of Swords in the Grand Celestial World, the Saintly Celestial Sword.

With such a powerful line-up, if it were any other great power that was being attacked, they were bound to be defeated.

What was being crushed? When faced with such a tremendous force, regardless whether it was the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, Purple Clouds Sect, Royal House of the Northern Tribes, Sword of Radiance Sect or the Sun Moon Sword Sect, they could only be crushed.

Even if these sects collaborated, they could only be crushed.

A battle with magic treasures in the destiny realm left everyone fearful. If their powers were not good enough and they dared to lay a move, their only fate was death.

Even for the Great Qin Empire who already had the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, if they faced Kuang Heng, Xuan Lin Holy Man, Xin Longsheng, the Saintly Celestial Sword and the Great Void Holy Pavilion, they were bound to be unconfident.

But the final result left everyone speechless.

Kuang Heng's Natural Light Celestial Robe was taken away by Lin Feng and its original soul was destroyed. It was then thrown

into the Two Elements of Creation Formation to be used to set up the formation.

The Xuan Lin Holy Man was pulled down from the stone stairs by Lin Feng and the stone stairs landed in Lin Feng's hands.

The Void Yin-Yang Clock was about to suppress Mount Yujing, but was forced back by Lin Feng's Holy Light of Creation.

The Formation Bursting Drum destroyed all formations, but was trapped by Lin Feng's Two Elements of Creation Formation, unable to be free from its restraint.

Xin Longsheng could do nothing against Xuan Li and had to invite the Saintly Celestial sword out.

Against this magic treasure, Lin Feng used his Immortal Soul to fit Mount Yujing in. Although the bright clear light prevented others from seeing the full process, they could see the result. That was Lin Feng converting his body into the Heavens and Earth and he used the Heaven-Destroying Sword to overwhelm the Saintly Celestial Sword.

But what was more frightening was that Lin Feng could summon the power-destroying catastrophe. It was a power that left the other Immortal Soul Third Level Elders fearful.

The Great Void Holy Pavilion formed jointly by the Void Yin-Yang Clock and Formation Bursting Drum was in the destiny realm, but was utterly destroyed when it faced the power-destroying catastrophe.

After that, no matter where Lin Feng's sword radiance pointed, Kuang Heng, the Xuan Lin Holy Man, the Void Yin-Yang Clock and the Formation Bursting Drum were hurt.

Eventually, the Zheng Yi Holy Man appeared, but he was placed at a disadvantage too. He did not dare to continue fighting Lin Feng. He could only retreat, and even admitted that the Great Void Sect was responsible for what happened.

With the status of the Zheng Yi Holy Man, for him to say something like this, it was because he conceded defeat. The name of the radical faction of the Great Void Sect was hardly hit this time.

As compared to them, the name of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was boosted even more.

"After the Great Thunderclap Temple was destroyed, is a new Holy Ground born?"

Almost instantly, everyone had the same thought in their head.

"After all, the Celestial Sect of Wonders has a shallow foundation. There are no official disciples that are in the Immortal Soul Stage. To say it's a new Holy Ground might seem a little too baseless."

"But the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Lin Feng, is undoubtedly the strongest in the Divine Lands! Even if Yan Nanlai or Xin Longsheng is in front of him, their name will not overwhelm his. I'm afraid only the revered Tai Yi Holy Man can match up to his current status."

"Although they may lack a stable foundation, with the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders around, the Celestial Sect of Wonders will never fall. With today's showing, it is inevitable that they will become the new Holy Ground."

"Besides the Great Void Sect, Mount Shu Sword Sect, Great Zhou Empire and the Great Qin Empire, the remaining great powers are helpless if they try to resist Lin Feng."

Everyone was discussing heatedly. The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster looked at Lin Feng from the sky and thought of the time when he went to Mount Yujing to challenge Lin Feng. He could not help but sigh, "The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders can only be a friend, not a foe."

As everyone heard what he said, they could not help but nod their heads in agreement.

At this point, someone turned their attention to the Door of Life Creation in the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land. They were also attracted by the scene of the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain fighting a bunch of Taiji Soldiers.

Everyone revealed a sympathetic expression on their face and shook their heads without speaking.

Shi Yu looked at void space and sighed, "This is beyond my expectation."

Beside him, Shi Zongyue and the Vivant Joy Holy Man were silent. Wu Qingrou nodded his head, "Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is indeed very unpredictable."

Shi Yu said, "It's time for me to make a move."

Wu Qingrou asked, "Your Majesty, you have decided already?"

Shi Yu replied, "Yes, I have."

Wu Qingrou remained silent and did not continue.

"Uncle, I shall leave it to you here." Shi Yu said to Prince Anliang, Shi Zongyue, before he disappeared from the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land.

The Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain was a magic treasure in the Mahayana realm. As it partnered the Two Elders of Ice and Fruit and Cao Wei, it was about to repress the formation created by the Twelve Taiji Soldiers.

But they were not happy. Within the Door of Life Creation, there seemed to be the movement of the Taiji Soldiers.

Lin Feng defeated the Great Void and Mount Shu Elders single-handedly, leaving Cao Wei and the rest fearful.

If it not were for the Taiji Soldiers, they would have escaped.

Just as they managed to ward off the Taiji Soldiers, the bunch of Heaven Lake Sect cultivators were about to escape. But Lin Feng had already arrived at the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land. Cao Wei

and the rest could not escape even if they wanted to.

Lin Feng looked at them quietly and turned his neck slightly, "Waiting for Yan Nanlai and Lin Daohan to save all of you? Don't count on that. The number of people in the Heaven Lake Sect is dwindling. From today onwards, the Heaven Lake Sect will become history."

Chapter 598: Days are Numbered for the Heaven Lake Sect!

Lin Feng pointed using his fingers and a bunch of Taiji Soldiers retreated to the Door of Life Creation. The Door of Life Creation shook a little and transformed back to its appearance as the Bell of Destiny.

The Bell of Destiny flew beside Lin Feng and converted into a streak of white light, landing on Lin Feng's head.

Although the Taiji Soldiers were no longer there to restrain them, Cao Wei and the rest did not dare to act rashly. Although they had the thought of escaping, Lin Feng's supernatural awareness was locked on them.

Cao Wei and the Two Elders of Ice and Fire separated themselves from the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain. They looked at Lin Feng with serious expressions on their faces.

The face of the Fire Elder turned green and the flames from his body surged. Whereas the Ice Elder sighed slightly while lowering his head, shaking it repeatedly.

Cao Wei was fairly calm but he looked at Lin Feng with a weird look.

Cao Wei swore that if he knew Lin Feng was so powerful, he would not take away the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness from Shi Tianhao.

Although he could not tell Lin Feng's real cultivation, Cao Wei had observed long enough to know.

During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai when they faced the attack of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation as well as the Secret Manual of Kun Peng where the ancient Kun Peng awoke, Lin Feng displayed his powers.

Cao Wei could not tell that Lin Feng had such frightening powers.

Although Lin Feng did show his capabilities at Heavenly Cart Peak, Cao Wei did not reckon that he had the ability to face Xin Longsheng, Kuang Heng, Xuan Lin Holy Man, the Saintly Celestial Sword and the attack of the Great Void Holy Pavilion.

This time, at the Heavenly Ancient Dragon Land, the Heaven Lake Sect decided to take a risk and exploit the situation. They factored in the Great Qin Empire's assistance to Lin Feng in their calculations!

According to Cao Wei's and the rest's calculations, only by collaborating with the Great Qin Empire could Lin Feng defeat Kuang Heng, Xin Longsheng and the rest.

Under such a circumstance, Lin Feng had to fend for himself and could not take care of Shi Tianhao.

But alas, it was just a theory. As they made a wrong move, they landed in this position.

If they knew Lin Feng was so powerful, Cao Wei would never have taken the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness. He would even suggest collaborating with Lin Feng and be honest with him. He would reveal the secrets between the Mountain and River Void Crucible and the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness. Following that, he would band with Lin Feng to plan schemes and enjoy the benefits together.

For Cao Wei now, there was no use regretting. But there's only one feeling in his heart now.

Regret!

Besides this, he was also stumped. How was Lin Feng so powerful?

Was everything at the start an illusion, or were the rumors real? That for a very long period of time, the Lin Feng that appeared in

the world had always been his avatar. It was only recently that his actual body appeared?

Cao Wei did not speak and the Ice Elder lifted his head to look at Lin Feng. He coughed lightly and said, "This is the mistake of the Heaven Lake Sect. We hope that Master Lin will forgive us. The entire Heaven Lake Sect apologizes sincerely and we are willing to use anything to compensate for this mistake."

To express our sincerity, we are offering the Mountain and River Void Crucible and the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness." The Ice Elder said, "This matter was caused by these items. The Fire Elder and I, as well as Master Cao, were all blinded by greed. We should not have done that."

The Fire Elder stared at him furiously, "What are you saying? We can just fight. After cultivating for so many years, have you lost your guts slowly?"

"Senior, please cool down." The Ice Elder shook his head and communicated using his mana with the Fire Elder. "We have to preserve ourselves for the future. We shall give him the crucibles before letting the news out. After that, we can scheme secretly and await our opportunity."

Lin Feng did not interfere with his communication, as he was not interested. He looked at the three Immortal Soul Stage Elders calmly, "I have said before that all of you have brought it upon yourselves. You can blame nobody for this."

The expression of the Ice Elder changed slightly. He heard Lin Feng said, "The Heaven Lake Sect has made it difficult for the Celestial Sect of Wonders many times. Today is the day that you will repay your debt. You have brought it upon yourself. You can blame nobody for this."

"I have said that the Heaven Lake Sect will become history today. Do you think I'm joking?" Lin Feng laughed suddenly. But this laugh made Cao Wei and the Two Elders of Ice and Fire scared.

In an instant, the three of them jerked suddenly and looked in the same direction.

Their gaze transcended void space and arrived at the Snow Mountains. That was the foundation of the Heaven Lake Sect.

And at this moment, the flowing radiance of the Heaven Lake was converted into a red and blue mask. Like a bowl, it covered the Heaven Lake. That was the showing of the Heaven Lake Sect's formation after it was summoned to its extreme.

Outside that bowl, there was a man who seemed to fill the entire universe with his body.

At the snow field behind the man, there was a tall and thin elder standing, who seemed weak.

As they saw this scene, the three of them changed their expressions. As their arch-enemies, how could they not recognize the man and the elder?

These two people were the Lord and Priest of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes.

They were both in the Immortal Soul Second Level.

While Cao Wei and the two Elders were out, these two people came to their home. To the Heaven Lake Sect, this was undoubtedly the end.

Prince Xian of the Right was watching from the Dragon Battle Arena and he started laughing, revealing a ferocious look in his eyes. His white teeth made him seem like an Immemorial Demon, "As what the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders said, the death of the Heaven Lake Sect is today!"

"After today, the Heaven Lake Sect will cease to exist!"

The three of them wanted to leave to save their sect, but they were stopped by Xuan Li. The Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain and Xuan Li fought, causing the mountain rocks on the Dual

Polarity Heavenly Mountain to fall.

The Ice Elder was shocked and furious. He asked, "Lin Feng, do you have to be so ruthless?"

The Fire Elder stared at Prince Xian of the Right furiously, "Do you think the Royal House of the Northern Tribes call the shots, such that you can mess around here?"

Lin Feng said, "In this world, it is indeed not the call of just one person."

Cao Wei snorted but did not speak. He rubbed his palms and a light figure appeared. Within the light figure, balls of white cloud covered a celestial mountain. It was Mount Baiyun.

As everyone looked at the image in the light figure, their hearts raised. They were unsure if the Great Void Sect Elders would appear.

This time, it was not the radical faction. It was the conservative faction that intervened. Their bottomline was to prevent any more Immortal Soul Stage cultivators from the human clan from perishing.

Any battle was allowed within a certain boundary. But Immortal Soul Stage cultivators had to be preserved.

The Two Elders of Ice and Fire revealed smiles on their faces. But in the next moment, their smiles remained on their faces.

A long light figure appeared, as if it was a dragon circling the Nine Heavens. Its length was counted in hundred thousands of miles. As it dominated the universe, there was seemingly no end to it.

Unsurmountable, indestructible, as it repressed the world, the supreme aura of it filled the entire universe. It seemed to engulf the entire Grand Celestial World.

It was the Immortal Dragon City of the Great Qin Empire!

The Immortal Dragon City dominated the universe and was between Mount Baiyun and the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land. It looked as if it was a unidirectional wall, but in fact, it covered overlaps in space. No matter which direction the Great Void Sect Elders wanted to take to reach the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, they were blocked.

At the same time, the Snow Mountains was also in the vicinity. Besides the Lord and Priest of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, another Immortal Soul Stage Elder appeared. But he was from the Great Zhou Empire.

The appearance of this elder indicated the attitude of the Great Zhou Empire.

Above the Immortal Dragon City, besides Shi Yu, there was another middle-aged man. That man was like a dark thunder cloud. Amidst his indifference was a ferocious and brutal strength.

It was the leader of the Purple Clouds Sect, the Thunderclouds Holy Man.

Within the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, everyone looked at the Blue Pavilion Holy Man. He was calm and did not seem surprised. It was obvious he knew about it earlier.

The Celestial Sword Elder, Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the rest sighed secretly. Their emotions started to flow.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders, Great Zhou Empire, Great Qin Empire, Purple Clouds Sect, Royal House of the Northern Tribes represented a lineup that only the Great Void Sect and Mount Shu Sword Sect could handle. But Kuang Heng, Xin Longsheng and the rest were trounced by Lin Feng earlier.

The bunch of them who witnessed this lineup were very pressurized. The might of the Great Void Sect dissipated, as they felt that even the Great Void Sect would be terrified by such a lineup.

Lin Feng's voice sounded in void space, "The Great Void Sect has always resisted the demons. I agree and compliment their actions."

"But just as how the universe flows, we should not be quick to judge. Always staying true to the cause of repressing our conflicts and balancing our powers is not a long-term solution. Dominance resides in our world, but we should not resist changes. Not only is this a perversion of nature, it is also going against human nature."

Lin Feng said, "Enmity will be eliminated eventually, but it cannot be taken as invisible. If a conflict is repressed till its limits, it will explode someday."

At this point, the white clouds surrounding Mount Baiyun opened a pathway. A cheerful voice sounded from within, transcending void space to arrive at the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, "Does Master Lin want to absorb the three of you into his Heavenly Gods-Sealing Flag?"

It was Yan Nanlai's voice.

Lin Feng said, "It's only Cao Wei now. The Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner is only in the gestation realm and can only trap an Immortal Soul Avatar. When it promotes to the metaplasia realm, it can trap a virtual entity."

"I have places for the two of them too. You don't have to worry for me, Comrade Yan."

He sounded relaxed and seemed like he was saying something very normal. But this caused Cao Wei and the rest to change their expressions. They were furious.

But Lin Feng did not even look at them. He looked in the direction of Mount Baiyun and said, "I take into account the fact that they cultivated hard to form the Immortal Soul. Thus I will spare their lives. But they can't escape punishment. Under my supervision, they can keep their lives. Otherwise, they will be executed on the spot."

"It seems like you have made your decision." Yan Nanlai said.

Lin Feng replied, "As the War between the Two Worlds is set to come, the human clan has to be truly bonded. It cannot come because of a compromise."

Within the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, the Celestial Sword Elder and the rest remained silent. The Great Void Sect treated the world as its game. All the leaders of the great powers knew that. The Royal House of the Northern Tribes, Heaven Lake Sect, Great Qin Empire and Great Zhou Empire were all within its calculations.

And these great powers did, to some extent, used the Great Void Sect for their own benefits and development.

Everyone could scheme, but it was about who was the most intelligent and who would have the last laugh.

However, today, Lin Feng was bent on changing things.

He was not willing to follow by their rules anymore!

He had his own rules. Whoever called the shots would be the one who was more powerful.

Chapter 599: Lin Feng's Bold Move

Lin Feng turned his attention to Mount Baiyun and he said, "True cohesion is more important than a compromise on the surface."

On Mount Baiyun, Yan Nanlai did not say anything and only let out a long sigh. He felt a lot of regret and pity.

At this stage, the fate of the Heaven Lake Sect was sealed.

The thoughts of Yan Nanlai and the Great Void Sect could not be changed just because of the few words of Lin Feng. Their beliefs had been around for thousands of years. The path that they had taken for years could not just be changed at will.

But when facing the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Great Qin Empire, the Great Zhou Empire, Purple Clouds Sect and the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, the Great Void Sect had to be prudent in dealing with things. It was already very difficult to repress things without causing a full-blown conflict.

What everybody did not know was that Lin Daohan brought back important news after he went to the Barren Expanses, which was greatly valued by the Great Void Sect internally.

When one of two drawbacks had to be chosen, the lighter one would be chosen. Over here at the Divine Lands, the Great Void Sect still decided to give a little way.

But today's matter drew a huge rift between the Great Void Sect and Celestial Sect of Wonders along with the other great powers.

Many people present were still confused, but the Immortal Soul Stage Elders knew it in their hearts.

The traditional structure of the human cultivation world in the Divine Lands was completely reformed as of today.

From the Great Void's dominance in the Divine Lands and balance of power between the different great powers, it was now

changing to a situation where several of the great powers collaborated against the Great Void Sect.

To a certain extent, the Celestial Sect of Wonders dragged the Great Void Sect down from their pedestal into a more balanced but confusing situation.

But speaking from the other side, from today onwards, the other great powers from the Divine Lands would now face the frightening powers of the Great Void Sect as they oppose them.

Every time during the War between the Two Worlds, the Great Void Sect would unleash their all. That frightening power that they possessed left everyone petrified.

But after the war, the Great Void Sect would always retreat and keep a low profile. People would then tend to neglect their power.

However, from today onwards, everything could not be reversed anymore.

It was till now that everyone realized that today within the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, the battle between Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi was only a fuse to everything.

Lin Feng's battle with Xin Longsheng and the rest was only the beginning of a larger battle.

Although the repercussions of this battle were not as major as the War of Buddha Annihilation, its influence was more far-reaching.

As the Great Thunderclap Temple perished, the Three Holy Ground lost one edge of its triangle. The situation became unclear. But on the whole, the overall structure of the human cultivation world did still operate within the pattern set up by the Great Void Sect.

But from today onwards, everything would be different. The Great Void Sect would lose its top position and become the same as the rest.

As for how the situation of the Divine Lands progresses in the future, no one could tell anymore.

Would the old structure disappear or would the Great Void Sect overcome the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Great Qin, Great Zhou and the other great powers, restoring the old structure?

When a sudden shift of activity appeared in the Barren Lands, or even the eruption of the War between the Two Worlds, the Great Void Sect and the Celestial Sect of Wonders might put away their dispute and band together to resist the enemy. But when the Barren Lands was quiet, the Divine Lands was bound not to have peace.

The Flying Snow Grandmaster shook his head and sighed, "I never expected that before the battle between Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi at the Dragon Battle Arena, this would be the result."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster had the same thought and stoned for a moment. His expression changed, "Wait, if Shi Tianhao loses, everything may be different? Or if Shi Tianyi is defeated, Kuang Heng and the rest will not pursue things and accept defeat. Then things will not be the way it is now."

The Flying Snow Grandmaster was shocked. Very soon, he understood the meaning of the Sun Radiance Swordmaster and he turned his head to look at Lin Feng who was very calm.

"Don't tell me...everything is within his calculations and this is the true ending he wants? He is....truly ambitious!"

The Celestial Sect of Wonders was a rising power. For it to rise, it was inevitable that it infringed on the profits of the existing powers. Whereas the Great Void Sect was the peak of the existing great powers.

If Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders just wanted to join the existing social circle, it would be most advantageous for them to adhere to the existing rules.

This situation resembled one where an all-conquering Emperor handed out titles of marquis to his subjects. However, this Great Void Sect was like the Emperor, which possessed absolute power. Not only was this Emperor not influenced by any of his marquis, as long as he wanted, he could settle any of them with his might.

If the Celestial Sect of Wonders really wanted to be a marquis, they just had to follow the wishes of the Emperor. Their conflicts with the other marquis would be tolerated as long as they did not cross the boundaries. This Emperor was even willing to support the Celestial Sect of Wonders in matching the powers of the existing great powers.

But Lin Feng's ambitions were not so low. That was why he contacted the other ambitious marquis and collaborated to bring the Emperor down.

Coincidentally, in the own house of the Emperor, there were those who disagreed with his absolute rule.

From a certain perspective, Lin Feng and the radical faction of the Great Void Sect had a common profit motive. In the bigger picture, they did not deviate from each other too much.

Because of this point, Lin Feng's scheme was realized. He believed that if Shi Tianhao could emerge victorious over Shi Tianyi, the development of things in the bigger picture in the future would not deviate too much anymore.

As for the result between the battle between Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi, Lin Feng had never once questioned it. He was fully confident of his own disciple.

Similarly, his intentions towards Kuang Heng and the rest was very clear.

The Flying Snow Swordmaster looked at Lin Feng and said bitterly, "What a bold move, trying to change the entire structure of the human cultivation world. As with the examples in history, is

he not scared of getting trampled on?"

"A mantis can't stop a car, but a dragon claw or an elephant's leg can." The Sun Radiance Swordmaster said, "That's why today is only just a beginning. Whether Lin Feng is the mantis or the dragon or elephant will only be revealed later."

"However, from today's battle, he seems even more powerful than a dragon or an elephant."

The Great Void Sect decided to deal with the changes of the Barren Expanses and tolerated the advances of Lin Feng and the rest temporarily. In this way, there were no doubts about the fate of the Heaven Lake Sect.

The Two Elders of Ice and Fruit and Cao Wei looked furious. Whatever the Flying Snow Swordmaster and the Sun Radiance Swordmaster wanted, they thought of it too. This made the three of them enraged.

From the start till the end, Lin Feng's target was not them.

The Heaven Lake Sect was an elite sect just below the level of a Holy Ground. But today's change and revolution caused them to be a victim.

It was like a small stone that was caught in between the collision of two huge objects. As the two objects were unaware, this stone was crushed.

What's worse was that this stone sent itself right to the doorstep of all this.

Cao Wei and the other two were on the brink of tears. They did not expect Lin Feng to have such an ambition, as well as his bold actions to support it.

But it was too late to say all of this now. Lin Feng and Xuan Li made a move at the same time. Even with the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain, Cao Wei and the two Elders were suppressed.

Cao Wei's Immortal Soul was thrown into Wang Lin's Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, whereas the Two Elders were captured by Lin Feng's powers.

Xuan Li disappeared back into the sword casket and the sword casket of the Heaven-Destroying Sword expanded suddenly. It was not smaller than the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain. As it stabbed on the mountain, it stopped the mountain from moving.

The battle had finally ended as it reached this stage.

It's just that everyone was still shook, especially the bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders. They knew that today was just the beginning of everything.

The Celestial Sword Elder sighed slightly. The Heavenly Master Sword Sect was always secretly helped by the Great Void Sect. How should they proceed from now on?

Would the attitude of the Great Void Sect towards the Heavenly Master Sword Sect change for the better or the worse?

In the Great Qin Empire camp, Wu Qingrou was silent. At the void space beside him, Shi Yu appeared again.

"Your Majesty, have you decided?" Wu Qingrou asked the same question.

Shi Yu said, "It's time to change."

Wu Qingrou sighed, "Why must we do this? We are slogging our guts out to help others but we don't benefit from this." He was a little unkind with his words.

"The future is unpredictable, who can truly be confident?" Shi Yu was not angry but remained indifferent, "I can't. The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders can't and Qingrou can't either."

Wu Qingrou nodded his head, "Yes, no one can truly be confident about the future..."

Shi Yu pointed to the skies. Within the deep red skies in the

Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, space twisted and formed a huge whirlpool. A white dragon sculpture jade door appeared once again. It was the Dragon Rock Gate.

The Dragon Rock Gate was opened now. The dragon roar shook the skies and the doors were shining with a radiance, that shot out in all directions.

As if the conflict with the Great Void Sect had not occurred, Shi Yu said relaxingly, "Tianhao, you can enter the Dragon Rock Gate. The time limit you have is one day. If you can take away the treasure within that time, it belongs to you. It's a reward that belongs to you rightfully."

Above Lin Feng's head, Purple Clouds were rumbling. They revealed the figure of Mount Yujing subtly. A tall youth jumped out of the mountain. It was Shi Tianhao.

The scars on his body had disappeared. But his face was pale like a sheet. He even seemed a little weak.

But he was in good spirits. After his battle with Shi Tianyi, he seemed to have undergone a metamorphosis.

Shi Tianhao turned to look at Lin Feng. Lin Feng sat on his knees above the huge sword casket and smiled while nodding his head. Shi Tianhao waved his hands at Shi Yu. As his figure flashed, he entered the Dragon Rock Gate.

"I have to thank Comrade Shi for this." Lin Feng smiled and Shi Yu nodded his head calmly without speaking.

Following that, Lin Feng's voice resonated in void space. "I am opening slots up again for interested individuals to join the Celestial Sect of Wonders. For those who are interested, they can go to Xiling City. The deadline is in one month. For those who want to join after the deadline, they can go to Shazhou County."

His voice was not loud, but travelled across the world. It spread across the Divine Lands and caused a commotion.

"Following the boost in reputation after this battle, I can start accepting disciples again. This is effectively tapping on the booming name of the Celestial Sect of Wonders." Lin Feng thought, "Yet another important step taken, but there are more important things in the future too."

His consciousness entered the system and there were many new messages.

"Congratulations for completing the main mission 2.1!"

"Main mission special reward!"

"Newest main mission 2.2 released!"

Chapter 600: Freeing One's Own Body of Restraint and Finding One's True Purpose in Life

"Congratulations for completing the main mission 2.1!"

"Main mission special reward!"

Lin Feng opened the treasure chest and a bright and transparent jade rock appeared in front of him and landed in his hands.

Ever since the Demon Avatar he got during the Qi Cultivation Stage to the Two Elements of Creation Formation formation map to the Cosmic Ray Vine to the Sky-Shielding Umbrella, the system's main mission special reward had been very supportive.

As he felt the jade rock in his hands, Lin Feng thought, "This thing seems to be in the same category as the Sky-Shielding Umbrella? It's good when used, but once you are not focused, it can be detrimental to you."

Lin Feng thought for a moment and kept the jade rock properly. After that, he lowered his head to look at the new main mission released by the system.

Main mission 2.2 – Key Preparations, Future Prosperity

The mission instructions: Congratulations for building up your name in the Grand Celestial World. Your construction of sect foundation has taken a huge step forward.

But one moment of glory did not represent eternal longevity. To become the top sect in the leading sects, one had to lay a strong foundation and continue it.

The disciples of the sect had to grow, followed by passing down the skills and knowledge to future generations. For talents to rise in every generation, not only must quality be present, quantity was also important. To reach prosperity in the end was the goal.

From today onwards, Lin Feng had to nurture the successors of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and accumulate more than a thousand disciples under him. The number of Nascent Soul Stage cultivators had to be 1% of the total and the number of Aurous Core Stage cultivators had to be more than 10% of the total. Whereas for the Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators had to take up more than 39% of the total.

The time limit: 50 years. If it was not fulfilled by the time, the main mission special reward would be cancelled.

"Oh?" Lin Feng's pupils dilated before shrinking. He remembered the details of the mission in the back of his head and his attention was placed on the last sentence, the one where the description of the deadline was indicated.

The part about 50 years being the deadline was not important. What was important was the later part of the sentence.

"If it was not fulfilled by the time, the main mission special reward would be cancelled..." Lin Feng took in a deep breath. He highlighted that part of the mission in his head and referred to past mission instructions he received.

Regarding the deadlines of the mission, the later part of the sentences always wrote, "If it was not fulfilled by the time, you would be killed."

And now, regarding the main mission, although there was a deadline, the punishment for exceeding the time limit was only the cancellation of the special reward.

"Is it because I have formed the Immortal Soul? Or is there any other reason?"

With Lin Feng's current state of mind, he was a little confused now.

Honestly speaking, if it were not for the death threats, he would have taken his time to cultivate secretly for a period of time. Only

when he had some abilities would he reveal himself and earn his place in the cultivation world.

If he wanted to complete the mission, he would do so. If he didn't want to, he could just screw it.

Until now, except for the slightly higher pressure of the battle he just went through, the only times when he took risks were when he was forced by the system during his Qi Cultivation Stage.

A risk represented a high possibility of death. But not completing a mission was certain death. Inside Lin Feng's heart existed an innate drive to preserve his life, thus he had always been very adventurous. At times, when he looked back, he felt a little scared for himself.

Accepting Shi Tianhao, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and Wang Lin as his disciple had not been easy. Especially at Wuzhou County where he challenged an Aurous Core Stage Elder from the Intense Flaming Sword Sect in his Qi Cultivation Stage for Xiao Yan. He could have killed himself then.

If he was not prudent, Lin Feng would have died many times over.

"But honestly speaking, without such pressures, I may not have reached this stage." Lin Feng closed both his eyes and pondered for a moment. After that, he laughed, "As I reflect, even without the death threats, I would have worked hard."

"Moreover, why will I want to slack? To become history's number one founder, won't that be interesting? To reach that level and see my own image is something that enthralls me."

Lin Feng's eyes opened once again. As he sat on the Heavenly-Destroying Sword sword casket, he let out a long roar. It shook the Heavens and made everyone shocked.

As a clear light flashed, a huge Taiji Diagram appeared in void space.

A clear singing voice came from the Taiji Diagram, but no one could hear its contents properly. They only felt a huge relief and a sense of nature.

Only in Lin Feng's head were the lyrics of the song clear.

"Only by breaking free of my own restraints can I discover my true purpose in life!"

The Taiji Diagram looked over the entire world. As Lin Feng looked at the world before him, "I, Lin Feng, will become history number one founder."

The clear light dragged the Taiji Diagram back into Lin Feng's forehead. He revealed a smiling intent on his face and seemed a little free, but revealed a domineering aura at the same time.

Within the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, with Shi Yu as the leader, a bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders stared at Lin Feng.

They naturally did not know what detailed changes happened to Lin Feng's body, but they could feel that his was extremely frightening. He seemed to have underwent a metamorphosis.

After defeating the Great Void Sect and Mount Shu Sword Sect, Lin Feng's might and stature was boosted again. He reached a stage where even an Immortal Soul Stage Elder looked up to him. Only Shi Yu could still maintain his temperament.

He looked at Lin Feng and said, "Master Lin, you seemed to have achieved something?"

Lin Feng laughed, "Nothing much. I just thought of some things. My actions have made me a laughing stock."

The bunch of them replied, "Master Lin, you are too kind." The bunch of them felt that Lin Feng's state of mind had become more advanced after he challenged the Great Void Sect.

Many of them were hesitating. Lin Feng released notice that he wanted to accept disciples for the second time previously. When

that happened, there would be another Sect-Opening Ceremony. Whether they would participate or not was a burning question.

In many of their eyes, this was actually a choice of their stands. Would they choose the Great Void Sect or the alliance between the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the other great powers?

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the Flying Snow Swordmaster stared at each other and revealed slight bitter smiles.

Lin Feng borrowed his post-victory glory to accept disciples, causing all the great powers to start choosing their sides. This also pushed the Celestial Sect of Wonders to the leading position of the opposition towards the Great Void Sect.

This was a plan to tackle the evil scheme. Alongside Lin Feng's frightening powers, everyone had their own ideas. But they did concede that Lin Feng was worthy of his current position.

Of course, in this way, Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders had ascended to the first line of offence against the Great Void Sect. While they enjoyed the glory, they had to bear the rightful responsibilities and risks.

With regards to the debate in everyone's hearts, Lin Feng was not too bothered. He placed his attention back onto the system.

He had the time now to analyze the instructions of the system's mission.

Although there was no death threat, Lin Feng was still prepared to finish the mission. Furthermore, the special reward of the system was very enticing. It didn't mean that a lack of death threat should render Lin Feng the autonomy to cross the time limit.

To Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders, completing the mission in the shortest amount of time would signify a faster growth in their powers. Why would they not like that?

Coming into direct opposition with the Great Void Sect presented a pressure that Lin Feng was unaware of. He would never lament

that he was working too hard or his powers were too strong.

However, as he read the instructions more carefully, Lin Feng pursed his lips, "Although they did not mention any death threats, the contents of the system mission are still as sarcastic as ever."

In 50 years, Lin Feng had to have a thousand disciples at least. Among them, at least 1% had to be in the Nascent Soul Stage, 10% in the Aurous Core Stage and 39% and above in the Foundation Establishment Stage.

In other words, out of these thousand disciples, Lin Feng had to nurture ten Nascent Soul Stage cultivators, at least a hundred of them who had formed the Aurous Core and at least half of them with their foundations established.

The time limit was 50 years. Regardless whether it was Lin Feng or his disciples, the time limit was 50 years. This removed the possibility of Lin Feng spending 50 years outside of the Greater World and throwing his disciples in the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World to speed up their cultivations.

In the system, there were further instructions to supplement their words. They wrote that every disciple's cultivation would be set to a limit of 50 years and that their cultivations after 50 years would be use for accounting the numbers. After 50 years, even if one of them reached the Immortal Soul Stage, it would not count.

To a cultivator, 50 years was not very pressing. But to an average person, 50 years was half of his life. There were many who were still in the Qi Cultivation Stage even after cultivating for so long.

If a Foundation Establishment Stage cultivator could see no hope in cultivating the Aurous Core, he would grow old and eventually die.

But for a talented cultivator, 50 years was nothing.

For an elite talent in the human cultivation world, the standard was forming the Nascent Soul within a hundred years. The faster it

was, the better.

With Lin Feng's Celestial Sect of Wonder's foundation and resources, picking the right talents for disciples, in order to fulfil the goal of a hundred Aurous Core Stage disciples and a few hundred Foundation Establishment Stage disciples was not difficult.

During the Sect-Opening Ceremony at Shazhou, Lin Feng's and the Celestial Sect of Wonder's name was still very average. But they had an advantage, given that there was no traditional great power in the north foot of Mount Kunlun. That was why many talents came to join the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Now that they were opening up the sect for a second time, the number of people willing to join was only going to increase. Under more conditions, there was bound to be more talents to be unearthed.

But many great powers were also using their resources to source for talents. When many of these talents started to exhibit their potentials, they would be accepted as disciples by these great powers. That was why Lin Feng did not hold so much hope for this Sect-Opening Ceremony.

But the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir could be mass-produced now. Alongside the other resources on Mount Yujing, Lin Feng was still confident of breeding talents even if their innate potentials were not high.

That's why, having half of his disciples in the Foundation Establishment Stage and above and one-tenth of them in the Aurous Core Stage and above was not an issue.

The simplest way was to pick 500 people seriously and teach them diligently. All the resources would be pumped towards them. After 50 years, all of them would establish their foundations. One-fifth of them would also form the Aurous Core easily. After that, another 500 disciples could be accepted.

What made Lin Feng a little stumped was that he had to have ten Nascent Soul Stage disciples by 50 years.

Table of Contents

[History's Number 1 Founder](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 501: It's Time](#)

[Chapter 502: Can't Put Face Aside](#)

[Chapter 503: Convinced Wholeheartedly](#)

[Chapter 504: Submit through Violence](#)

[Chapter 505: Triggering Nerves Everywhere](#)

[Chapter 506: Path of Destiny That Has Been Altered](#)

[Chapter 507: Demon Phoenix Visits](#)

[Chapter 508: Both Parties Are Confident](#)

[Chapter 509: In the End, Begging is Needed](#)

[Chapter 510: Where's Their Confidence?](#)

[Chapter 511: Audacious](#)

[Chapter 512: Nascent Soul Stage Cultivator, Two Magic Treasures](#)

[Chapter 513: The Arch-Enemy](#)

[Chapter 514: Unleashing Everything After the Dormancy](#)

[Chapter 515: No Room for Tolerance for Certain Things](#)

[Chapter 516: The Abnormality of the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze](#)

[Chapter 517: World-Ending Demon Monk, Vairocana of the World](#)

[Chapter 518: The Ten Great Magical Prints](#)

[Chapter 519: Terrifying News](#)

[Chapter 520: Bring The Fight To Their Doorstep!](#)

[Chapter 521: Only Wish To Do One Thing – Flatten Your Home!](#)

[Chapter 522: This Is Just The Beginning!](#)

[Chapter 523: The Yu Family Ancestral Grounds](#)

[Chapter 524: Eradicate The Yu Family](#)

[Chapter 525: The Great Void Sect Steps In!](#)

[Chapter 526: Who's Of The Satanic Way?](#)

[Chapter 527: Do You Dare To Fight?](#)

[Chapter 528: At The Same Level, I Would Bully You!](#)

[Chapter 529: Some People Can Leave, But Some Cannot!](#)

[Chapter 530: Another display of firmness!](#)

[Chapter 531: To Everyone's Attention](#)

[Chapter 532: Lin Feng's Realization](#)

[Chapter 533: The Events Inside the Void Battleground](#)

[Chapter 534: A Kill Is A Kill](#)

[Chapter 535: Rubbing Shoulders Once Again](#)

[Chapter 536: Up Another Level](#)

[Chapter 537: The New Function Of The Exchange System](#)

[Chapter 538: Into The Void Battleground!](#)

[Chapter 539: The Stronger You Are, The Better It Feels to Smash You](#)

[Chapter 540: There's A Surprise Waiting For You](#)

[Chapter 541: I'll solve everything by killing you](#)

[Chapter 542: Ace in the Hole](#)

[Chapter 543: Play at one side, little brat](#)

[Chapter 544: A point of a finger and you're a dead man](#)

[Chapter 545: Five breaths taken, five lives gone!](#)

[Chapter 546: Wang Lin VS Shi Tianyi!](#)

[Chapter 547: The Ruthless Wang Lin](#)

[Chapter 548: Eyes! Eyes!](#)

[Chapter 549: Who Isn't Scared of Death?](#)

[Chapter 550: Master, I'm back!](#)

[Chapter 551: Envoy of the Hall of the Dead](#)

[Chapter 552: Secret of the Supreme, Holy Light of Creation](#)

[Chapter 553: Magic Treasure is Nothing](#)

[Chapter 554: Some can get a head start](#)

[Chapter 555: Maturing disciples](#)

[Chapter 556: Disciple Forms His Nascent Soul, Good News Spread Wide](#)

[Chapter 557: A Good Name, A Strong Foundation](#)

[Chapter 558: Zhu Yi Takes His Exams, A Hundred Sages Exclaim](#)

[Chapter 559: One More Step](#)

[Chapter 560: Face-Off Between the Two Factions of Mount Baiyun](#)

[Chapter 561: Lin Feng Cultivates the Sword](#)

[Chapter 562: Time's Up! It's Time to Go to Xiling City](#)

[Chapter 563: Deep Waters, Dangerous Situation](#)

[Chapter 564: Somebody Wants to Undermine You](#)

[Chapter 565: Goal of the Little Lolita](#)

[Chapter 566: Why Step Up if You Aren't a Disciple of the Celestial Sect?](#)

[Chapter 567: A Battle of Females](#)

[Chapter 568: As a Martial Artist, You Still Have a Long Way to Go](#)

[Chapter 569: Hang You in Mid-Air](#)

[Chapter 570: Xiao Budian Goes Home](#)

[Chapter 571: The Beast in Human Form, Shi Tianhao](#)

[Chapter 572: You Better Watch Your Father](#)

[Chapter 573: A Hidden Move](#)

[Chapter 574: The Heaven-Sword is Two-Third Out](#)

[Chapter 575: Lin Feng's Swordbearer](#)

[Chapter 576: The Day of Battle](#)

[Chapter 577: Even If I Go Easy, You Will Still Be Thrashed](#)

[Chapter 578: At the Center of the Dragon Battle Arena](#)

[Chapter 579: The Dragon Rock Gate Appears, A Battle Till the End](#)

[Chapter 580: Battle of Destinies!](#)

[Chapter 581: Shi Tianyi: He Who Benefitted from Misfortune](#)

[Chapter 582: Where's Your Confidence, Shi Tianyi?](#)

[Chapter 583: The Strongest Face-Off](#)

[Chapter 584: A Comeback!](#)

[Chapter 585: It's About Time That Justice Is Served!](#)

[Chapter 586: Whoever Interferes Shall Be Disabled!](#)

[Chapter 587: Lin Feng's power and the nature of the magic treasures](#)

[Chapter 588: Taiji Soldiers, Suppress Mahayana!](#)

[Chapter 589: The Only One Below Destiny and the Supreme Void](#)

[Chapter 590: Mount Shu Is Finally Here!](#)

[Chapter 591: Lin Feng's Holy Light of Creation](#)

[Chapter 592: When the Saintly Celestial Sword is Out, Destiny is Threatened!](#)

[Chapter 593: Fitting Mount Yujing in the Immortal Soul!](#)

[Chapter 594: Two Magic Treasures in the Destiny Realm Surround and Attack!](#)

[Chapter 595: Power-Destroying Game, Destruction of the Heavens and Earth!](#)

[Chapter 596: Invincible!](#)

[Chapter 597: Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders Can Only be a Friend, not a
Foe](#)

[Chapter 598: Days are Numbered for the Heaven Lake Sect!](#)

[Chapter 599: Lin Feng's Bold Move](#)

[Chapter 600: Freeing One's Own Body of Restraint and Finding One's True
Purpose in Life](#)